



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

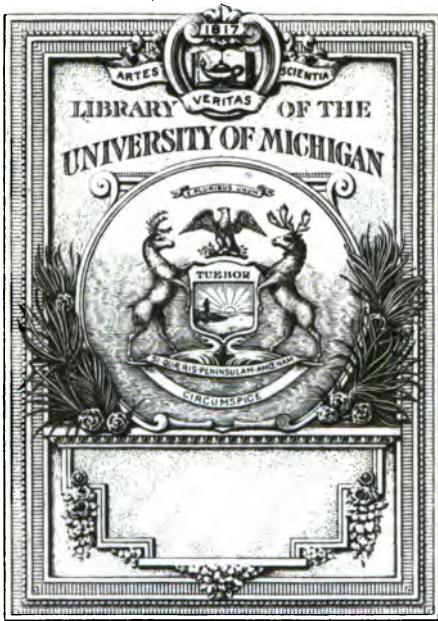
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

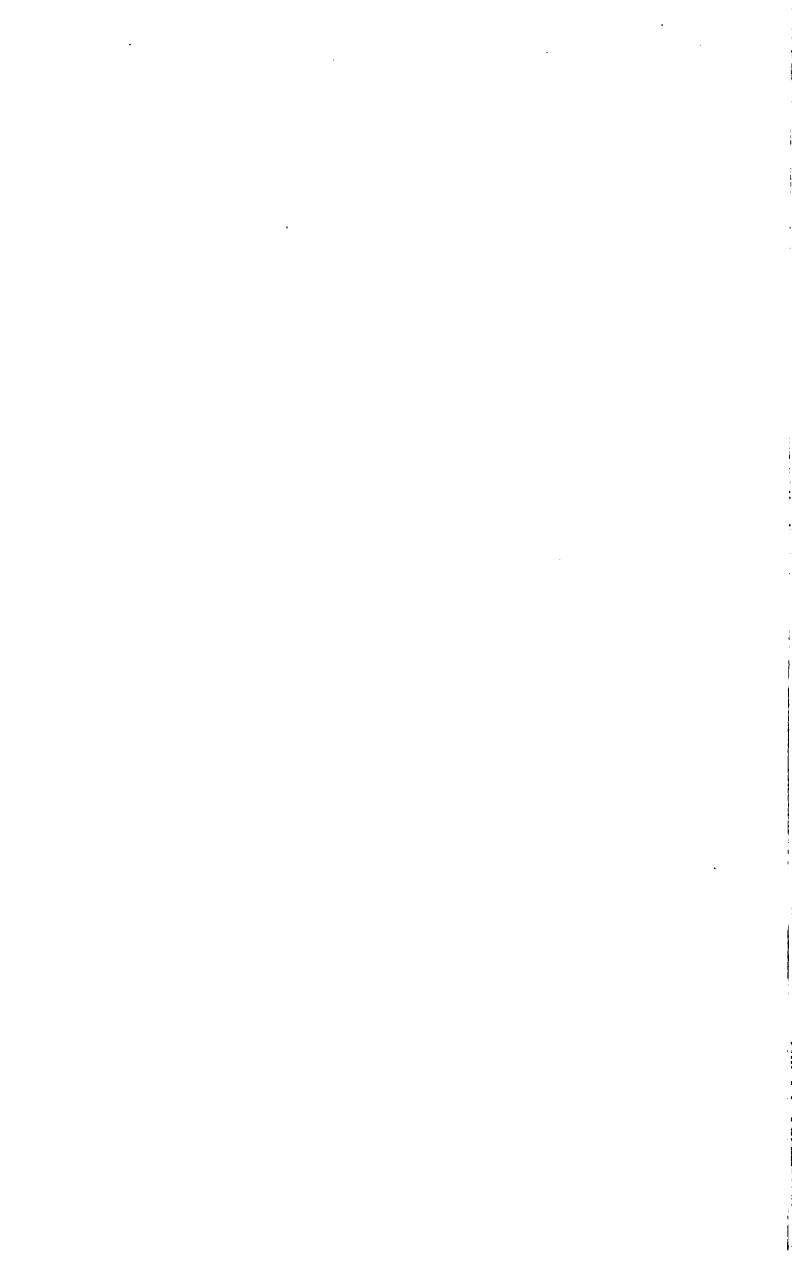
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A 1,015,536



290
597
08



Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

SWEET

London
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Clarendon Press Series

AN

33642

ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A., Ph.D.

Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1888

[*All rights reserved*]



PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

· THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated; while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or to language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it only

by eye, and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals; and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to 'a-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has also been carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated from without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the

text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswald is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswald, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óthhere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phoenix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship

in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, *October 20th, 1876.*

PREFACE TO FOURTH EDITION.

In the present edition the texts have been put into a permanent form by the addition of extracts from the Laws, two charters, and two charms (and another riddle), so as to make the book thoroughly representative of every branch of Old English literature. The texts have been revised where it seemed advisable, either with the MSS. themselves or with reliable editions. I have made one innovation, which, so far, has met with general approval—that of marking theoretical length with (˘), and putting the accent only where it is written in the MSS. In the poetical pieces the caesura is marked by a space, and the alliterating letters are italicized. The word-order in the Glossary has been made strictly alphabetical, and the references have been made to the number of each piece, instead of to the page.

The great increase in the number of students of Old English during the last few years caused the last edition to be exhausted much sooner than could have been expected, and by that time I was only half through the revision, so that I was obliged to leave the grammar almost entirely unaltered; nor shall I be able thoroughly to revise it till the completion of my *Oldest Texts* gives me leisure for those special investigations which most English students of their own language, overburdened as they are by the drudgery of text-editing, have to abandon reluctantly to Germans and other foreigners. Meanwhile, more advanced students will easily supply the defects of my sketch from Sievers's excellent *Angelsächsische Grammatik*.

HENRY SWEET.

LONDON, *January 1884.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.	xi
I. Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
II. On the State of Learning in England	4
III. Translation of the <i>Cura Pastoralis</i>	8
IV. The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V. Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI. The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII. Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII. Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX. From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X. Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI. From the Laws	51
XII. Charters	54
XIII. Ælfric on the Old Testament	60
XIV. Ælfric's Homilies	79
XV. Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	98
XVI. Wulfstan's Address to the English	106
XVII. The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	116
XVIII. Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	119
XIX. Charms	122
XX. Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	124
XXI. The Battle of Maldon	138
XXII. The Fall of the Angels	149
XXIII. Judith	157
XXIV. The Happy Land, from the Phoenix	169

	PAGE
XXV. The Dream of the Rood	172
XXVI. The Wanderer	177
XXVII. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf	182
XXVIII. Gnostic Verses	186
NOTES	189
GLOSSARY	209

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

DURING the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O. E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several distinct dialects of O. E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon, the two first being included under the common term 'Anglian.'

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were

also copied in the West Saxon (W. S.) dialect; and as original texts are almost all lost, we know them only their W. S. form.

The W. S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E. W. S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L. W. S.).

LETTERS.

The English learnt the use of the Roman alphabet mainly from the Celts, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation as preserved by Celtic tradition. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters *ƿ* and *þ*, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, *ð*, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of *þ* and *ð*, *w* being substituted for *ƿ*. In this book two new letters, *ɛ* and *o*, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, *ɛ* standing for *ae*, *o* for *ao*. *ɛ* is occasionally found in the Old-English MSS., but is a mere graphic variety of *æ*; *o* is used only in Icelandic.

The accent ' was used to denote length of vowel, but it was written only occasionally in the MSS. In this book the accents of the MSS. are kept, long vowels not marked in the MS. being indicated by (˘).

In this book (˙) is occasionally used to denote stress accent beginning on the following letter. Thus *for˙gief* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *˙giefen* as in *given*.

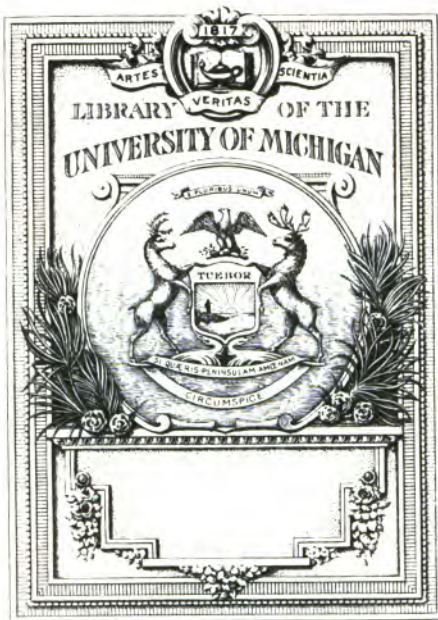
PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O.E. was purely phonetic ; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O.E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of Phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German¹ (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation.

LETTERS.	ROMIC ² .	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
a	a, a	man (G., Sc.)	mana, land
ā	aa, aa	father	twā, stān
æ	æ	man	glæd, fæder
ǣ	ææ	....	.. ..
e	e	été (F.)	weg, ic etc
ē	æ	men	menn, ende
e	ee	see (G.)	hē

¹ S. G. means South German.

² A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'



890.8
597.00
08

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels:—

Short:—*a, e, o; i; u.*

Long:—*ā, ī, ō, ū.*

Diphthongs:—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *witan* (know), *sunu* (son¹), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, especially when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.), *bindan*, *bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* or *u*, as in *hilpiþ* (helps), O.E. *hilpeþ*, *gulþina* (golden), O.E. *gylden*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpan*, and in *golþa* (gold), O.E. *gold*².

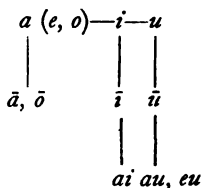
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O.E. (*ge*)*coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called 'gradation' (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindiþ* (*bindeþ*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *ā* and *ō* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *nāmun* (pl.) and *fōr* (sing.) from *nam* (took, pret. sing.) and *faran* (go). *ī* and

¹ Compare Greek *widētn* and Sanskrit *sūnū*.

² European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved in, for example, the pret. singulars *band*, *halþ*, O. E. *healþ*.

\bar{u} are lengthenings of i and u . ai is a diphthongization of i , as in *wait* (*wāt*) from *wilan* (know). eu and au are diphthongizations of u , as in *fleugan* (*flēogan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*flēag*), pret. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated thus:—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations¹ are those of e and o followed by i or u into i and u , as described above. The next is that of a followed by i into the broad ɛ , as in O. E. *męnn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *dęrian* from *daru*, *cęmpa*, originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other i -mutations are still later. The most important are those which change u, \bar{u} into y, \bar{y} , and o, \bar{o} into $\text{œ}, \bar{\text{œ}}$ (G. *schön*), which last became e, \bar{e} in later O. E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulþin*, from *gold*; *mýs* (= *mūsi*), 'mice'; *ele* (= *œle* = *oli*), 'oil'; *fēt* (= *fœt* = *fōti*), 'feet'; *flēde* (= *flœde* = *flōdi*), 'flooded'—from *mūs*, *oleum* (Latin), *fōt*, *flōd*.

$$a \dots i = \text{ɛ}$$

$$u \dots i = y$$

$$\bar{u} \dots i = \bar{y}$$

$$o \dots i = \text{œ}$$

$$\bar{o} \dots i = \bar{\text{œ}}$$

¹ Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

SHORT VOWELS.

a, æ, ɔ. Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plural of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail).

In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ɔ* in E. W. S., where such forms as *monn*, *ɔnd*, *cɔmp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use.

Exceptional *a* before nasals for *a*, *o* in *panne* (16. 5). *pane* also occurs.

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dæges* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æpele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *fæpm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *ge-slagen* (slain), *ā-hafen* (raised), interchange with *ge-slægen*, *ā-hæfen*.

In the oldest English *a* seems to have been *æ* everywhere, not only in *dæg*, but also in *dagas*, *mann*, &c.; in a later stage of the language *a* became *a* before *a*, *u* and nasals.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x = hs*) it becomes *ea*:—

eall (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *bealu*, and other *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *iernan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* still often occurs before *l*, followed by a consonant, as in *all*, *onwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

In some words *ea* is due to the influence of an obscure vowel (generally *o*) in the following syllable, as in *eafora* (child), *ealop* (ale).

ea in W. S. also arose from *æ* preceded by *ċ* or *ġ*, as in *ceaster* (city, from *ċæster*), *ceaf* (chaff, from *ċæf*), *geaf* (gave, from *ġæf*), *geat* (gate, from *ġæt*). Such forms as *gæf* in a W. S. text are always due to the influence of some other dialect.

eall and *heard* did not come direct from *all* and *hard*, but from an intermediate *æll*, *hærd*. The *r* or *l* (or the obscure vowel) either introduced an obscure vowel after the *æ*, giving *æall*, *eall*, etc., or else changed the *æ* itself into the obscure *a*, giving *all*, which is the regular form in all the non-W. S. dialects.

In some words *ġ* has changed into *æ*:—*æfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hælep* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn).

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xviii), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* in unaccented syllables is not uncommon:—*sæltenga* (ambushes, 3. 188), *Basengum* (6. 21).

In W. S. some words have *i* (*ië*) for *ea* before *ht*:—*miht* (might), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*meaht(e)*, *neaht*, *sleaht*.

ië. In E. W. S. *ġ* before *r* and *l* followed by other con-

sonants become *ie*:—*fierd* (army, from *faran*), *iermpu* (poverty, from *earn*); *ieldo* (age), *hielt* (holds). *i* often becomes *ie* before *r*:—*hiere* (her), *hierde* (shepherd); and before other consonants:—*hiene* (him, acc.) *gesiehp* (sees). *e* and *g* preceded by *t* and *g* become *ie*:—*sciold* (= *sceld*, shield), *ciele* (= *cēle*, chill), *gioldan* (= *gēldan*, pay), *giest* (= *gēst*, guest). In L. W. S. all these *ies* become *y*:—*fyrd*, *yrmpu*, *yldo*, *hylt*; *hyre*, *hyrde*; *hyne*, *gesyhp*; *cyle*, *gyldan*, *gyst*. Spellings with single *i* (*fird*, &c.), occur also both in E. and L. W. S.

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorpe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eoħ* (horse) = *eoħw*. Before other consonants:—*eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo* = *i* is generally written *io*:—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custom), *on'giotan* for *ongitan* (understand).

In these latter cases the *o* is due to the influence of the following obscure vowel, as also probably in some of the other examples, such as *eofor* and *heofon*. *meolc* and *seolfor* come from older *meoloc*, *seolofor*.

Another form of *eo* was *ea* preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (5B. 42), and *feala* for *feola* = *fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S.

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, especially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurp*,

for *sweostor* (sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorþ* (worth).

In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*.

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u* in unaccented words and syllables, as in *þorh* for *þurh* (through), *fol* for *full* in *fol neah*, &c.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (8. 90), &c. In L. W. S. the substitution of *i* for *y* is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The change of *i* into *y* is common in L. W. S. in *mycel* (great) for *micel*, whose *y* is due to the analogy of *lytel*. In most other cases L. W. S. *y* for original *i* has passed through the intermediate stage of *ie* (p. xxii).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *swyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare.

LONG VOWELS.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *þā* (then), *hē* (he), *mē* (me), *nū* (now), *þū* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

ā, æ. E. W. S. occasionally has *ǣ* for *ā*, as in *ǣgen*, *gǣst*, *swǣ* for *āgen* (own), *gāst* (spirit), *swā* (so), and regularly in the dat. plurals *bǣm*, *twǣm* for the later *bām* (both), *twām* (two).

ǣ is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hām* (home), *hlāf* (bread), *tācen* (sign). In some words it is original *ā*, as in the plur. preterites *lāgon* (lag), *nāmon* (took), *sāwon* (saw), and in *blāwan* (blow).

ǣ = original *ā*:—*wǣron* (they were), *dǣd* (deed), *strǣt* (street). In other words it is an *i*-mutation of *ā* from original *ai*, as in *ǣnig* (any) from *ān*, *hǣtt* (he calls) from *hātan*.

ē in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *ǣ*, the *i*-mutation of *ō* (p. xix), still preserved in our texts in the word *ǣpel* (2. 9) for *ēpel* (country). Other examples of *ē* = *ǣ* are *fēran* (travel) from *fōr*, *flēde* (flooded) from *flōd*, *fēl* pl. of *fōt* (foot), *cēne* (bold), *wēste* (desert).

ēa sometimes becomes *ē* before *c*, *g* and *h*. *ēc*, *smēgan*, *þēh* for *ēac* (also), *smēagan* (consider), *þēah* (though). This change is carried out regularly in the Anglian dialects.

ē in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original *ā*, as in *wēron*, *dēd*, *strēt*. In some verbal preterites *ē* for *ēo* is fixed, as in *lēt* (let), *slēp* (slept), compared with *wēop* (wept).

In *wēn* (hope) = original *wāni* the *ā* first became *ō* by the influence of the following nasal (see under *ō* below), and was then mutated, giving *wān*, whence the later *wēn*.

ī for *īe* is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S. These *īs* are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*gehīrsum* (obedient), *ālisan* (release) from *lēas*, *onlihtan* (illuminate), from *leoht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the *ġ*-forms:—*gehȳrsum*, *ālȳsan*.

ī is generally original:—*bītan* (bite), *mīl* (mile), *rīce* (kingdom).

īe is the regular E. W. S. mutation of *ēa* and *ēo*: *gelīefan* (believe, from *gelēafa*), *gehieran* (hear), *bebīett* (commands,

from *bebēodan*). Also in other words, such as *hīe* (they). In L. W. S. all these words have *ȝ*: *gelȝfan*, *gehȝran*, *bebȝtt*. Also *ī* (see under *ī*).

ō is original in *blōd* (blood), *flōd* (flood), *mōdor* (mother). Original *ā* before nasals has become *ō* in some words, as in *mōna* (moon), *sōna* (soon), and in *fōn* (catch), *hōn* (hang), contracted from *fangan*, *hangan*. *Cōmon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwōmon*.

ū in *tū*, for *twā* (two, neuter), in E. W. S., *twā* reappearing in the later language.

ū is generally original, as in *hūs* (house), *rūm* (room), *ūt* (out).

ȝ. In L. W. S. *īe* = *ē* from *eā* and *eō* is regularly changed in *ȝ*.

The anomalous form *bewȝpp* (14 B. 137) for *bewēpp* (be-wails) is probably due to the analogy of *crȝpp*, &c.

The change of original *ī* into *ȝ* in L. W. S. is frequent after *w*, as in *swȝpe* (15. 87) for *swīpe* (very) and *swȝpre* (15. 84).

DIPHTHONGS.

ēa is occasionally narrowed into *ē* (p. xxiv).

ēa (*eā*?) arises from *ǣ* (= original *ā*) when preceded by *g*, as in *gēar* (year, from *gǣr*), *gēafon* (gave, plur.).

ēa = orig. *au*:—*brēad* (bread), *drēam* (joy), *hēah* (high).

ēo is occasionally written *io* in E. W. S. as in *hīold* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *līop* (song).

ēo answers to original *iu*:—*cēosan* (choose), *dēop* (deep).

iu is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iū* (formerly), *iūgop* (youth), *iung* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *gēo*:—*gēo*, *gēogub*, *gēong*.

īo sometimes arises from *ī* and an obscure vowel, as in *līon*, *βēon*, *wrēon*, from *fīhan* (accuse), *βīhan* (flourish), *wrīhan* (cover).

ēo also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *hēold* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled after long vowels. Thus we find *rēccelēas* (2. 50) for *rēcelēas* (reckless), *hlūddre* (14 A. 285) for *hlūdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In the latter word, as also in *āttor* (poison), the doubling is caused by the *r*. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* on the analogy of *eall*, &c. is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final unaccented voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are). The same change medially in *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words.

OPEN CONSONANTS.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne habban*, and often in *rabe* = *hrabe* (quickly)¹. Medially in the datives *fēo*, *blēo* = *feohe*, *bleohe*; *fēores*, gen. of *fēorh* (life), and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang* = *furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases, generally with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

c before *t* generally becomes *h*; thus *sēcan* (seek) has preterite *sohte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesȳcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesȳcte* and *gesȳhte* (14 B. 125), and the verbs in *-lācan*, such as *nēalācan*, vary in the same way.

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *cēosan* (choose),

¹ Uniformly in *sēon* (see), *flōon* (flourish), *prwēan* (wash). Cp. the preterites *seah*, *flōah*, *prwōh*.

gefroren from *frēosan* (freeze). Similarly *īren* (iron) is a variety of *īsen*.

In L.W.S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak).

The transposition of *r* is very common in O.E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *iernan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bærnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brēnnan*, in *forma* (first), *gærs* (grass).

s. *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S.:—*āxian* (ask) = *āscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, ð. In E.W.S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the same soft sound (as in *then*). The general principle in L.W.S. MSS. is to write *ð* everywhere except initially:—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. The modern Southern dialects show that the pronunciation must have been the same in L. as in E.W.S.; the distinction between *þ* and *ð* was a purely graphic one. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes *ð*, as in *gæsð* for *gāst* (spirit), *æresð* for *ærest* (first), &c. This *ð* was, of course, hard, = *þ*.

þ often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearþ* from *weorþan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworden*; *sēoþan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of *þ* and *ð*, that is, it was uniformly vocal (= *v*), in the early period.

Double *f* (probably pronounced hard) only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as

in *habban* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.: *uuīð* (I. 7), *cuēdon* (I. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ȳ*. It is also often dropped in the preterites *giereðe*, *sierede*, from *gierwan* (prepare), *sierwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *āper* for *āwper* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *ēo*, as in *cnēo*, *trēo*, for *cnēow* (knee), *trēow* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw*, *īw*, are sometimes retained, as in *hīw* (colour), *nīwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diphthongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *ēa(w)*, *ēo(w)*, as in *dēaw* (dew), *glēaw* (prudent); *cnēow* (knee), *þēow* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

NASALS.

n, *m*. *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scipun* (5A. 68), *hwīlon* (I3. 261).

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(e)n* (even), sometimes also in *wāemn* (I3. 306, 320) = *wāpn* (weapon), and *wīmman* (I3. 286) for *wīfmann* (woman).

Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, *þ*, the vowel being lengthened:—*hūsł* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fīf* (five) = *fīnf* (or *fīmf*), *cūþ* (known) = *cunþ*, *mūþ* (mouth) = *munþ*. In *tōþ* (tooth), *sōþ* (true), *sōfte* (softly), from *tanþ*, *sanþ*, *sanfto*, the *a* was first changed into *o* or *u* (*sonþ*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ēst* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *gnsti*, *ōsti*, *āst(i)*, *ēst*.

STOPS.

c, g. Original *c* and *g* became *č* and *ǵ* initially before *i, ī, e, æ, ē* (= orig. *ā*), *ēa, eo, ēo*, with diphthongization of *e, æ, ē* to *iē, ea, ēa* (pp. xxi, xxii, xxv). *c* and *g* remained before back vowels, and also before *ǣ* followed by nasals, as in *čennan* (bring forth), *ǵengan* (go), and before *ē* (= orig. *ai*), as in *ǵāþ* (goes), *ē* (from *ō*), as in *cēne* (bold), *y* and *ȳ*, as in *cyning* (king). *c* and *g* became *č* and *ǵ* medially before original *i* or *j*, being often written *ce, cge*, as in *sēcan, sēcean* (seek), *lēčǵ(e)an* 'lay,' *hryčǵ* (back) = original **hruggjo*. Medial and final *c* and *cg* are therefore always = *č, ǵ* when preceded by a mutated vowel.

In the combination *sc*, the *c* seems to have been nearly, if not quite, *č*, as is shown by such spellings as *sc(e)olde* (should), *sc(e)ān* (shone).

ge is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*ǵēar* (year), *ǵeoc* (yoke), *ǵēong* (young) = original *jār, joc, jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iung, iū* (formerly). This *ge* also appears as *gi*, as in *ǵiū* for *iū*.

ǵ is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardiǵan, eardiǵean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardiǵe* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

ī is written sometimes *ig*, especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hī* (they), *sig* for *sī* (subj.), *frige*, &c., pl. of. *frēo* (free) = *frīe, wiggend* = *wīgend* (warrior).

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes *h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh, feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *bēah, slōh*, = *bēag* (ring), *slōg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a con-

sonant follows, as in (*hē*) *birhþ* from *beorgan* (hide), *līeh*, from *lēogan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frīnan*, *rēn*, *þēn*, for *frignan* (ask), *reg* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g* in L. W. S.:—*mōdi mænifeald*, *mēniu* = *mōdig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold) *mēnigu* (multitude).

x was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *nēxta* for *nēhsta* superlative of *nēah* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs* not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mþ*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it appears as *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short.

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we find *mēnigu* (multitude) and *mēnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hē*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more than one consonant). Thus *wundor* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *mōdor* (mother) forms its pl. *mōdru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language

has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wærun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorþust* (worthiest), *lōcude* (looked, pret.), for *weorþost*, *lōcode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Gender. There are three genders in O.E.—masculine, neuter, and feminine. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*þæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *þæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wīf* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Dēofol* (devil) is sometimes masc. sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se mōna* (moon), while *sēo sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dōm*, *-hād* and *-scīpe* are masc.—*se wīsdōm* (wisdom), *se cildhād* (childhood), *se frēondscīpe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*sēo ēcnis* (eternity), *sēo hǣlu* (salvation, from *hāl*, whole), *sēo leornung* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wīfmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se mōna*, *sēo sunne*, whose plurals are *mōnan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, accusative, dative, and genitive. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*¹.

STRONG DECLENSION.

STRONG MASCULINES.

Class I (*as*-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> stān (<i>stone</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> stān-as.
<i>Dat.</i> stān-e.	<i>Dat.</i> stān-um.
<i>Gen.</i> stān-es.	<i>Gen.</i> stān-a.

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dæġl* (part), *snāw* (snow), *weg* (way); *cýning* (king), *hlāford* (lord); *cildhād* (childhood).

¹ *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *-on*, (*an*), p. xxviii. above.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(b) *Nom. Acc.* ęnd-e (*end*).*Nom. Acc.* ęnd-as.*Dat.* ęnd-e.*Dat.* ęnd-um.*Gen.* ęnd-es.*Gen.* ęnd-a.

So also *męre* (lake), *sęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cāsere* (emperor), *fręondscipe* (friendship).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(c) *Nom. Acc.* dæg (*day*).*Nom. Acc.* dag-as.*Dat.* dæg-e.*Dat.* dag-um.*Gen.* dæg-es:*Gen.* dag-a.

So also *stęf* (staff). *Męg* (kinsman) changes *ę* into *ā* in the pl. : *męg*, -es, -e, *męg-as*, -a, -um.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(d) *Nom. Acc.* ęngel (*angel*).*Nom. Acc.* ęngl-as.*Dat.* ęngl-e.*Dat.* ęngl-um.*Gen.* ęngl-es.*Gen.* ęngl-a.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract :—*ępel* (country), *winter* (winter), *þęoden* (king), *męþ(u)m* (treasure). Also *męnþ* (month), pl. *męnþas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *stęþol* (foundation), *ęcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nęgel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *ęfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity : as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

(e) *j-nouns*. *Hęre* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxix. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat.

sing. is *hērige* (8. 21), the plur. *hērgas* (6. 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears:—*hēre* (21. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which = *j*), such as *ende*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(*f*) *w*-nouns. Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearu ¹ (<i>grove</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearw-as.
<i>Dat.</i> bearw-e.	<i>Dat.</i> bearw-um.
<i>Gen.</i> bearw-es.	<i>Gen.</i> bearw-a.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w*:—*bearowe* (28. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *bēah* (ring), pl. *bēagas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *fēores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *sēoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (1. 25).

(*h*) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*engel* (25. 9), *hælep* (heroes, 23. 56, 177), *mōnap* (5 A. 43; 6. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (8. 40), *sumera* (4. 6; 8. 138), *wealda* (8. 9, 27), *wintra* (4. 6)².

¹ The acc. occurs 24. 67.

² These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sunu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (7. 7).

Hām (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (4. 26; 5 A. 52), as also *dæg* in *tō-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural:—*ielde* (men), *lēode* (people)¹, and several names of nations, *Dene* (Danes), *Engle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dēnigea* (20. 73, 332).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fōt (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fēt.
<i>Dat.</i>	fēt.	<i>Dat.</i>	fōt-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	fōt-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fōt-a.

So also *tōþ* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	mann (<i>man</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	męnn.
<i>Dat.</i>	męnn.	<i>Dat.</i>	mann-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	mann-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	mann-a.

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

¹ In L. W. S. *lēode* became *lēoda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-u (<i>son</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	sun-a.	<i>Dat.</i>	sun-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.	<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first class.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (9. 14).

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (21. 212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i> }	mōdor (<i>mother</i>).	<i>Nom.</i> }	mōdor, mōddru (14 B. 125),
<i>Acc.</i> }		<i>Acc.</i> }	mōdra.
<i>Dat.</i>	mēder.	<i>Dat.</i>	mōdr-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	mōdor.	<i>Gen.</i>	mōdr-a.

So also *brōþor* (brother), *dohtor* (daughter). *Mōdor* has an exceptional gen. *mēder* (14 A. 160). *Brōþor* has a plural (*ge*)-*brōþru*, *-ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweoster* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	frēond (<i>friend</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	frīend, frēond-as.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ frīend (3. 230). frēond-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	frēond-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	frēond-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	frēond-a.

So also *fēond* (enemy).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend (<i>warrior</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ wiggend. wiggend-e (23. 45).	<i>Dat.</i>	wiggend-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-ra.

So also *nergend* (saviour), *scēotend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sittende* (citizens), *rand-wiggende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

STRONG NEUTERS.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	scip (<i>ship</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	scip-u (-o).
<i>Dat.</i>	scip-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	scip-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	scip-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	scip-a.

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So also nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebed* (prayer), *geat* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(b) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fæt (<i>vessel</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fat-u.
<i>Dat.</i>	fæt-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	fat-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	fæt-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fat-a.

So also *bæc* (back), *bæþ* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(c) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	rīc-e (<i>kingdom</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	rīc-u.
<i>Dat.</i>	rīc-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	rīc-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	rīc-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	rīc-a.

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemære* (boundary), *spere* (spear), *wite* (punishment).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *ge-*.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(<i>d</i>) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> tungol (<i>luminary</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> tungl-u.
<i>Dat.</i> tungl-e.	<i>Dat.</i> tungl-um.
<i>Gen.</i> tungl-es.	<i>Gen.</i> tungl-a.

So also *dēofol* (devil, *also masc.*); *bēac(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morþor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *hēafod* (head).

Setl (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

Māden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *hīred* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (13. 64) for *werodu*.

(*e*) *j-nouns*. Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (3. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce*.

(*f*) *w-nouns*. *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu*. So also *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes**. *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wēsten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru*, *-ra*, *-rum*. So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* often has the unchanged pl. *cild*.

Class III (plural unchanged).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(<i>a</i>) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> hūs (<i>house</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> hūs.
<i>Dat.</i> hūs-e.	<i>Dat.</i> hūs-um.
<i>Gen.</i> hūs-es.	<i>Gen.</i> hūs-a.

So also all nouns with long final syllable:—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword), *wif* (woman). *Cnēow* and *trēow* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-ēow = iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Fēoh* (cattle, money) drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases with lengthening:—gen. *fēos*, dat. *fēo*.

STRONG FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-accusatives¹).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(<i>a</i>) <i>Nom.</i> car- <i>u</i> (<i>care</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> car- <i>a</i> (- <i>e</i>).
<i>Acc.</i> car- <i>e</i> .	
<i>Dat.</i> car- <i>e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i> car- <i>um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i> car- <i>e</i> .	<i>Gen.</i> car- <i>ena</i> (- <i>a</i>).

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the preceding syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*b*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(<i>b</i>) <i>Nom.</i> stræt (<i>street</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> stræt- <i>a</i> (- <i>e</i>).
<i>Acc.</i> stræt- <i>e</i> .	
<i>Dat.</i> stræt- <i>e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i> stræt- <i>um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i> stræt- <i>e</i> .	<i>Gen.</i> stræt- <i>a</i> .

So also *ecg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *bēod* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *ēcnis* (eternity).

ār (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *ārna*.

¹ Accusative Singular.

byrþen (burden), and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrþenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c. *sǣ* (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sæs*.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) <i>Nom.</i> sǣwol (<i>soul</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> sǣwl-a.
<i>Acc.</i> sǣwl-e.	
<i>Dat.</i> sǣwl-e.	<i>Dat.</i> sǣwl-um.
<i>Gen.</i> sǣwl-e.	<i>Gen.</i> sǣwl-a.

So also *ceaster* (city), *frōfor* (consolation), *ōfost* (haste).

Sǣwol and *ōfost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom.:—*sǣwl*, *ōfst*. *ād* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(d) *w-nouns*. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w-nouns*).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> dǣd (<i>deed</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dǣd-a (-e).
<i>Acc.</i> dǣd.	
<i>Dat.</i> dǣd-e.	<i>Dat.</i> dǣd-um.
<i>Gen.</i> dǣd-e.	<i>Gen.</i> dǣd-a.

So also *bēn* (prayer), *brȳd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwēn* (queen), *fierd* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *nīed* (need), *scyld* (guilt), *tīd* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wēn* (hope), *woruld* (world)¹.

¹ These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period have *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, and take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *miht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*¹.

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

Class III (unchanged-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> niht (<i>niht</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> niht.
<i>Acc.</i> niht.	
<i>Dat.</i> niht (-e).	<i>Dat.</i> niht.
<i>Gen.</i> niht (-e).	<i>Gen.</i> niht-a.

So also *mægþ* (maid, 23. 135, 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always have *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bōc (<i>book</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bēc.
<i>Dat.</i> bēc.	<i>Dat.</i> bōc-um.
<i>Gen.</i> bēc, bōce.	<i>Gen.</i> bōc-a.

So also *mūs* (mouse), pl. *mȳs*, and some others.

¹ This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.

Nom. Acc. burg (*city*).
Dat. byrig¹.
Gen. burge.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. byrig, burga.
Dat. burg-um.
Gen. burg-a.

So also *turf* (*turf*), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* has also pl. nom. *burga* (13. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.

Nom. Acc. dur-u (*door*).
Dat. dur-a.
Gen. dur-a.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. dur-a.
Dat. dur-um.
Gen. dur-a.

The acc. *duru* occurs I. 14; 3. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.

Nom. Acc. ield-u, -o (*age*).
Dat. ield-u, -o.
Gen. ield-u, -o.

So also *fylly* (*fullness*), *hātu* (*heat*), *męnigu* (*multitude*), *þęostru* (*darkness*).

Many of these words (not *męnigu* and *þęostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Class I. Thus *ieldu*, *iermpu* (*poverty*), become *ield*, *iermp*, and form gen. *ielde*, *iermpę*, pl. nom. acc. *ielda*, *iermpa*, &c. *Þęostru* has dat. pl. *þęostrum*.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(See Masculines.)

¹ The *ı* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

WEAK DECLENSION.

WEAK MASCULINES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> steorr-a (<i>star</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> steorr-an.
<i>Acc.</i> steorr-an.	
<i>Dat.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Dat.</i> steorr-um.
<i>Gen.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Gen.</i> steorr-ena.

So also all nouns in *-a* :—*cempa* (warrior), *eg(e)sa* (terror), *guma* (man), *wit(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-ona* (2. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (20. 94 ; 22. 26).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom.</i> wēa (<i>woe</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> wēa-n.
<i>Acc.</i> wēa-n.	
<i>Dat.</i> wēa-n.	<i>Dat.</i> wēa-m.
<i>Gen.</i> wēa-n.	<i>Gen.</i> wēa-na.

So also *frēa* (lord), *twēo*¹ (doubt).

Lēo (lion) is both masc. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity :—*lēo*, acc. fem. sing. (13. 320), *lēonum*, dat. pl. (13. 463).

WEAK NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> ēag-e (<i>eye</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ēag-an.
<i>Acc.</i> ēag-e.	
<i>Dat.</i> ēag-an.	<i>Dat.</i> ēag-um.
<i>Gen.</i> ēag-an.	<i>Gen.</i> ēag-ena.

So also *ēare* (ear).

¹ In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout :—*hano*, gen. *hanun(-on)*. The *o* of *twēo* arose from original *tweho* = *tweha*.

WEAK FEMININES.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	tung-e (<i>tongue</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	tung-an.
	<i>Acc.</i> tung-an.		
	<i>Dat.</i> tung-an.	<i>Dat.</i>	tung-um.
	<i>Gen.</i> tung-an.	<i>Gen.</i>	tung-ena.

So also *cierice* (church), *fǣmne* (virgin), *hlǣfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Those with short syllable take *u*, instead of *e*, in the nom. sg. (by the analogy of *caru*, &c.), especially in the later language:—*wicu* (week), gen. *wican*.

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 26. 8).

(b) Contracted and anomalous nouns. *Ē* (law = *ǣw*, which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Ēa* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *þǣre ēas* (4. 25; 8. 147).

*Ēastron*¹ (Easter) = *Ēastran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Ēastron* (17. 37).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

		Strong.			
		<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>	
		(a) 'ship'- class.	(b) 'house'- class.	(a) 'care'- class.	(b) 'deed'- class.
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>stān.</i>	<i>scip.</i>	<i>hūs.</i>	<i>car-u.</i>	<i>dǣd.</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>stān.</i>	<i>scip.</i>	<i>hūs.</i>	<i>car-e.</i>	<i>dǣd (-e).</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>stān-e.</i>	<i>scip-e.</i>	<i>hūs-e.</i>	<i>car-e.</i>	<i>dǣd-e.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>stān-es.</i>	<i>scip-es.</i>	<i>hūs-es.</i>	<i>car-e.</i>	<i>dǣd-e.</i>
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	<i>stān-as.</i>	<i>scip-u.</i>	<i>hūs.</i>	<i>car-a.</i>	<i>dǣd-a.</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>stān-as.</i>	<i>scip-u.</i>	<i>hūs.</i>	<i>car-a.</i>	<i>dǣd-a.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>stān-um.</i>	<i>scip-um.</i>	<i>hūs-um.</i>	<i>car-um.</i>	<i>dǣd-um.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>stān-a.</i>	<i>scip-a.</i>	<i>hūs-a.</i>	<i>car-ena.</i>	<i>dǣd-a.</i>

¹ This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Weak.

	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	steorr-a.	ēag-e.	tung-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-e.	tung-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-um.	ēag-um.	tung-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-ena.	ēag-ena.	tung-ena.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the dat. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *us* are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (3. 242; 4. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	til (<i>good</i>).	til.	til-u, til.
<i>Acc.</i>	til-ne.	til.	til-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	til-um.	til-um.	til-re.
<i>Gen.</i>	til-es.	til-es.	til-re.
<i>Instr.</i>	til-e.	til-e.	(til-re).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} til-e.	til-u, til-e.	til-e (-a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		til-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>		til-ra.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *færlíc* (dangerous), *sibsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mennisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	hwæt (<i>quick</i>).	hwæt.	hwat-u, hwæt.
<i>Acc.</i>	hwæt-ne.	hwæt.	hwat-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	hwat-um.	hwat-um.	hwæt-re.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwat-es.	hwat-es.	hwæt-re.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwat-e.	hwat-e.	(hwæt-re).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} hwat-e.	hwat-u, hwat-e.	hwat-e (-a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		hwat-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>		hwæt-ra.	

Observe gen. and instr. sing. *hwæt-es, -e*, not *hwætēs, -ē*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(c) *Ēce* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *ēces*, fem. *ēcere* or *ēcre*, fem. sing. nom. *ēcu, ēce, &c.* So also *blīpe* (glad), *fāge* (death-doomed), *grēne* (green), *wierpe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *ēcium* for *ēcum*.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(d) <i>Nom.</i>	<i>hālig (holy).</i>	<i>hālig.</i>	<i>hālg-u, hālig.</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>hālig-ne.</i>	<i>hālig.</i>	<i>hālg-e.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hālg-um.</i>	<i>hālg-um.</i>	<i>hālig-re.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hālg-eš.</i>	<i>hālg-es.</i>	<i>hālig-re.</i>
<i>Instr.</i>	<i>hālg-e.</i>	<i>hālg-e.</i>	<i>(hālig-re).</i>

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} <i>hālg-e.</i>	<i>hālg-u, hālg-e.</i>	<i>hālg-e (-a).</i>
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		<i>hālg-um.</i>	
<i>Gen.</i>		<i>hālig-ra.</i>	

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *hāliges, &c.* are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig, —ēadig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*dāegol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *āgen* (own), *crīsten* (christian); *fāger* (fair), *hlūtor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hētol* (hostile), *sweotol* (clear), are never contracted.

(e) *w*-adjectives. *Gearu, -o* (ready) has gen. *gearwes, &c.* *o* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (21. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (= *gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(f) **Consonant changes.** Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in *-enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *āgenne*, &c. often becomes *āgene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in *-erre*, *erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the *rs* in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Īsern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *īserne* (3. 152) for *īsernne*.

(g) **Irregularities.** *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final *u* is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plural in *a*:—*manega cyningas* (13. 357).

Fēa, *fēawa* (few) has gen. *fēara*, dat. *fēawum*, but is often, indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	<i>gōd</i> (<i>good</i>).	<i>gōd</i> .	<i>gōd</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>gōd-ne</i> .	<i>gōd</i> .	<i>gōd-e</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>gōd-um</i> .	<i>gōd-um</i> .	<i>gōd-re</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>gōd-es</i> .	<i>gōd-es</i> .	<i>gōd-re</i> .
<i>Instr.</i>	<i>gōd-e</i> .	<i>gōd-e</i> .	(<i>gōd-re</i>).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} <i>gōd-e</i> .	} <i>gōd</i> , <i>gōd-e</i> .	} <i>gōd-e</i> (a).
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Dat.</i>		<i>gōd-um</i> .	
<i>Gen.</i>		<i>gōd-ra</i> .	

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *soþ* (true), *wīs* (wise).

For *-re*, *-ra*, *-ere*, *-era* occur, especially in later texts.

(b) **Consonant changes and Irregularities.** *Fāg* (variegated), &c. often becomes *fāh*, by the usual change. *Wāg*, *wōh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wōum* (27 c. 3). *Hēah* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *hēagum*. *Hēae* is contracted into *hēa*. *Hēahne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *hēanne* (25. 40). *Frēo* (free) often has plur. *frīge* (16. 53). *Hrēoh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hrēo*, fem. sing. acc. (26. 105), *hrēora* (24. 45). *Hrēon* (20. 58) seems to stand for *hrēoum*, but may be a weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se gōda.	þæt gōd-e.	sēo gōd-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone gōd-an.	þæt gōd-e.	þā gōd-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þām gōd-an.	þām gōd-an.	þære gōd-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs gōd-an.	þæs gōd-an.	þære gōd-an.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þā gōd-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þām gōd-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	þāra gōd-ena (-ana).

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *þāra gōdena* we find (more frequently) *þāra gōdra* (14 A. 277; 14 B. 2) for *þām gōdan* we find *þām gōdum* (3. 187; 14 A. 27); and conversely *þæm gōdan* appears as plur. (3. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes,

being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*þāra gyltendra* (3. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Hēah* has *se hēa*, *þone hēan*, &c. *Hrēoh* forms *se hrēo* (26. 16).

COMPARISON.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*lēof* (dear), *lēofor*, *lēofost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*lēofra* masc., *lēofre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorþust* (7. 27), *swiflust* (28. 3); often *a*; *wēstast* (5 B. 38), *hlūdast* (28. 4): and rarely *e*; *ungefōglecest* (5 B. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (<i>long</i>).	lęgra (lęg).	lęgest.
strang (<i>strong</i>).	stręgra.	stręgest.
eald (<i>old</i>).	ieldra.	ieldest.
feorr (<i>far</i>).	(fierr).	fierrest.
sēfte } (<i>soft</i>).	(sēft).	
(sōfte) }		
ēap } (<i>easy</i>).	(iēp).	iēpest, eāþost.
(ēape) }		
hēah (<i>high</i>).	hierra.	hiēhst.
nēah (<i>near</i>).	(nēar).	nīehst.
gēong (<i>young</i>).	gingra.	gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

gōd } (<i>good</i>).	bętera (bęt).	bętst.
(wel) }		

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
yfel (<i>bad</i>).	wiersa (wiers).	wierrest, wierst.
micel (<i>great</i>).	māra (mā).	māest.
lytel (<i>little</i>).	lāessa (lāes).	lāest.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions):—

(<i>æ</i> r) (<i>formerly</i>).	ærra (æror).	ærest.
(fore) (<i>before</i>).	. . . .	forma, fyrrest.
(inn) (<i>in</i>).	innera.	innemest.
(norþ) (<i>north</i>).	(norþor).	norþmest.
(ufan) (<i>above</i>).	ufera.	yfemest, ymest.
(ūt) (<i>out</i>).	ūterra (ūtor).	ýttemest.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
ān,	<i>one.</i>	forma, <i>first.</i>
twā,	<i>two.</i>	ōper.
þrēo,	<i>three.</i>	þridda.
fēower,	<i>four.</i>	fēorþa.
fif,	<i>five.</i>	fifta.
six,	<i>six.</i>	sixta.
seofon,	<i>seven.</i>	seoforþa.
eahta,	<i>eight.</i>	eahtorþa.
nigon,	<i>nine.</i>	nigorþa.
tien,	<i>ten.</i>	tēorþa.
ęndlufon,	<i>eleven.</i>	ęndlyfta.
twelf,	<i>twelve.</i>	twelfta.
preō-tiene,	<i>thirteen.</i>	
fēower-tiene,	<i>fourteen.</i>	
fif-tiene,	<i>fifteen.</i>	
six-tiene,	<i>sixteen.</i>	
seofon-tiene,	<i>seventeen.</i>	
eahta-tiene,	<i>eighteen.</i>	

CARDINAL.

nigon-tiene,	nineteen.
twēn-tig,	twenty.
ān and twēntig,	twenty-one.
þri-tig,	thirty.
fēower-tig,	forty.
fif-tig,	fifty.
six-tig,	sixty.
hund·seofon-tig,	seventy.
hund·eahta-tig,	eighty.
hund·nigon-tig,	ninety.
hund,	} hundred.
hundred,	
hund·tēon-tig,	
hund·ēndlufon-tig,	hundred and ten.
hund·twēlf-tig,	hundred and twenty.
þūsend,	thousand.

Ān is declined like other adjectives.

Twā is declined thus :—

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
Nom. Acc.	twēgen.	twā (tū).	twā.
Dat.	twāem, twām.		
Gen.	twēg(e)a, twēgra.		

Tū is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twēga* and *twāem*.

Like *twā* is declined *bā* (both) :—

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
Nom. Acc.	bēgen.	bā (būtū).	bā.
Gen.	bēg(e)a, bēgra.		
Dat.	bāem, bām.		

The occasional *būtū* stands for *bā-twā*. *Bēga* and *bām* are E. W. S.

Prēo is declined thus :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	prī, prēo ¹ .	prēo.	prēo.
<i>Dat.</i>		prim.	
<i>Gen.</i>		prēora.	

The others, up to *twēlf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus :—

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fēowere (25. 8).
<i>Dat.</i>	fēowerum (8. 193).
<i>Gen.</i>	fēowera (4. 45).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-fiene* (4. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally agree with their noun :—*britigra daga* (14 A. 194), *britigum nihtum* (14 A. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives :—*twēntig hrypera* (4. 52), *sixtig mīla* (4. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fīftiges ġlna lange* (4. 44), *britiġa sum* (7. 26); dat. *on fīflegum mancessa* (2. 85).

Hund, *hundred*, and *pūsend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *fēower hundē wintrum* (5 A. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens :—*ān and twēntig*.

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated :—*fēower hund ġēara and hundnigontig ġēara* (13. 458) = 490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *ōþer*, which is always strong.

¹ 4. 103; 14 A. 211.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	ic (<i>I</i>).	þū (<i>thou</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	mē (<i>mec</i>).	þē (<i>þec</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	mē.	þē.
<i>Gen.</i>	mīn.	þīn.

DUAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wit.	git.
<i>Acc.</i>	unc (<i>uncit</i>).	inc (<i>incit</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	unc.	inc.
<i>Gen.</i>	uncer	incer.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wē.	gē.
<i>Acc.</i>	ūs (<i>ūsic</i>).	ēow (<i>eowic</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	ūs.	ēow.
<i>Gen.</i>	ūre.	ēower.

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	hē (<i>he</i>).	hit (<i>it</i>).	hēo (<i>she</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	hine.	hit.	hī.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.	him.	hire.
<i>Gen.</i>	his.	his.	hire.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	hī, hīg.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.
<i>Gen.</i>	hira.

Hig is L. W. S. For *hira*, *heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mē rēste* (I rest myself), *hē hine rēsteþ*, &c. *Self*, *silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hē hæfþ*) *hine selfne forgieten(n)e* (3. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mīn (my), *mīnes*, *mīnne*, &c.; so also *þīn* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres*, *uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *ūre* (our), *ūres*, *ūrne*, gen. pl. *ūrra*, L. W. S. *ūra* (p. xlviij). *ēower* (your), *ēowres*, *ēowerne*, gen. pl. *ēowerra*, *ēowra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives:—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *sīn* (declined like *mīn*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (=Lat. *ejus*), as in 23. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *āgen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun:—*his āgenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i> hwā.	hwæt.
<i>Acc.</i> hwone.	hwæt.

	<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	hwæm, hwām.	hwæm, hwām.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwæs.	hwæs.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwȳ (hwon).	hwȳ.

So also are declined *gehwā*, *æghwā* (each). *Gehwā* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwære*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwon*, 'wherefore,' instead of *for hwām* with the dat.

Hwæm is E. W. S. For *hwone*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæper* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se (<i>the</i>).	þæt.	sēo.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone.	þæt.	þā.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm, þām.	þæm, þām.	þære.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs.	þæs.	þære.
<i>Instr.</i>	þȳ (þon).	þȳ.	(þære).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þā.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm, þām.
<i>Gen.</i>	þāra.

þæm is E. W. S. For *þȳ þon* occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for þon þe* (because), &c. For *þone* there is sometimes found *þane*, *þæne*. *þære* occurs for *þære* and *þæra* for *þāra*; *þæra* is rather a late than an early form. When used as a pronoun *se* had a long vowel.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	þes (<i>this</i>).	þis.	þēos.
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne.	þis.	þās.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.	þisum.	þisse, þissere.
<i>Gen.</i>	þises.	þises.	þisse, þissere.
<i>Instr.</i>	þȳs.	þȳs.	(þisse, þissere).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þās.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.
<i>Gen.</i>	þissa, þissera.

The *s* of *þises*, *þisum* is often doubled :—*þisses*, *þissum*. The full *þissere*, *þissera* are L. W. S. *þiosan* for *þisum* occurs 5 A. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swelc*, *swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *þe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *sē*, which is declined, *sē þe*=who, masc.; *sēo þe*, fem.; *þone þe*, whom, masc., &c. *Sē* alone is also used as a relative.

þe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmār . . . , þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ær genærede his līfe* (17. 19)=‘ whose life the archbishop Ælfēah had formerly saved.’

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense of 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swā* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swā hwā swā*, *swā hwilc swā* (whoever), *swā hwæt swā* (whatever). Others with *æg-*, such as *æg hwā*, *æg hwilc* (each), *æg hwæþer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *ā-* are formed *āwiht* (aught), *āht*, *nāht*, (naught), *āhwæþer* (one of two), *āwþer nāwþer* (neither of two).

Ān and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *ān mann*, *sum mann* = 'a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ēlc (each), *ĕnig* (any), *nĕnig* (no, none), are declined like adjectives.

Ōþer (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes:—*þā ōþre menn*. It often contracts *ōþerre*, *ōþerra* into *ōþre*, *ōþra*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of 'one' (French 'on').

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (*-ede*, *-ode*, *-de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. bind-e.	bind-e.
	2. bind-est.	bind-e.
	3. bind-eþ.	bind-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bind-ap.	bind-en, -on.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. band.	bund-e.
	2. bund-e.	bund-e.
	3. band.	bund-e.
	<i>plur.</i> bund-on.	bund-en, -on
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bind ; <i>plur.</i> bindaþ.	<i>Infjn.</i> bindan.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> bindende ; <i>pret.</i> bunden.	

For the pret. pl. *bundon*, *bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindaþ*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*gē bindaþ*, but *binde gē*, which is generally interrogative or imperative¹. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*mōte wē* (16. 15), *þurfe wē* (21. 34) = *mōton wē*, *þurfon wē*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* (3. 241), *þyrfe* (3. 248 ; 23. 153), from *sculan*, *þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tō*:—*tō bindenne*, for which *tō bindanne* (*-onne*) is also found.

¹ This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gē* came to be synonymous with *bindaþ gē*, which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gē* came to be the regular form.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hāt-te* from *hātan*, which is both present (27 D. 26) 'is called,' and pret. 'was called.'

STRONG VERBS.

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band, wē bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*þū bunde, ic bunde, wē bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel¹, as follows:—

a	becomes	ę (ie)	as in	(hē) stęnt	from	standan (<i>stand</i>).
ea	„	ę (ie)	„	fielþ	„	feallan (<i>fall</i>).
e	„	i (ie)	„	bireþ, bierþ	„	beran (<i>bear</i>).
eo	„	i (ie)	„	birgþ	„	beorgan (<i>hide</i>).
ā	„	æ	„	hætt	„	hātan (<i>bid</i>).
ō	„	ē	„	grēwþ	„	grōwan (<i>grown</i>).
ēa	„	īe	„	hlīeþþ	„	hlēapan (<i>leap</i>).
ēo	„	īe	„	crīeþþ	„	crēopan (<i>creep</i>).
ū	„	ȳ	„	lȳcþ	„	lūcan (<i>close</i>).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hē standeþ*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *ę*, *hē færxþ* from *faran*.

¹ The original endings were *-is, -iþ*;—*þu bindis, hē bindiþ*.

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

-teþ	becomes	-tt	as in	(hē) lætt	from	lætan	(let).
-deþ	„	-tt ¹	„	bitt	„	bīdan	(wait).
-ddeþ	„	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan	(ask).
-þeþ	„	-þþ	„	cwiþþ	„	cweþan	(say).
-seþ	„	-st	„	cīest	„	cēosan	(choose).
-ndeþ	„	-nt	„	bint	„	bindan	(bind).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fielþ* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, *þ* and *st* are dropped, as in (*þū*) *cwist* = *cwiþst* from *cweþan*, *bierst* = *bierstst* from *berstan*₁ (*burst*), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxix; between *d* and *þ*, p. xxvi; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxvii.

Some verbs, such as *sēon* (*see*), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic sēo*; *ic, þū, hē sēo*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double consonants, *swerian* (*swear*), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class².

¹ In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., *-iþ* and *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sina*, &c.), so that *bidit*, *bindit* were contracted into *bitt*, *bint*.

² *biddan* = *bidian*.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *ēo* or *ē*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

(a) *ēo*-preterites.

ea :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. ¹	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
feallan (<i>fall</i>)	fielþ	fēoll	fēollon	feallen
healdan (<i>hold</i>)	hielt	hēold	hēoldon	healden
wealdan (<i>wield</i>)	wielt	wēold	wēoldon	wealden
weallan (<i>boil</i>)	.. ..	wēoll	wēollon	weallen

ā :—

blāwan (<i>blow</i>)	blāwþ	blēow	blēowon	blāwen
(on) cnāwan (<i>know</i>)	-cnāwþ	-cnēow	-cnēowon	-cnāwen
sāwan (<i>sow</i>)	sāwþ	sēow	sēowon	sāwen
swāpan (<i>sweep</i>)	swāpþ	swēop	swēopon	swāpen
wāwan (<i>blow</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	wāwen

æ :—

hwæsan (<i>wheeze</i>)	hwēos
--------------------------	-------	-------	-------	-------

ē :—

wēpan (<i>weep</i>)	wēpþ	wēop	wēopon
-----------------------	------	------	--------	-------

ō :—

blōwan (<i>bloom</i>)	.. ..	blēow	blēowon	blōwen
flōwan (<i>flow</i>)	flēwþ	flēow	flēowon	flōwen
grōwan (<i>grow</i>)	grēwþ	grēow	grēowon	grōwen
rōwan (<i>row</i>)	rēwþ	rēow	rēowon	.. ..
spōwan (<i>succeed</i>)	.. ..	spēow	spēowon	.. ..

¹ Only the contracted forms are given.

ēa:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
hēawan (<i>heav</i>)	hiewþ	hēow	hēowon
hlēapan (<i>leap</i>)	hliepp	hlēop	hlēopon

(b) ē-preterites.

a:—

bannan (<i>proclaim</i>)	....	....	....	bannen
blandan (<i>mix</i>)	....	....	....	blanden
gangan ¹ (<i>go</i>)	....	gēng	gēngon	gangen

ā:—

lācan (<i>play</i>)	....	....	....	....
scādan (<i>divide</i>)	....	scēd	....	scāden

æ:—

grætan (<i>weep</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
lætan (<i>let</i>)	lætt	lēt	lēton	læten
(on)drædan ² (<i>dread</i>)	drætt	-drēd	-drēdon	.. ..
slæpan ³ (<i>sleep</i>)	slæpp	slēp	slēpon	.. ..

ō:—

fōn (<i>seize</i>)	fēhp	fēng	fēngon	fangen
hōn (<i>hang</i>)	....	hēng	hēngon	hangen

¹ *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gān*, and conjugated thus:—

INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1. gā,	gā.
2. gæst,	gā.
3. gæþ,	gā.
<i>plur.</i> gāþ,	gān.
<i>Pret.</i> ēode, -on,	ēode, -en (-on).
<i>Imper.</i> gā, gāþ.	<i>Inf.</i> gān.
<i>Ptc. pres.</i> gangende; <i>pret.</i> gegān.	

ēode is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

² *Ofdrædan* has a weak partic. *ofdrædd*.

³ *Slæpan* has also a weak pret. *slæpte* (10. 131).

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ō* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

a:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (<i>go</i>)	færþ	fōr	fōron	faren
galan (<i>sing</i>)	....	gōl	....	....
grafan (<i>dig</i>)	....	grōf	....	....
hladan (<i>load</i>)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (<i>quarrel</i>)	....	....	....	....
scacan (<i>shake</i>)	....	scōc	....	scacen
scafan (<i>shave</i>)	....	scōf	....	....
spanan (<i>entice</i>)	spænþ	....	spōn, spēon	....
standan (<i>stand</i>)	stęnt	stōd	stōdon	standen
wacan (<i>awake</i>)	....	wōc	....	....
wadan (<i>go</i>)	....	wōd	wōdon	....

ea:—

weaxan (<i>grow</i>)	wixt	wēox ¹	wēoxon	weaxen
------------------------	------	-------------------	--------	--------

The following have weak presents, like those of *sęcgan* &c. ('seek'-class). Imper. *hęfe*. *Swęrian* is in L. W. S. conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

hębban (<i>raise</i>)	hęþ	hōf	hōfon	hafen (æ)
sceþpan (<i>injure</i>)	....	scōd ²	....	....
scieppan (<i>create</i>)	scieþ	scōp	....	scapen (ea)
steþpan (<i>step</i>)	....	stōp	stōpon	....
swęrian (<i>swear</i>)	swęreþ(-ap)	swōr	....	sworen ³

¹ The anomalous *wēox* has superseded the original *wōx*.

² Also weak *sceþede*.

³ *Sworen* = *swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
slēan (<i>strike</i>)	slieþ	slōg	slōgon	slagen (æ)
þwēan (<i>wash</i>)	þwieþ	þwōg	þwōgon	þwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

III. 'Bind'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*) followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (æ, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bindan (<i>bind</i>)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
cringan (<i>bow</i>)	....	crang	crungon	crungen
drincan (<i>drink</i>)	drincþ	dranc	druncon	druncen
findan ¹ (<i>find</i>)	fint	fand	fundon	funden
frignan ² (<i>ask</i>)	....	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
gieldan (<i>pay</i>)	gielt	geald	guldon	golden
(be)ginnan (<i>begin</i>)	-ginþ	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
grindan (<i>grind</i>)	....	....	....	grunden
hlimman (<i>resound</i>)	....	....	hlummon	....
iernan ³ (<i>run</i>)	iernþ	arn	urnon	urnen
gelimpan (<i>happen</i>)	gelimþþ	gelamp	gelumpon	gelumpen
linnan (<i>cease</i>)	....	....	....	....
scrican (<i>shrink</i>)	scricþ	scranc	scrunccon	scruncen
springan (<i>spring</i>)	springþ	sprang	sprungon	sprungen
stincan (<i>stink</i>)	....	....	....	....
stingan (<i>sting</i>)	....	stang	stungon	stungen
swimmam (<i>swim</i>)	swimþ	swamm	swummon	....

¹ *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

² *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel: —*frinan*, *frān*, &c. = (*frægn*), &c. *Iernan* = *rinnan* (p. xxvii).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
swincan (<i>toil</i>)	swincþ	swanc	swuncon	.. ..
windan (<i>wind</i>)	wint	wand	wundon	wunden
winnan (<i>fight</i>)	winþ	wann	wunnon	wunnen
þindan (<i>swell</i>)	þint	....	....	þunden
þringan (<i>press</i>)	....	þrang	þrungon	þrunge

e:—

belgan (<i>be angry</i>)	bielgþ	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
berstan (<i>burst</i>)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
bregdan ¹ (<i>draw</i>)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (<i>dig</i>)	....	dealf	....	....
helpan (<i>help</i>)	hielpp	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (<i>melt</i>)	....	mealt	....	....
swelgan (<i>swallow</i>)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (<i>swell</i>)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (<i>die</i>)	....	swealt	swulton	....
þerscan (<i>thresh</i>)	þierscþ	....	....	....

eo:—

beornan ² (<i>burn</i>)	biernþ	barn	....	....
ceorfan (<i>cut</i>)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
feohtan (<i>fight</i>)	fieht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
fēolan ³ (<i>penetrate</i>)	....	fealh	fulgon	fōlen
hweorfan (<i>turn</i>)	hwierfþ	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan } (<i>care</i>)	....	mearn	murnon	....
murnan }				
sweorcan (<i>darken</i>)	....	....	....	....
weorpan (<i>throw</i>)	wierpþ	wearp	wurpon	worpen
weorþan (<i>become</i>)	wierþ	wearþ	wurdon	worden

¹ *Bregdan* often drops the *g*: = *brēdan*, *brād*, *brōden*, &c.

² *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxvii).

³ Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

IV. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i(e)*, followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a(æ)* in pret. sing., *ǣ(ǣ)* in pret. plur., *u(o)* in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
niman (<i>take</i>)	nimþ	nam	{ nāmon nōmon }	numen

e:—

beran (<i>bear</i>)	bierþ	bær	bæron	boren
brecan (<i>break</i>)	bricþ	bræc	bræcon	brocen
cwelan (<i>die</i>)	....	cwæl	cwælon	cwolen
heþan (<i>conceal</i>)	....	hæl	hælon	holen
scieran (<i>cut</i>)	....	scear	scæron	scoren
stelan (<i>steal</i>)	....	stæl	stælon	stolen
teran (<i>tear</i>)	....	tær	tæron	toren
þweran (<i>beat</i>)	....	....	.... þuren = (þworen)	

The following verb is anomalous:—

u:—

cuman (<i>come</i>)	cymþ	c(w)ōm	c(w)ōmon	cumen ¹
-----------------------	------	--------	----------	--------------------

Cwōm(on) is E., *cōm(on)* L. W. S.

V. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *e* (*ie*, *i*, *eo*) followed by single consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from IV in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

¹ Originally *cuman*, *cwam* (*cwom*), *cwāmon* after the 'bear'-conj. When *cwāmon* had become *cwōmon* by the influence of the *m* (p. xxv) the analogy of *stōd*, *stōdon*, &c. changed *cwom* into *cwōm*.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.	
giefan (<i>give</i>)	giefþ	geaf	gēafon	giefen
(on)gietan (<i>perceive</i>)	-giett	-geat	-gēaton	-gieten

e:—

cwēpan (<i>say</i>)	cwip(þ)	cwæþ	cwædon	cweden
etan (<i>eat</i>)	itt	æt	æton	eten
fretan (<i>devour</i>)	....	fræt	fræton	freten
metan (<i>measure</i>)	....	mæt	mæton	meten
genesan (<i>recover</i>)	genist	genæs	genæson	genesen
sprecan ¹ (<i>speak</i>)	spricþ	spræc	spræcon	sprecen
swefan (<i>sleep</i>)	....	swæf	swæfon	....
tredan (<i>tread</i>)	tritt	træd	trædon	treden
wegan (<i>carry, kill</i>)	....	wæg	wægon	wegen
wrecan (<i>avenge</i>)	wricþ	wræc	wræcon	wrecen

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, site, þige.*

biddan (<i>pray</i>)	bitt	bæd	bædon	beden
fricgan (<i>ask</i>)	....	....	....	....
licgan (<i>lie</i>)	ligeþ, liþ	læg	lægon (ā)	legen
sittan (<i>sit</i>)	siteþ, sitt	sæt	sæton	seten
þicgan (<i>take</i>)	þigeþ	þeah	þægon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms:—

gefēon (<i>rejoice</i>)	gefiehþ	gefeah	gefægon	gefægen
sēon (<i>see</i>)	siehþ	seah	{ sāwon sægon	{ gesewen gesegen

¹ Sometimes *specan*, &c. in L. W. S.

VI. 'Shine'-conjugation.

Verbs in *ī*. Pret. sing. *ā*, plur. *i*; ptc. pret. *i*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bīdan (<i>wait</i>)	bītt	bād	bidon	biden
bītan (<i>bite</i>)	bītt	bāt	biton	biten
blican (<i>glitter</i>)	blicþ	....	....	....
drīfan (<i>drive</i>)	drifþ	drāf	drifon	drifen
flītan (<i>dispute</i>)	....	....	....	....
grīpan (<i>seize</i>)	grīpp	grāp	gripon	gripen
hlīdan (<i>cover</i>)	....	hlād	....	hliden
hnīgan (<i>bow</i>)	....	hnāg	hnigon	....
hnītan (<i>knock</i>)	....	....	hniton	....
hrīnan (<i>touch</i>)	hrīnþ	hrān	hrinon	....
līpan (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	liden
(be)līfan (<i>remain</i>)	....	-lāf	....	....
lēon (= lihan) (<i>lend</i>)	lihþ	lāh ¹	....	....
mīpan (<i>hide</i>)	....	....	....	....
nīpan (<i>grow dark</i>)	.. ..	nāp	....	....
rīdan (<i>ride</i>)	....	rād	ridon	riden
(ā)rīsan (<i>rise</i>)	-rīst	-rās	-rison	-risen
scīnan (<i>shine</i>)	scīnþ	scān	scinon	scinen
scrīfan (<i>care</i>)	scrifþ	scrāf	scrifon	....
scrīpan (<i>go</i>)	....	.. ..	....	....
sīgan (<i>sink</i>)	sīgþ	sāg	sigon	....
slītan (<i>tear</i>)	....	slāt	sliton	sliten
(be)smitan (<i>defile</i>)	....	....	....	....
snīcan (<i>creep</i>)	....	....	....	....
snīpan (<i>cut</i>)	....	snāp	snidon	sniden
stīgan (<i>rise</i>)	stīgþ	stāg	stigon	stigen
(be)swīcan (<i>deceive</i>)	-swīcþ	-swāc	-swicon	-swicen
ge-wītan (<i>depart</i>)	gewitt	gewāt	gewiton	gewiten

¹ Also *lēah* (23. 124).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
(æt)wītan (<i>reproach</i>)
wrīdan (<i>grow</i>)	wriden
wriþan (<i>twist</i>)	wriden
wrēon (<i>cover</i>)	wriþ	wrāh	wrigon	wrigen
writan (<i>write</i>)	wrāt	writon	writen

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

Verbs in *ēo*, sometimes *ū*, *ēa* in pret. sing., *u* in plur., *o* in ptc. pret.

ēo:—

bēodan (<i>command</i>)	bīett	bēad	budon	boden
brēotan (<i>break</i>)	brīett	brēat	....	broten
(ā)brēoþan (<i>fail</i>)	....	-brēaþ	....	-broþen ¹
brēowan (<i>brew</i>)	....	....	....	browen
cēosan (<i>choose</i>)	cīest	cēas	curon	coren
clēofan (<i>cleave</i>)	....	clēaf	clufon	clofen
crēoþan (<i>creep</i>)	crieþþ	crēap	....	....
drēogan (<i>endure</i>)	driegþ	drēag	drugon	....
drēosan (<i>fall</i>)	....	drēas	....	droren
flēogan (<i>fly</i>)	fliegþ	flēag	flugon	flogen
flēon (<i>flee</i>)	fliehþ	flēah	flugon	....
flēotan (<i>float</i>)	....	....	....	....
frēosan (<i>freeze</i>)	....	frēas	fruron	froren
hrēosan (<i>fall</i>)	hriest	hrēas	hruron	hroren
hrēodan (<i>adorn</i>)	....	....	....	hroden
hrēowan (<i>repent</i>)	hriewþ	hrēaw ²	....	....
(for)lēosan (<i>lose</i>)	-liest	-lēas	-luron	-loren

¹ -broden would be the regular form.

² ofhrēow (14 A. 160).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC: PRET.
nēotan (<i>enjoy</i>)
rēocan (<i>exhale</i>)
rēotan (<i>weep</i>)
sēoþan (<i>boil</i>)	soden
þēon ¹ (<i>flourish</i>)
wrēon ¹ (<i>cover</i>)	wrēah	....	....

u:—

būgan (<i>bend</i>)	....	bēah	bugon	....
dūfan (<i>dive</i>)	....	dēaf	....	....
lūcan (<i>lock</i>)	lȳcþ	lēac	luçon	locen
lūtan (<i>bow</i>)	lȳtt	lēat	luton	....
scūfan (<i>push</i>)	....	scēaf	....	....
slūpan (<i>slip</i>)	....	....	....	sloþen
sūcan (<i>suck</i>)	....	....	....	....

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*hīeran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)².

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

¹ *þēon* and *wrēon* are later forms of *þīhan* and *wrihan* of Conjugation VI: *wrihan* generally has *wriġen* in the ptc., even where it has *wrēah* as pret.

² Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*neġian*, *cȳþian*, *neġede*, *cȳþede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (*-on*), *lufade*, (*-ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cȳþian*, *cȳþede* became *cȳþan*, *cȳþde*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hīerde*, *gehīered*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sēnde* from *sendan*), and *-llde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nded* becomes *-nd* (*sēnd* from *sēndan*). After *t*, *p*, *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*mētte*, *gemētt*; *dyppte*, *dyppt*; *lixte*, *lixt* from *mētan*, *dyppan*, *lixan*. After *c* the same changes take place, and *c* becomes *h*:—*tāhte*, *tāht* from *tācan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *legge*, *sette*, from *lēcgan*, *settlan*.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. hīere (<i>hear</i>).	hīere.
	2. hīerest, hīerst.	hīere.
	3. hīereþ, hīerþ.	hīere.
	<i>plur.</i> hīeraþ.	hīeren, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. hīerde.	hīerde.
	2. hīerdest.	hīerde, -est.
	3. hīerde.	hīerde.
	<i>plur.</i> hīerdon.	hīerden, -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i> hīer; <i>plur.</i> hīeraþ. <i>Infin.</i> hīeran.		
<i>Ptc. pres.</i> hīerende; <i>pret.</i> gehīered.		

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L. W. S. (13. 17).

Like *hieran* are conjugated :—

cýpan (<i>make</i> <i>known</i>)	{	(hē) cýþ(b)	{	cýþde	gecýþed
					cýdde ¹	gecýdd
fyllan (<i>fill</i>)		fylþ		fyld	ge'fyld
lædan (<i>lead</i>)		lætt		lædde	{ ge'læded gelædd
læran (<i>teach</i>)		lærþ		lærde	ge'læred
leşgan (<i>lay</i>)		leşeþ ²	{	leşde	ge'leşed
					lēde
geliefan (<i>believe</i>)		geliefep		geliefde	geliefed
nēmnan (<i>name</i>)		nēmneþ	{	nēmnde	ge'nēmned
rāsan (<i>rush</i>)		rāst		rāsde	....
wēnan (<i>hope</i>)		wēnþ		wēnde	....
şendan (<i>send</i>)		şent		şende	{ ge'şended gesęnd
węndan (<i>turn</i>)		węnt		węnde	{ ge'węded gewęnd
leştan (<i>hinder</i>)		leşt		leşte	ge'leşt
mētan (<i>meet</i>)		mētt		mētte	ge'mētt
şettan (<i>set</i>)		şett		şette	{ ge'şeted gesętt
dyppan (<i>dip</i>)		dyppþ		dypte	....
rīpan (<i>reap</i>)		rīpþ		rīpte	....
lixan (<i>shine</i>)		lixt		lixte	....
īecan (<i>increase</i>)		....		īehte	....
(nēa)lācan (<i>ap- proach</i>)	{	-lācþ	{	-lācte	-lāht
tācan (<i>teach</i>)		tācþ		tāhte	tāht

Gierwan (prepare), *sierwan* (betray), often drop the *w* in the pret. forms :—*gierede*, *sierede*; *gegiered*, *gesiered*. *Swębban*

¹ *cýdde*, *gecýd(d)* are later forms.

² ic leşge, þū leşgest, hē leşeþ.

(put to sleep) has ptc. *swēfed*. *Smāagan*, *smēan* (consider), *brēagan*, *brēan* (blame), *twēon* (doubt), and *þēon* (push) contract:—(*hē*, *hi*) *smēap*, *twēop*; *brēade*, *twēode*, *geþrēad*, &c.

(b) 'Seek'-class.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þohte* = older *þōhte*.

e:—

<i>cwēllan</i> (<i>kill</i>)	....	<i>cwealde</i>	<i>cweald</i>
<i>sęcgan</i> ¹ (<i>say</i>)	<i>sęgeþ</i>	{ <i>sęgde</i> <i>sęde</i>	{ <i>sęgd</i> <i>sęd</i>
<i>sęllan</i> (<i>give</i>)	<i>sęlp</i> , <i>silp</i>	<i>sealde</i>	<i>geseald</i>
<i>stęllan</i> (<i>place</i>)	....	<i>stealde</i>	<i>gesteald</i>
<i>þęncan</i> (<i>think</i>)	<i>þęncþ</i>	<i>þohte</i>	<i>geþoht</i>

i:—

<i>bringan</i> (ę) (<i>bring</i>)	<i>bringþ</i>	<i>brohte</i>	<i>gebroht</i>
-------------------------------------	---------------	---------------	----------------

y:—

<i>bycgan</i> (<i>buy</i>)	....	<i>bohte</i>	<i>geboht</i>
<i>þyncan</i> (<i>appear</i>)	<i>þyncþ</i>	<i>puhte</i>	<i>gepuht</i>
<i>wyrcan</i> (<i>work</i>)	<i>wyrcþ</i>	<i>worhte</i>	<i>geworht</i>

ē:—

<i>rēcan</i> (<i>care</i>)	<i>rēcþ</i>	<i>rohte</i>	....
<i>sēcan</i> (<i>seek</i>)	<i>sēcþ</i>	<i>sohte</i>	<i>gesoht</i>

The following verbs (all in *ęcc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel-change, the unchanged ones being most common in L. W. S.:—

<i>cwęccan</i> (<i>shake</i>)	<i>cwęceþ</i>	<i>cweahte</i> , <i>cwęhte</i>
<i>dręccan</i> (<i>afflict</i>)	<i>dręceþ</i>	<i>dreahte</i> , <i>dręhte</i>

¹ *sęcge*, *sęgest*, *sęgeþ*. Imper. sing. *sęge* and *saga* (after Conj. II).

ręccan (<i>relate</i>)	ręceþ	reahte, ręhte
streccan (<i>stretch</i>)	streceþ	streahte, stręhte
węccan (<i>arouse</i>)	węceþ, węcþ	weahte, węhte
þęccan (<i>cover</i>)	þęceþ	þeahte, þęhte

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. -ęcce, ęcest, -ęceþ, plur. -ęccapþ.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

(a) 'Wean'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nęrige (<i>save</i>).	nęrige.
	2. nęrest.	nęrige.
	3. nęreþ.	nęrige.
<i>plur.</i>	nęriapþ.	nęrien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. nęrede.	nęrede.
	2. nęredest.	nęrede, -est.
	3. nęrede.	nęrede.
<i>plur.</i>	nęredon.	nęreden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i> nęre, nęriapþ.		<i>Infin.</i> nęrian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i> nęrigende; <i>pret.</i> genęred.		

So also *dęrian* (injure), *fęrian* (carry), *hęrian* (praise), *węnian* (accustom, wean), *węrian* (defend), *þęnian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *duęlian* (seduce), *fręmian* (perform), often form their preterites *duęlode*, *fręmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nęrie*, *nęriende*; *nęrigan* (I 4 B. 164), *nęrigapþ*, &c.

(b) 'Love'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. lufige (<i>love</i>).	lufige.
	2. lufast.	lufige.
	3. lufap.	lufige.
<i>plur.</i>	lufiap.	lufien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. lufode.	lufode.
	2. lufodest.	lufode, -est.
	3. lufode.	lufode.
<i>plur.</i>	lufodon.	lufoden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i> lufa, lufiap. <i>Infin.</i> lufian.		
<i>Partic. pres.</i> lufigende ; <i>pret.</i> gelufod.		

So also *bletsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. In E. W. S. *ge* often occurs for *g*:—(*hī*)*lufigeap*, *lufigean* (infin.) &c.

For *-ode*, *od*, &c., *-ade*, *ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E. W. S. *siglan* (pret. *siglde*), *timbran*, with pret. *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sierwan* has pret. *sierede*, *sierwde*, and *sierwode* (14 B. 94). *Fētian* (fetch) has pret. *fētte*. We find the preterites *ætēowde* (14 A. 292), *þēowde* (10. 134) from *ætēowian* (show), *þēowian* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. (hafu), hæbbe.	hæbbe (a).
	2. (hafast), hæfst.	hæbbe (a).
	3. (hafap), hæfþ.	hæbbe (a).
<i>plur.</i>	habbaþ (æ).	habben, -on (æ).
<i>Pret.</i>	hæfde.	

Imper. hafa, habbaþ (æ). *Infin.* habban.

Partic. pres. hæbbende (a); *pret.* gehæfd.

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbaþ*, *hæbbaþ*, &c. interchange constantly.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. libbe.	libbe.
	2. leofast.	libbe.
	3. leofap.	libbe.
<i>plur.</i>	libbaþ.	libben, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	leofode, lifde.	

Imper. leofa, libbaþ. *Infin.* libban.

Partic. pres. libbende ; *pret.* geleofod.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. folgige.	folgige.
	2. folgast, fylgst.	folgige.
	3. folgaþ, fylgþ.	folgige.
<i>plur.</i>	folgiap.	folgigen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	folgode, fyl(i)gde.	

Imper. folga, folgiap. *Infin.* folgian, fyl(i)gan.

Partic. pres. folgiende, fylgende ; *pret.* gefolgod.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wāt (<i>know</i>).	wite.
	2. wāst.	wite.
	3. wāt.	wite.
<i>plur.</i>	witon.	witen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	(wisse), wiste ¹ .	
<i>Imper.</i>	wite, witap.	<i>Infin.</i> witan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	witende; <i>pret.</i> witen.	

The other strong-weak verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Āh (*possess*), āge, āgon; āhte; āgen (*adj.*). So also nāh = ne āh.

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon; ūpe; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cūpe; cunnan; cūp (*adj.*).

Dēah (*be worth*), duge, dugon; dohte; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durren; durre, dyrr (*subj.*); dorste.

Geman (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon; gemunde; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon; mage, mæge (*subj.*); (meahte), mihte.

Mōt (*may*), mōst, mōton; mōste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (sceolon); scyle (*subj.*); sc(e)olde.

¹ *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S.

þearf (*need*), þurfon; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*); þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret. :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
	2. wilt.	wile, wille.
	3. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
<i>plur.</i>	willap.	willen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (will not) :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
	2. nyht.	nyle, nelle.
	3. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
<i>plur.</i>	nyllap, nellap.	nyllen, nellon.
<i>Pret.</i>	noelde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellap*, &c., *nyllap* is found.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle*, *nyllap*.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. eom; bēo(<i>am</i>).	sīe, sȳ; bēo.
	2. eart; bist.	sīe, sȳ; bēo.
	3. is; biþ.	sīe, sȳ; bēo.
<i>plur.</i>	sindon, sind; bēoþ.	sīn; bēon.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wæs.	wære.
	2. wære.	wære.
	3. wæs.	wære.
<i>plur.</i>	wæron.	wæren, -on.

Imper. wes, wesap; bēo, bēoþ. *Infin.* wesan; bēon.

Partic. pres. wesende.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dō.	dō.
	2. dēst.	dō.
	3. dēþ.	dō.
<i>plur.</i>	dōþ.	dōn.
<i>Pret.</i>	dyde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	dō, dōþ.	<i>Infin.</i> dōn.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	dōnde; <i>pret.</i> gedōn.	

Būn (dwell) has plur. *būap*, pret. *būde*, partic. pret. *gebūn* and *gebūd*.

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

ā- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *āfaran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensitive meaning, as in *āliesan* (loosen), *ācennan* (bring forth).

(2) = *āwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *āhwæper*, *āhwær*, *āwiht*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *Ā-ge-* becomes *æg-*, as in *æghwā*, *æghwīc*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *āweg* = *on weg* (away), *ābūton* = *ym'būton*.

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *be'hōn* (hang with), *besēttan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *begān* (surround), *beswīcan* (deceive) from *swīcan* (depart from, cease) *beþencan* (consider) from *þencan* (think). In *bedālan* (deprive), *beniman* (deprive) from *dāl* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *belāpan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *lāpan* (go). In *bebycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple

bycgan (buy). In some words, such as *becuman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning': *·edhwierft* (turn, change), *edlēan* (requit), *ednīwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *for·dōn* (destroy), *for·giēfan* (give away), *for·weorþan* (perish). Often it is merely intensitive, though generally in a bad sense:—*for·bærnan* (burn up), *for·nīedan* (compel), *for·rotian* (rot away)¹.

ge- was originally collective, as in *gefēra* (companion) from *fēran* (go), *gebrōþru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *gegān* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *gān* (go), *gefriġnan* (hear of, learn) from *friġnan* (ask), *gehlēapan* (leap on) from *hlēapan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *hīeran* (hear) and *sēon* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that *ge-* cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *āgān* can only form its past partic. *āgān*, not *geāgān*.

mis- = 'mis-':—*mis·dēd* (misdeed), *mis·limþan* (go wrong) from *gelimþan* (happen).

on- is only in a few words the prep. *on*, as in *on·gēan* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *on·ginnan* (begin), but has the sense of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *on·līesan* (loosen), *on·lūcan* (unlock), *on·wacan* (wake up).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *or·sorg* (careless), *or·wēna* (despairing).

op- generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*op·feallan* (decline), *op·wēndan* (turn away, deprive).

tō- in *·tōcyme* (coming), *tō·gædre* (together), &c., is the

¹ It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *fer-*.

prep. *tō*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix ¹, signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tōberstan* (burst asunder), *tōdēlan* (divide), *tōweorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely negative, sometimes intensive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *unþēaw* (bad custom, immorality) from *þēaw* (custom), *undād* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*wanhāl* (unhealthy), *wansþēdig* (poor).

TERMINATIONS.

NOUNS.

(a) PERSONAL.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*hālend* (healer, Saviour), *scēotend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere = '-er.'—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

-estre, fem., = '-eress':—*witegestre* (prophetess).

-ing: *earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æbeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æbele* (noble), *Sciolding* (son of Scild).

-ling:—*dēorling* (darling) from *dēore* (dear), *rāpling* (captive) from *rāpan* (bind).

-en:—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *māden* (maiden) from *mægþ*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þēowen* from *þēow* (servant).

(b) INANIMATE.

-els, masc.:—*miercels* (mark), *rēcels* (incense), *wāfels* (dress).

¹ Originally *te-*.

(c) ABSTRACT.

-aþ (oþ), masc. denoting action:—*fiscaþ* (fishing), *hęrgaþ* (plundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives:—*ęcnis* (eternity), *geþicnis* (likeness).

-uþ (-þ), fem.:—*gęogub* (youth), *tręowþ* (truth), *þięfþ* (theft) from *þęof* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming *-ing*:—*hęlung* (consecration), *leorning-*, *-ing* (learning), *miltung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

-dōm, masc.:—*frędōm* (freedom), *wisdom* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *lęcedōm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

-hād, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition':—*cildhād* (childhood), *męgbhād* (virginity).

-lęc, neut.:—*ręaflęc* (robbery), *wrōhlęc* (accusation).

-ręden, fem.:—*lęonręden* (injury), from *lęona* (insult, injury). The subs. *ręden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

-scipe, masc.:—*fręondscipe* (friendship), *węorþscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *lęodscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was 'shape,' 'condition.'

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry):—*ęrstafas* (honour), *glęwstafas* (joy).

ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to':—*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hęþen* (heathen) from *hęþ* (heath), *stęnen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation :—*blōdig* (bloody), *hālig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation, = ‘-ish’ :—*Ēnglisc* (English) from *Angel*, *ciērlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mēnnisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol :—*hētol* (violent) from *hete* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes ‘material,’ ‘nature’ :—*hōciht* (hooked), *stāniht* (stony) from *stān*.

-sum :—*hīersum* (obedient) from *hieran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From original independent words :—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives :—*ātorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn*, *cunnan*) :—*dēofolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

-fæst :—*ārfæst* (honourable, good), *sōpfæst* (truthful), *þrymmfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = ‘-fold’ :—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = ‘full’ :—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowful), *þrymmfull* (glorious).

-lēas = ‘less’ :—*ārlēas* (dishonourable, wicked), *gīemelēas* (careless). Hence feminines in *-lēast* :—*gīemelēast* (carelessness), *slāplēast* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *ge’lic*) = ‘-ly’ :—*eorþlic* (earthly), *gāstlic* (spiritual).

-wende (connected with *wendan*) :—*hālwende* (wholesome), *hwīlwende* (transitory).

-weard, **-es**, = ‘-wards’ ;—*hāmweard*, *-es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fæst*, *full*, and *lēas*.

VERBS.

-ettan :—*hālettan* (salute), *licettan* (simulate) from *gelic* (like), *sārettan* (grieve).

-sian :—*hrēowsian* (repent), *mārsian* (celebrate) from *hrēow* (sad), *māre* (famous).

From independent words :—

-lēcān (from *lāc*) :—*ānlēcān* (unite), *genēalēcān* (approach), *gerihlēcān* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives :—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelice* (similarly).

-lice :—*blīpelice* (gladly), *unwærlice* (unwarily).

-unga (-inga) :—*eallunga* (entirely), *fāringa* (suddenly). In *grundlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words :—

-māelum (dat. pl. of *māel*, 'mark') :—*flocmāelum* (troopwise), *scēafmāelum* (sheafwise), *styccemāelum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) participles of verbs—nouns in *-nis*, adjectives in *-lic*, adverbs in *-lice*.

Nouns :—*forgiefennis* (forgiveness), *ācennednis* (birth), *forsewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted :—*forhohnis* (contempt) = *forhogodnis*, *underpēodnis* (subjection) = *underpēodednis*, *hērennis* (praise) = *hērednis*.

Adjectives :—*dēriendlic* (injurious), *unāberendlic* (intolerable).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

CASES.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *ārian* (honour), *dērian* (injure), *frēmian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *lēof* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—*þā wæs Hrōþgāre hors gebæted* (then was for H. a horse bitted, 20. 149). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—*mē cōm on gemynd* (it came into my mind, 2. 2); *wæs þēm hæftmēce Hrunting nama* (the name of the hilted sword was H., 20. 207). It is often used reflexively:—*þæt hē him genāme āne īserne hearstēpannan* (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 3. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—*Hī him hāmweard fērdon* (They journeyed homewards, 5 A. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—*þā oþre wāeron hungre ācwole* (The others had died of hunger, 8. 100); *Geāscode þone cyning lytle werode* (Heard that the king was with a small force, 3. 11); *Heorot hornum trum* (The stag strong of horns, 20. 119). Also in the termination *-mælum* (*styccemælum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle lēssa* (much less, 4. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 5 A. 1, 23. 12 (*þy feorþan dōgore*). In 13. 474

it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *ręste wunedon* (25. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative:—*hę wearþ him innwearðlice gelufod* (Was loved by him, 14 A. 16); *Þæt wæs unāsęgendlic ęnigum męnn* (Could not be told by any man, 17. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals¹, with *hwæt* in the sense of 'something' (*hwæt rýthlices*, 3. 82), and in other cases:—*noht lęasunga* (Nothing of lies, no lies, 10. 16); *Hũ mycel þæs folces wæs* (How much of the people there was, 17. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—*wiges heard* (brave in war, 21. 130); *fiftiges ęlna lange* (fifty ells long, 4. 44); *Nis þæt feorr heonon męlgemearces* (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 20. 112); *Wę willaþ ęow friþes healdan* (We will hold you in peace, 21. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ęnstręces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and dęde* (16. 86). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—*þæs ilcan wintra* (7. 7); *wintres and sumeres* (24. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *fęgen* (glad), *gefęon* (rejoice), *giernan* (desire), and *gemyndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask) take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—*Þæt ęnegu þeod oþre friþes będe* (That any nation should ask another for peace, 5 A. 103). Some verbs, such as *onlęon* (lend), *tęþian* (grant),

¹ See p. liii.

forwiernan (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—*him ne ūþe God længran līfes* (God granted him not a longer life, 23. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brūcan* (enjoy), always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *lēas* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing:—*Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces* (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); *Hē hine hēafde becearf* (He cut off his head, 20. 340). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrīnan* (touch), *onfōn* (receive).

AGREEMENT.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*gōde mēnn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition: *Þa mēnn sindon gōdē*.

APPPOSITION.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition:—*þā burg Hierusalem* (3. 146); *ealne þone eard Asiam* (all the continent of Asia, 14 A. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined:—(*Hē*) *wearþ ofslægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gecīged* (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 15. 7). So also 15. 100, 143. Cp. also *farende* (13. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *fēa* in the plural, followed by a noun:—*swīþe fēawe þā*

þēawas (very few of the virtues, 2. 30); *sume þā tēþ* (some of the teeth, 4. 39); *sume hīg wæron rihtwīse* (some of them were righteous, 13. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—*on middewearðum hiere rīce* (in the middle of her kingdom, 5 B. 25); *hēo healfne forcearf þone swēoran him* (she cut the half of his neck = 'cut it half through,' 23. 105). So also 8. 5, 10, 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (throughout), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *æfter* (after), *æf* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *bufan* (above), *būtan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *of* (of), *tō* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *on* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *on* with the acc. signifies 'into' (which is also expressed in O.E. by *intō*), with the dat. 'in.' But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accusative used with verbs of rest, as in *His hūs ofer stān getimbrode* (Built his house on a rock), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in *Sume fēollon on stānihte* (Some fell on a stony place).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W. S., *on* being generally substituted for it, the meaning 'on' being often expressed by *ofer*, as above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen., such as *wip* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *þær* is generally substituted

for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *pær*; *on hit*, for example, becoming *pæron*:—*Curfon hie þæt* (the tomb) *of beorhtum stāne, gesetton hie þæron sigora Wealdend* (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 25. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—*hē him tō cwæþ* (he said to him, 14 A. 296); *ēastdælum on* (in the east-regions, 24. 2); *þe hiora spēda on bēoþ* (of which their wealth consists, 4. 46); *wē him ne cunnon æfter-spyrigean* (we cannot follow after them, 2. 42). Similarly with *pær*:—*Hī þær genāmon inne ealle þā gehādodan mēnn* (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 17. 23). Compare *oþ þæt hie pærinne fulgon* (Until they penetrated into it, 1. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 17. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymb·ūtan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie ūtan* (4. 34). So also *betwēonun* in *be sām twēonum* (between the seas, 20. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) after the definite article:—*se wælhrēowa* (the cruel one); *þā hālgan lārēowas* (the holy teachers); *þy ilcan gēare* (in the same year).

(2) after *þis*:—*þās lēasan spell* (these false stories); *þās mīne word* (these my words).

(3) often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—*ūre earme folc* (our poor nation, 17. 15); *his ansundan mægphādes* (of his unimpaired virginity, 14 A. 5). Sometimes after the genitive:—*Godes miclan wundru* (God's

great miracles, 13. 262). Observe that *āgen* always preserves the strong form:—*on his āgnum lande* (4. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *ān*, *sum*.

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article:—*Gepenc nū se mæra maga Healfdenes, snottra fengel* (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 20. 224). So also 20. 233.

(5) In poetry the weak form 'is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose:—*hēre-strǣl hearda* (the sharp war-arrow, 20. 185); *wudu sēlesta* (the best wood, best of woods, 25. 27).

Note that *ōper* always retains the strong form:—*on bām ōbrum dæge* (on the second day); *þā ōþre hērgas* (the other armies).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns: *be lande* (4. 20), *ofer land* (4. 82), *lō wuda* (3. 230, 9. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Dēofol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—*Hē wolde ādræfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten. Qnd se Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur* (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 1. 8). So also in 14 A. 262 and 14 B. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses:—*hæleþ mīn se lēofa* (my beloved man, 25. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—*On ælcere byrig biþ cyning* (In each city there is a king, 4. 129)—or else *ān* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat

stronger meaning of 'a certain one':—*Sē hēt āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele* (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 14 A. 25); *Nim sume tigelan* (Take a tile, 3. 145). *eft on fyrste rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmana rīce* (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 14 A. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: (*Adam and Ève*) *wurdon þā dēadlice and ādrāfde bütū of þære myrhþe tō þisum middangearde* (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 13. 102). So also 25. 48, where *bütū* includes Christ and the fem. *rōd*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in *þæt wæron ealle Finnas* (they were all Fins, 4. 28).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—*Eall þæt sindon micle and ggeslice dēda* (All those are great and terrible deeds, 16. 108).

After *ælc þāra þe . . .* (each of those who . . .) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *þāra þe*, but with *ælc*: *ælc þāra þe þās mīne word gehyrþ*.

PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses:—*Nō þæs frōd leofaþ gumena bearna, þæt þone*

grund wite (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 20. 117). So also 14 B. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—*þær mæg nihta gehwām nīhwundor sēon* (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 20. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—*mē gemætte* (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—*hine nānes þinges ne lyste* (he desired nothing); *þæs ūs ne scamap nā* (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—*him þyncþ* (it appears to him).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in O.E. the present is used instead:—*Gā gē on mīnne wīngeard, and ic sylle ēow þæt riht biþ* (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 14 A. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—*Hē mid þām leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīca gelapode* (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 14 A. 326). So also 2. 55, 57; 3. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæfþ* and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—*Fela ic on' þām beorge gebiden hæbbe wrāpra wyrda* (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 25. 50); *þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd hire land* (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 4. 29). Originally these periphrastic forms were employed only with transitive

verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case, agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings:—*Op þæt hie hine ofslægenne hæfdon* (Until they had killed him, 1. 17). In the later language the uninflected *ofslægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 17. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban*:—*hē is cumen* (he has come); *hē wæs cumen* (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject:—*hī wæron cumene* (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in *gegān hæfdon* (they marched, 23. 219), but also in *hæfde geworden* (had happened, 23. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning:—*gē sindon lēogende* (3. 19) = *gē lēogaþ*; *biþ sētigende* (3. 170) = *sētaþ*; *wæs winnende* (5 A. 2) = *wann*. So also *gōdiende weorþan* (16. 19) = *gōdian*.

In such preterites as *wīn wearþ āteorod* (wine failed, was wanting, 14 A. 9), and *wearþ gesieclod* (sickened, 15. 170), which are exceptionally formed by *wearþ* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearþ* in the literal sense of 'became,' and regard the participle as an adjective—'became wanting,' 'became sickened.' There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorþan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification:—*Asia is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes* (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 14 A. 208). So also *broht biþ*

(16. 30), *weorþe genæred* (3. 251). *Nū is þēos giefu ēow ælbrōden* (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you, 14 A. 126). So also 14 A. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearþ*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:—*ofslægene wærun* (were killed, 1. 40); *ofslægene wurdon* (were killed, 5 A. 29); *ofslægen wæs* (had been killed, 1. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorþan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *weorþan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *wearþ*, although *wæs* is also common.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (= imperative):—*On Godes naman āhrēose þis tempel* (In God's name may this temple fall, 14 A. 246); *Lære mon sibþan furþur on Lædengespōde þā þe mon furþor lēran wille* (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 2. 70).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In indirect narration and question:—*Þā cwædon hīe þæt him nænig. mæg lēofra nære þonne hiera hlāford* (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 1. 34); *Hē befrān hwær Crīstes cenningsstōw wære* (He asked where Christ's birthplace was, 14 B. 15); *Þā wundrode se þegn for hwon hē þæs bāde* (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 10. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not

merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put in the indicative, as in 3. 140, 170. In 16. 35, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding);—*Woldon þæt hēr þy mārā wīsdōm on lōnde wære þy wē mā gēþēoda cūþon* (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 2. 52); *Ne dorste hē genēþan þæt hē hie mid firde gefōre* (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 5 A. 66); *Ic bebīode on Godes naman þæt nān mōnn þone æstel frōm þære bēc ne dō* (I command in God's name that no man remove the mark from the book, 2. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—*Hē caraþ dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sī* (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 14 A. 147). So also 14 A. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—*Bif þonne rihtlic gēpuht þæt gē geswicon ēoweres gedwylde* (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 14 A. 240); *Tīma is þæt þū mid þīnum brōþrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe* (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 14 A. 294).

(5) To express result:—*Hie becōmon ūt of þām hērige, þæt hie sweotollīce gesēon mihten þære wlitigan byrig weallas blīcan* (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 23. 136). So also 23. 24.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—*Ic sunigode swelce ic hit ne gesāwe* (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 3. 21). So also 5 B. 40 and 26. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *būton*:—*Wes þū mundbora mīnum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime* (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 20. 230);

Se byrst wyrþ gemæne ealre þisse þeode, būton God gebeorge (The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 16. 65). So also with *nimþe*, 23. 52 and 26. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:— *Ic þē þā fæhþe fēo lēanige, gif þū on weg cymest* (I will reward for the feud with money, if thou escapest, 20. 130).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present—*gif ic wære = ic neom*.

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O.E. the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—*Hit wære tō hrædlic, gif hē þā on cildcradole ācweald wurde* (It would have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the cradle, 14 B. 102). In 16. 136 *cūþon* is subj. pret., and stands for the present, implying *wē ne cunnon*, the other clause being represented by the words *ūs eallum tō woruldscome* without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *þeah*, which often has nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—*þeah se lārēow þis eall gecyþe, ne forstent hit him noht* (Although (even if) the teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 3. 193). So also 14 A. 256 and 16. 65.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other collocations, as to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 21. 251 and 26. 10. In 4. 95 the negation is implied:—*Sēo (sē) is brādre þonne ænig mann ofer sēon mæge* (The sea is broader than (to allow that) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction:—*Þæs ūs scamap swīpe þæt wē bōle āginnon, swā swā bēc lēcon* (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 16. 191). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ær* is generally followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts:—*Þone būr ūtan beōde, ær hine þā menn onfunden þe mid þam cyninge wærun* (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 1. 12). So also 4. 103; and with *ær þām þe* 2. 33.

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Sceolde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be:—*þe him beboden wæs þæt hī scolden þā ceastre Hierusalem on āwritan* (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 3. 158); *þām mædencildum hīe fortendun þæt swīpre brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þy strengran scyte* (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 5 A. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. *Þā þuhte him tō huxlic þæt hē hīran sceolde ænigum hlāforde* (Then it seemed to him too ignominious that he should obey any lord, 13. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—*Þā þe þær ærest cōmon wēndon þæt*

hīg sceoldon mære onfōn ('Those that came first expected to receive more).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose:—*Him behēton þæt hī woldon þisne eard healdan* (They promised him to protect this country, 17. 60); *Ne cōm hē for þȳ þæt hē wolde his eorþlice rīce him tō gelēon* (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 14 B. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for þȳ þæt hē . . . getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Mōste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 22. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

INFINITIVE.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense:—*Hēt þā bære settan* (Ordered the bier to be set down, 14 A. 48); *Lēt niman of hire eall þæt hēo ahte* (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 18. 72). So also after *hieran*:—*Of þām þe wē nū secgan hīrdon* (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 10. 140). After *gesēon*, 25. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—'ordered them to set down . . .,' &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle:—*Þā cōm inn gān ealdor þegna* (The prince of thanes came walking in, 20. 394).

GERUND.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose:—*Ūt ēode se sāwere his sād tō sāwenne* (The sower went forth to sow his seed). So also 3. 156 and 5 A. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb):—*Hit is scondlic ymb swelc tō sprecanne* (It is shameful

to speak about such things, 5 A. 76). So also 20. 169. In 5 B. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb 'be' it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense:—*Mōnige scylda beōþ tō forberanne* (Many sins are to be tolerated, 3. 24). So also 3. 100.

NEGATION.

The negative particle in *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms:—*Hit nā ne fēoll* (It did-not-fall at all); *On nānum mēnn nylon nāne āre* (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 9. 32). When *ne . . ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence:—*Ne flit hē ne hē ne hrȳmþ* (He neither quarrels nor cries).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and alliteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses divided by a pause, and bound together by alliteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one* alliterative letter in the first half verse.

' Þā cōm inn gān | ealdor þegna
 dædcēne mōnn | dōme gewurþad
 hæle hildedēor | Hrōþgār grētan.'

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last alliterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time:—

‘Oferdrenc̅te his *ǣ*guþe ealle, swilce h̅ie w̅æron *ǣ*þe
gesl̅ægene.

S̅are ic w̅æs mid *so*rgum gedr̅efed, hn̅āg ic hw̅æpre þ̅ām
s̅eġgum t̅ō handa.’

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the alliterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

In reading, the strongest stress should be put on the alliterating syllable of the second half verse, the next strongest on the first of the italicized syllables of the first half verse. In the texts, metrically corrupt or defective lines are marked with a †.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mē*, the possessive *sīn*, *gamol*, *dōgor*, *swāt*, for *eald*, *dæg*, *blōd*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenǣdre* (war-adder) for ‘arrow,’ *goldgiefra* (goldgiver) for ‘king,’ *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for ‘feather,’ *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men = ‘distributor of gold to men’) for ‘king,’ &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

‘Unriht æfnde, oþ þæt *ende* becwōm
swylt æfter synnum. Þæt *gesyne* wearþ
wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt
 lifde æfter lāpum.’

Here *ende* and *swylt*, *gesyne* and *wīdcūþ* are variations on the simple ideas of ‘death’ and ‘evident.’

Other examples are *hæþstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 20. 129 we find three parallels, *fēo*, *ealdgestrēonum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwæpen* (sword-weapon) for ‘sword,’ *fēondsceaþa* (hostile enemy)=‘enemy,’ &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply ‘injury,’ ‘mischief,’ ‘hatred,’ and the prose meaning ‘sin’ is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only ‘hater’ but ‘persecutor,’ ‘enemy,’ just as *nīþ* is both ‘hatred’ and ‘violence,’ ‘strength’; *heard* is ‘sharp’ as well as ‘hard,’ and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardecg*.

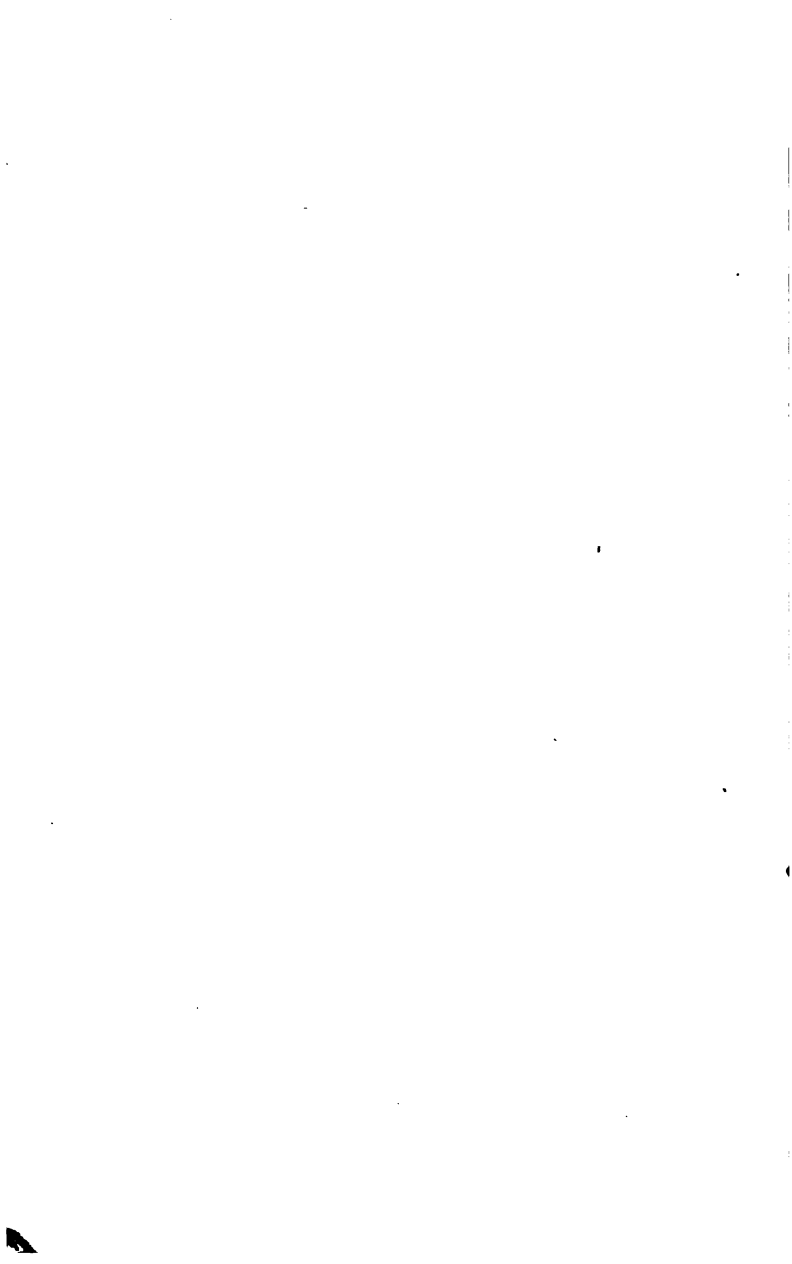
Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *nīht sēo þiestre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and alliteration of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discourse

of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 13. 85, for instance, might easily be written thus, in a doggrel metre :—

‘ Ac wolde mid *ri*ccetere | him *ri*ce gewinnan,
 and þurh' *mō*dignisse | hine *m*acian tō Gode,
 and nam him gegadan | ongēan Godes willan
 tō his *un*rāde | on *e*ornost gefæstnod.’

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.



I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods. The Chronicle has been edited by Prof. Earle (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*; Oxford, 1865), and by Thorpe for the Rolls series (*The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation. Earle's introduction is valuable, but his text is inaccurate and full of silent alterations of the MSS. Thorpe's text is reliable.

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his rīces ƿnd West-seaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtūnscīre; ƿnd hē hǣfde ƿā, oƿ hē ofslōg ƿone aldormon̄ ƿe him len-gest wunode. ƿnd hiene ƿā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde;

5 ƿnd hē ƿær wunade, oþ ƿæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan (ƿnd hē wræc þone aldormoñ Cumbran). Qnd se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwalum; ƿnd ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan āne æþeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten (ƿnd se
10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur.) Qnd ƿā geāscode hē þone cyning lytle werode on wifcýþþe on Męrantūne, ƿnd hine ƿær berād, ƿnd þone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine ƿā męñ onfunden þe mid ƿām kyninge wærun.

Qnd ƿā ongeat se cyning ƿæt, ƿnd hē on ƿā duru ēode,
15 ƿnd ƿā unhēanlice hine węrede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ƿnd ƿā ūt rædde on hine, ƿnd hine miclum gewundode; ƿnd hīe alle on þone cyning wærun feohtende, oþ ƿæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd ƿā on þæs wifes gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas ƿā unstillnesse, ƿnd ƿā ƿider urnon
20 swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ƿnd radost. Qnd hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ƿnd feorh gebēad, ƿnd hiera nænig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wæran, oþ hīe alle lægon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīse, ƿnd sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

25 ƿā on morgenne gehīerdun ƿæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beāftan wærun, ƿæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. ƿā ridon hīe ƿider, ƿnd his aldormoñ Ōsrīc, ƿnd Wiferþ his þegn, ƿnd ƿā męñ þe hē beāftan him læfde ær, ƿnd þone æþeling ƿn ƿære byrig mētton, ƿær se cyning ofslægen læg, (ƿnd
30 ƿā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon,) ƿnd ƿā ƿærtō ēodon. Qnd ƿā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dóm fēos ƿnd londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūþon; ƿnd him cýþdon ƿæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, ƿā þe him frōm noldon. Qnd ƿā cuædon hīe ƿæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære þonne hiera hlāford,
35 ƿnd hīe næfre his banan folgian noldon. Qnd ƿā budon hīe hiera mægum ƿæt hīe gesunde frōm ēodon; ƿnd hīe

¹ wintr'.

cuædon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. Ðā cuædon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.' Qnd hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende⁴⁰ wæron oþ þæt hīe þærinne fulgon, qnd þone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā menⁿ þe him mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormōnnes godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þeah hē wæs oft gewundad.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum
luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cyðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swiðe
oft ón gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wæron giond Angel-
cynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ond hū
5 gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelcynn; ond hū ðā
kyningas ðe ðone ónwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðām
dagum Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsusedon; ond hū¹
hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ónweald
innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac út hiora ēðel² gerýmdon;
10 ond hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme;

¹ om. in H.

² ocðel C.

ƿnd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne hie wæron ægðer
 ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb ealle ðā ðiowot-
 dōmas ðe hie Gode dōn scoldon; ƿnd hū man ūtanbordes
 wiſdōm ƿnd lāre hieder ón lƿnd sohte, ƿnd hū wē hie nū
 sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hie habban sceoldon. Swæ 15
 clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu ón Angelcynne ðæt swiðe fēawa
 wæron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðēninga cūðen under-
 stƿndan ón Ænglisc oððe furðum án ærendgewrit of Lædene
 ón Ænglisc āreccan; ƿnd ic wēne ðætte noht mƿnige
 begiondan Humbre nāren. Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt 20
 ic furðum āne ánlepne ne mæg geðencean be sūðan
 Tēnese, ðā ðā ic tō rice fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðƿnc
 ðætte wē nū ænigne ónstāl habbað lārēowa. ƿnd for ðon
 ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dó swæ ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū
 ðē ðissa woruldðinga tō ðæm geæmetige, swæ ðū oftost 25
 mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wiſdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū
 hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ús ðā
 becōmon for ðissé worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer ne selfe
 ne lufodon, ne ēac oðrum mƿnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman
 āne wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Cristne wāren², ƿnd swiðe 30
 fēawe ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah,
 ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod. wære ƿnd forbærned, hū ðā
 ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ƿnd bōca
 gefylda³, ƿnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes ðiowa; ƿnd ðā 35
 swiðe lytle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðæm ðe hie hiora
 nānwuht óngiotan ne meahton, for ðæm ðe hie nāron ón
 hiora āgēn⁴ geðīode āwritene. Swelce hie cwāden: ‘ Ūre
 ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hioldon, hie lufodon wiſdōm,
 ƿnd ðurh ðone hie begēaton welan, ƿnd ús lēfdon. Hēr 40
 món mæg giet gesion hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon

¹ hæfdon C.² wæron C.³ gefyldæ H.⁴ ægen C.

æfter spyrigean, ond for ðæm wē habbað nú ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wiſdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre mōde ónlūtan.'

45 Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swiðe swiðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wæron giوند Angelcynn, ond ðā bēc ealla¹ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hie hiora ðā nænne dæl noldon ón hiora āgen² geðiode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, ond cwæð: 'Hie ne
50 wēndon ðætte æfre mēnn sceolden swæ rēccelēase weorðan, ond sio lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hie hit forlētton, ond woldon ðæt hēr ðy mārā wiſdōm ón londe wære ðy wē má geðeoda cūðon.'

Ðā gemunde ic hū sio æ wæs ærest ón Ebrēisc-geðiode
55 funden, ond eft, ðā³ hie Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wendon hie hie on hiora āgen² geðiode ealle, ond ēac ealle oðre bēc. Ond eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hie hie geliornodon, hie hie wendon ealla ðurh wise wealhstodas ón hiora āgen geðiode. Ond ēac ealla oðra Crīstena⁴ ðioda sumne dæl
60 hiora ón hiora āgen geðiode wendon. For ðy mē ðyncð bētre, gif iow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁵ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁶ sien eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā ón ðæt geðiode wenden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gē dón swæ wē swiðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē
65 ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sio gioguð ðe nū is ón Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hie ðæm befeolan mægen, sien tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwile ðe hie tō nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hie wel cunnen Fnglisc gewrit ārædan: lāre món siððan furður ón Lædengeðiode ðā ðe món furðor lāran wille,
70 ond tō hierran⁷ hāde dón wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sio

¹ eallæ H.² ægen C.³ ða ða C.⁴ oðræ Cristnæ H.⁵ sumæ H.⁶ nīedbeðyrfesta C.⁷ hieran H.

lār Lædengeðiodes ær ðissum āfeallen¹ wæs giord Angelcynn, ond ðeah monige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit arædan, ðā óngann ic óngemang oðrum mislicum ond manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerices ðā bōc wendan ón Ænglisc ðe is 75 genemned ón Læden *Pastoralis*, ond ón Ænglisc ‘Hierdebōc,’ hwilum word be worde, hwiltum andgit of andgiete, swæ swæ ic hie geliornode æt Plegmunde minum ærcebiscepe, ond æt Assere minum biscepe, ond æt Grimbolde minum mæsseprioste, ond æt Iōhanne minum mæssepreoste. 80 Siððan ic hie ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ ic hie forstōd, ond swæ ic hie andgitfullicost aræccean meahte, ic hie ón Ænglisc āwende; ond² tō ælcum biscepstōle ón minum rīce wille āne onsendan; ond ón ælcra bið án æstel, sē bið ón listegum mancessa. Ond ic bebīode ón Godes naman ðæt 85 nān mōn ðone æstel from ðære bēc ne dó³, ne ðā bōc from ðām mynstre; uncūð hū lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sien, swæ swæ nū, Gode ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton se biscep hie mid him habban wille, oððe hio hwær tō læne sie, 90 oððe hwā oðre bi write.

¹ oðfeallen C.² ond H.³ doe C.

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

CHAP. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

Hū gesceādwiſ se reccere sceal bion on his ðrēaunga ond on his oļeccunga, ond ēac on his hātheortnesse ond on his monnðwærnesse.

Ēac is tō wietanne ðætte hwilum bið góð wærlice tō 5 mīðanne his hīeremonna scylda ond tō licettanne suelce hē hit nyte; hwilum eft tō secganne; hwilum, ðeah hit mon cūðlice wite, hit is tō forberanne; hwilum eft smēalice ond geornlice tō sēceanne¹; hwilum liðelice tō ðrēatianne; hwilum suiðlice ond stræclice tō ðrāfianne.

10 Monige sint, swā swā wē ár cuædon, ðe mon sceal wærlice licettan, ond ðeah hwæðre eft cýðan, for ðæm ðæt hīe ongieten ðæt hīe mon tæle, ond ðæt eaðmōdlice geðafigen, ond ðonne ðā scylda ðe hīe diogollice on him selfum forberað hīe geornlice on hiera āgnum inngeðonce scēawigen, ond on him selfum
15 dēmen ond wrecen², ond hīe forscamige ðæt hīe eft suā dón; ðonne bið hē self gelādod wið hine selfne mid his āgenre scame ond mid his geðylde, ond ēac mid his recceres. Be ðære ildinge suiðe wel Dryhten ðrēade Iūdēas, ðā hē ðurh

¹ seccanne *H.*

² wrecæn *H.*

ðone wítgan cuæð: 'Gē sindon lēogende: nǣron gē nō
mīn gemunende, ne gē nō ne geðohton ón ēowerre heortan 20
ðæt ic suūgode, suelce ic hit ðe gesāwe.' Hē ilde, ond
ðafode ðā scylda, ond ðeah hē him gecyðde; ðeah ðe hē wið
ðā scyldgiendan swūgode, hē hit him ðeah suīgende gesæde.

Ac mōnige scylda openlice witene bēoð tō forberanne,
ðonne ðæs ðinges tíma ne bið ðæt hit mōn sidelice gebētan 25
mæge. Swā se lǣce, ðonne hē on úntíman lǣcnað wunde,
hio wyrmseð ond rotað. For ðām, būton hē ðone tíman
āreðige ðæs lǣcedōmes, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt se lǣcni-
genda forlīesð ðone cræft his lǣcedōmes. Ac ðonne se
lǣreow ieldende sēcð ðone tíman ðe hē his hīeremenn side- 30
lice on ðreátigean¹ mæge, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt hē bierð
on his geðylde ðā byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðām ís swiðe
wel gecueden ðurh ðone salmsceop, ðā² hē cwæð: 'Ðā syn-
fullan bytledon uppe on mīnum hrygge.' Hē sǣrette ðætte
ðā synfullan sceoldon bytlan on'uppan his hrygge, swelce hē 35
openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ic mann³ geryhtan ne mæg ond
hine gelæran, ðonne bið mē suelce ic hine bære⁴ uppe on
mīnum hrygge.'

Ac manegu díglu ðing sindon nearolice tō smēageanne,
ðætte se reccere mæge ongietan be sumum tǣcnum on his 40
hīeremōnna mōde eall⁵ ðæt ðær gehýddes lútige, ond on
ðām ánbide ðe hē hira fandige, ðæt hē mæge hwílum
ongietan micel of lytlum. Be ðām wæs swiðe ryhte tō Eze-
chiële ðām wítgan gecueden: 'Ðū mōnnes sunu, ðurh ðyrela
ðone wág.' 'Ðā ic ðā ðone wáh ðurhðyreludne hæfde⁶, 45
cuæð se wítga, 'ðā iewde hē mē āne duru beinnan ðām
wealle, ond cuæð tō mē: 'Gong inn, geseoh ðā scande ond
ðā wierrestan ðing ðe ðās menn hēr dóð.' Ic ðā ēode inn,

¹ ðreagean C. ² om. in H. ³ mán H. ⁴ bere C. ⁵ éal H.
⁶ wíde H.

50 and geseah ðær ðā anlicnessa eallra crēopendra wuhta and
 ealra anscunigendlicra niētena, and ealle ðā heargas¹ Isra-
 hēla folces wæron ātiefrede on ðæm wāge.' Hwæt elles
 meakte bēon getācnod ðurh Ezechiēl būton ðā scirmenn,
 and ðurh ðone wáh sēo heardheortnes ðāra hīeremōnna?
 Hwæt is ðonne sīo ðyrelung ðæs wāges būton scearplicu
 55 and smēalīcu fandung ðæs mōdes, ðæt mōn mid ðære
 ðurhðyrelige ðone weall, and onlūce ða heardan heortan,
 and gehnēscige? Hē cuæð: 'Ðā ic hæfde ðone weall ðurh-
 ðyrelod, ðā geseah ic duru.' Suelce hē cuæde: 'Ðā ic ðære
 heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge and āscunge
 60 and ðrēaunge² tōslāt, ðā geseah ic suelce ic gesāwe sume
 duru onlocene, ðurh ðā ic geseah on ðæm ðe ic lāran scolde
 ealle ðā innemestan geðohtas.' Be ðæm wæs suiðe wel
 gecueden: 'Gong inn, and geseoh ðā heardsælða and ðā
 sçonde ðe ðās hēr dōð.' 'Ðæt is ðonne suelce hē in gaa
 65 and gesēo ðā scande, ðonne hē ongielt be sumum ðingum
 oððe ðēawum ūtone³ ætiewdum eall ðæt hīe innan ðenceað,
 and suā ðurh færð his andgit ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna ðætte
 him bið eall cūð ðæt hīe unāliefedes ðenceað. For ðæm
 wæs ēac gecueden: 'Ic ðā ēode inn, and geseah ðā anlic-
 70 nesa ealra crēopendra wuhta and ēac onscuniendlicra niē-
 tena.' Ðā crēopendan wuhta getācnigeað ðā eorðlican
 geðohtas. Ðā niētenu ðonne bēoð hwæthuguningas⁴ from
 eorðan áhæfen, and suāðēah onlūtað tō ðære eorðan for
 ðæm hīe sculon bið⁵ ðære libban. Ðā crēopendan and ðā
 75 snicendan⁶ licgeað mid ealle lichōman on eorðan. Ðā niē-
 tenu ðonne, ðēah hīe māran sīen, hīe bēoð suiður áhæfen
 from eorðan, and suāðēah for ðære gewilnunge hīera gīef-
 nesse hīe simle lōcigeað tō ðære eorðan. Ðā crēopendan

¹ hearga *H.* ² ðreatunge *C.* ³ utanne *H.* ⁴ hwæthwugununges *C.*
⁵ be *C.* ⁶ scnicendan *H.*

wuhta beinnan ðām wāge getācniað ðā inŋeððoncas ðe weal-
 cað in ðæs mōnes mōde, ðe æfre willað licgean on ðām 80
 eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðā nīetenu ðonne ðe hē geseah
 binnan ðām wāge getācnigeað ðonne mōn hwæt ryhtlices
 ƿnd gerisenlices geðeƿcð ðonne ne ligeð hē eallinga on
 ðære eorðan suā ðā crēopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu
 úpāhæfen suā ðæt nēat frōm eorðan ; ac for ðære gewil- 85
 nunga¹ woroldgielpes ƿnd gīetsunga² hē onlýt ungerisen-
 lice tō ðissum eorðlicum, suā ðæt nēat for gīfernesse onlýt
 tō ðære eorðan. Eac wæs gesewen on ðām wāge ātifred
 ealle ðā heargas Israhēla folces, ond eac sīo gītsung³ ðe sanc-
 tus Pāulus cuæð ðæt wære hearga ƿnd idelnesse gefēra. 90
 Suðe ryhtlice hiƿ wæs āwriten æfter ðām nītenum ðæt ðā
 heargas wæron ātifrede, for ðām ðeah ðe ful mōnige mid
 gerisenlicum weorcum ārisen frōm eorðan, mid ungerisen-
 licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga hīe hīe selfe ālēcgeað
 on eorðan. For ðy wæs suðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wære 95
 ātifred, for ðām ðonne mōn smēað on his mōde ymb
 hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðonne dēð hē suelce hē hit āmete ƿnd
 ātifre on his heortan, ƿnd suā twēolice ƿnd unfæsðlice hē
 ātifreð ðæs ðinges onlicnesse on his mōde ðe hē ðonne
 ymb smēað. Eac is tō wietanne ðæt æresð bið se wáh 100
 ðurhðyrelod, ƿnd siððan mōn wyrð duru tō. Gif sīo ðonne
 ontýned bið, ðonne mæg mōn gesēon gif ðær hwelc dīeglu
 scƿnd inne bið, suā se wītga dyde. Feorrane ðū meht
 gesēon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðū ne meht gesēon hwæt
 ðærinne bið gehýddes, būton ðū ðā duru ontýne. Suā ðū 105
 meht ælcne unðēaw on ðām mēn æresð be sumum tācnum
 ongietan, hwæs ðū wēnan scealt, ær hē hit mid wordum oððe
 mid weorcum cýðe. Sieððan hē hit ðonne mid ðāra āwðrum

¹ gewilnunge C.² gidsunge C.³ gidsung C.

cȳð, ðonne bið sio duru ðære unryhtwisnesse ontȳned ðæt
 110 ðū meah̄t gesēon eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lūtað.

Mōnige hira ðonne sindon suīðe līðelice tō ðrēageanne,
 ðonne hē¹ of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac óf unwisdōme
 qnd ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclicum ge-
 cynde oððe of wácmōðnesse qnd of únbieldo oððe of un-
 115 trymnesse mōdes oððe lichōman. For ðæm is suīðe micel
 nīedðearf ðæt mōn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda
 ðrēaunga geliðige qnd gemetgie, for ðæm ðe wē ealle, ðā² hwīle
 ðe wē libbað on ðissum dēadlican flæsce, ðære tidernesse qnd
 ðære hnescnesse ūres flæsces wē bēoð under ðiedde. Bī³ him
 120 selfum ælc mōn sceal geðencean hū hē oðrum dēman
 wille, ðylæs hē sīe ongieten ðæt hē sīe onstȳred qnd onæled
 mid ðæm andan his hīeremōnna unðēawa, qnd hæbbe hine
 selfne forgietenne. Be ðæm suīðe wel Pāulus ús manode,
 ðā hē cuæð: 'Gif hwā sīe ābisgod⁴ mid hwelcum scyl-
 125 dum, gē ðonne ðe gæsōlice sindon gelærað ðā suelcan mid
 mōnndwærnesse gæste; gescēawiað ēow selfe, ðylæs ēow
 becume costung⁵.' Suelce hē openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ēow
 misliciað ðā mettrumnessa⁶ ðe gē on oðrum mōnnum gesēoð,
 ðonne geðence gē hwæt gē sīen qnd hwelce gē sīen; for
 130 ðæm ðæt gē ēower mōd gemetgien on ðæm nīðe, ðonne gē
 ēow selfum óndrædað ðæt ðæt gē on oðrum mōnnum tælað.'

Qnd ðeah sindon mōnige suīðe suīðe tō ðrēageanne, ðonne
 hīe selfe nyllað ongietan hīera scylda, ðæt hī ðonne gehīer-
 en⁷ ðrēagende of ðæs lārīowes mūðe hū micle byrðenne
 135 hīe habbað on hīera scyldum⁸ ðonne hīe willað him selfum
 ðæt yfel ðæt hīe ðurh tūgon tō suīðe gelihtan, ðæt hīe ðonne
 óndræden for ðæs lārēowes ðrēaunga ðæt hīe hit him gehe-
 fegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs recceres ryht ðæt hē ðurh ðā
 stemne his lārīowdōmes ætfewe ðæt wuldor ðæs úplican

¹ hie C. ² ðe H. ³ be C. ⁴ abisegod H. ⁵ becyme costnung C.
⁶ medtrumnessa C. ⁷ -an H. ⁸ scyldrum C.

eðles ƿnd hū mōniga digla costunga ðæs ealdan fēondes 140
 lūtigeað on ðys andweardan life hē ēac geopenige, ƿnd ðæt
 hē his hieremōna yfelu tō hnesclice forberan ne sceal, ac
 mid miclum andan ƿnd rēðnesse him stiere, ðylæs hē sīe
 scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðonne him hiera nā ne ofðyncð.
 Be ðæm wæs suiðe wel gecueden tō Ezechiēle: ‘Nim sume 145
 tigelan, ƿnd lēge beforan ðē, ƿnd wrīt on hieie ðā burg
 Hierusalēm.’ ƿnd sōna æfter ðæm hē cuæð: ‘Besittað hie
 ūtan, ƿnd wyrceað oðer fæsten wið hie, ƿnd berað hieie
 hlæd tō, ƿnd send ðærtō gefylcio, ƿnd ðerscað ðone weall
 mid rammum.’ ƿnd eft hē him tæhte tō fultome ðæt hē him 150
 genāme āne iserne hearstepannan¹, ƿnd sette betweoh hine
 ƿnd ðā burg for iserne weall. Hwæt tæcnað ðonne Ezechiēl²
 se wītga būton ðā lārēowas, tō ðæm is gecueden: ‘Genim ðē
 āne tigelan, ƿnd lēge beforan ðē, ƿnd wrīt on hieie ðā burg
 Hierusalēm?’ Ðā hālgan lārēowas ðonne him nimað tigelan, 155
 ðonne hie ðāra eorðlicra mōna heortan underfōð tō lāronne.
 Ðonne hie lēcgeað ðā tieglan beforan hie, ðe him beboden
 wæs ðæt hī scolden ðā ceastre Hierusalēm ón áwritan, ðonne
 hie behealdað ealle ðā inngeðƿncas hiora mōdes, ƿnd suiðe
 geornlice giemað ðæt hie ðā eorðlican heortan gelæren, ƿnd 160
 him ætiewen hwelc sīe ðære ūplican sibbe gesiehð, ƿnd hū
 ón idelnesse mán óngiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor³, gif
 hē ne óngiett hū mōnega costunga ðæs lytegan fēondes him
 ón feallað. Suiðe wel hē hit geicte mid ðysum, ðā hē cuæð:
 ‘Ymbsittað ðā burg suiðe gebyrdelice, ƿnd getrymiað ēow 165
 wið hie.’ Ðā hālgan lārēowas ymbsittað ðā tieglan, ðe sīo
 burg Hierusalēm ón átiefred bið, ðonne hī ðām mēniscan
 mōde, ðe ðeah ðæt ūplice līf sēcð, ætiewað hū manega him
 ón ðys andweardum life frēcenlice wiðerwearde unðēawas
 him wið feohtað, ƿnd hū æghwelc sýnz bið sätigende ðæs 170

¹ ireue hierstepannan C.² Ezechhiel H.³ wuldor H.

ðiondan mōnes. ƿnd suæ suæ se here sceolde bion getry-
 med onbūtan Hierusalēm, suæ sculon bēon getrymed ðā
 word ðæs sacerdes ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna. ƿnd
 ne sceal hē nō ðæt án bodigan his hīeremōnnum hū ðā
 175 synna him wið winnað, ac hē him sceal ēac cȳðan mid hwel-
 cum cræftum hē him wiðstōndan mæg. Swiðe ryhtlice wæs
 se ēaca ðærtō gedón, ðā mōn tō ðæm wītan cuæð: ‘Wyr-
 ceað fæsten ymb ðā burg.’ Wiotodlice fæsten wyrco se
 hālgā lārīow ymb ðā burg ðæs mōdes ðe hē gelærð ðone
 180 cræft hū hit mæg costungum wiðstōndan¹, ƿnd him ēac
 gesægð hū ðæm mōnnum ðe him mægen ƿnd cræft wīexð,
 hū him ēac hwīlum ēakiað æfter ðæm mægenum ðā cos-
 tunga. Be ðæm wæs swiðe ryhte gecueden: ‘Berað hire tō
 hlæd, ƿnd ymsittað hie, ƿnd gāð tō mid rammum.’ Ðonne
 185 bireð ælc lārēow hlæd tō ðæs mōnes mōde, ðonne hē him
 gecȳðð hū sīo byrðen wīexð ƿnd hefegað. Ēac hē ārærð²
 ceastre wið Hierusalēm, ðonne hē ðæm ryhtlicum inngeðƿnce
 his hīeremōnna foresægð ðā dīeglan sætenga ðæs lytegan
 fēondes, ðe hē him wēnan mæg. ƿnd ēac hē bierð rammā
 190 ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna, ðonne hē him gecȳð mid
 hū scarplicum costungum wē sint æghwōnon ūtan be-
 hrīngde, ƿnd se weall ūres mægenes ðurhðyrelod³ mid ðæm
 scarpum rammum⁴ ðāra costunga. ƿnd suāðeah nū, ðeah
 se lārēow ðis eall smēalice ƿnd openlice gecȳðe, ne forstent
 195 hit him noht, ne him nohte ðon mā ne bēoð forlætna his
 āgna synna, būton hē sīe onæled mid ryhtwislicum andan
 wið his hīeremōnna scylda. Be ðæm is git⁵ swiðe ryhtlice
 gecueden tō ðæm wītan: ‘Genim ðe āne iserne⁶ hierstepan-
 nan, ƿnd seþe betweoxn ðe ƿnd Hierusalēm for iserne weall.’
 200 Ðurh ðā pannan is getācnod se wīelm ðæs mōdes, ƿnd ðurh

¹ wistondan *H.* ² aræð *H.* ³ -að *H.* ⁴ ðan scearpan ramman *H.*;
 ðæm scearpan rammum *C.* ⁵ be ðiosum git is *C.* ⁶ irene.

ðæt isern ðæt mægen ðara ðrēatunga. Hwæt is ðinga¹ ðe biterre² sīe on ðæs lārēowes mōde, oððe hit suiður gehierste onð gegremige ðonne se anda ðe for ryhtwisnesse bið úpáhæfen? Mid ðisse pannan hierstinge wæs Pāulus onbærned, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Hwā bið medtrum, ðæt ic ne sīe ēac^{2c5} for his ðingum sēoc? Oððe hwā bið gescēded, ðæt mē for ðām ne scamige?’ Qnd suā hwelc suā mid ðām Godes andan bið onæled, ne bið hē for giemelēste³ gehiened, ac hē bið stranglice wið ðā getrymed on ēcnesse. Bi ðām wæs suiðe ryhte gecueden tō ðām wītan: ‘Seþe iserne weall²¹⁰ betuh⁴ ðe onð ðā burh.’ Ðā isernan hierstēpannan hē tæhte for iserne weall tō seþtanne betuh⁵ ðām wītan onð ðære byrig, for ðām nū ðā recceras ætiewað suā strangne andan ðy hie wiellað ðæt hie hiene eft hæbben on ðām ēcan life betux⁵ him onð hiera hieremōnnum tō isernum wealle, ðæt is tō gewit-²¹⁵ nesse ðæt hit him ne licode, ðeah hē hit gebētan ne mehte.

For ðām ðonne ðæs recceres mōd wirð⁶ tō rēde on ðære ðrēaunga, ðonne ābirst⁷ ðær hwilum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hē swūgian⁸ sceolde. Qnd oft ēac gelimpeð, ðonne hē tō suiðe onð tō ðearlice ðrēapian wile his hieremenn,²²⁰ ðæt his word bēoð gehwirfdo⁹ tō unnytre oferspræce. Donne sīo ðrēaung bið ungemetgad, ðonne bið ðæt mōd ðæs āgyltendan mid ormōdnesse geðrysced. For ðām is micel ðearf, ðonne se rēða reccere ongiett ðæt hē his hieremōnna mōd suiður gedrēfed hæfð ðonne hē scolde, ðæt hē²²⁵ sōna for ðām hrēowsige, ðæt hē ðurh ðā hrēowsunga gemēte forgiennesse beforan ðære Sōðfæsðnesse ðæs ðe hē ðurh ðā geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Gif hwā gonge bilwillice mid his frīend tō wuda trēow tō ceorfanne, onð sīo²³⁰

¹ ðinga H.² biterre H.³ giemeliste C.⁴ betweox C.⁵ betweoh C.⁶ wyrð H.⁷ abiersð H.⁸ sugian H.⁹ gel.wyrfedc H.

æcs ðonne āwient of ðæm hielfe, ƿnd suā ungewealdes¹ of-
 slihð² his gefēran, hē ðonne sceal flēon to ānre³ ðāra ðrēora
 burga ðe tō friðstōwe gesette sint ƿnd libbe, ðylæs hwelc
 ðāra nīehstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðæm sāre his ehte, ƿnd
 235 hine ðonne gefoo ƿnd ofslēa.' Tō wuda wē gāð mid ūrum
 frēondum suā oft suā wē scēawiað ūrra⁴ hīeremōnna unðēaw-
 as; ƿnd bilwitlice wē hēawað ðone wudu, ðonne wē ðāra
 gyltendra scylda mid ārfæstes⁵ inngedðonces lāre anweg-āceor-
 fað. Ac sīo æcs wint of ðām hielfe, ƿnd ēac ūs of ðære
 240 hƿnda, ðonne ðonne sīo lār wint on rēðnesse suiður ðonne
 mƿn nīede scyle. Sīo æcs wient of ðæm hielfe, ðonne of
 ðære ðrēatunga gāð tō stūðlico word, ƿnd mid ðām his
 frēond gewundað, oððe ofslihð, ðonne hē hine on unrōt-
 nesse oððe on ormōðnesse gebringð mid his edwīte, ðeah hē
 245 hit for lufum dō, ðæt hē geopenige his únðēawas. Suāðeah
 ðæt geðrēatade mōd bið suiðe raðe gehwierfed tō fiounga,
 gif him mƿn tō ungemetlice mid ðære ðrēapunga oferfylgð
 suiður ðonne mƿn ðyrfe. Ac sē sē ðe unwærlice ðone
 wudu⁶ hīewð, ƿnd suā his frēond ofslihð, him bið nīððearf
 250 ðæt hē flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga ānre, ðæt hē⁷ on sumere
 ðāra weorðe genered, ðæt hē mōte libban; ðæt is ðæt hē
 gehweorfe tō hrēowsunga, ƿnd suā flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga
 sumere, ðæt is tōhopa ƿnd lufu ƿnd gelēafa. Sē tō ānre³
 ðāra burga geflihð, ðonne mæg hē bīon orsorg ðæs mƿnn-
 255 slichtes: ðeah hine ðær mēten ðā nīehstan ðæs ofslægenan,
 ne slēað hī hiene nā; for ðæm ðonne se ðearla ƿnd se
 ryhtwīsa Dēma cymð, sē ðe hine on ūrne gefērscipe ðurh
 flāscses gecynd gemengde, ne wriecð hē mid nānum ðingum
 ðā scylde on him, for ðæm under his forgiefnesse hine
 260 gefrieðode sīo lufu ƿnd se gelēafa ƿnd se tōhopa.

¹ ungewealdes *H.*² ofslihð *H.*³ anra *both.*⁴ ura *both.*⁵ ārfæstðes *H.*⁶ wuda *H.*⁷ om. in *H.*

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. (as given in my forthcoming edition) as far as it goes, and given the rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Ohtere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrède cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þǣm lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt þæt¹ land sīe swīpe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is ealwēste, būton on fēawum stōwum stycemǣlum wīcīað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscaþe be

¹ one þæt omitted in L.

þære sá. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian
 hū lōnge þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþþe hwæðer ænig mon
 be norðan þæm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be
 10 þæm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēor-
 bord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrie dagas. Þā wæs
 hē swā feorr norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þā fōr
 hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feorr swā hē meahte on þæm oþrum
 þrim dagum gesiglan. Þā bēag þæt land þær ēastryhte,
 15 oþþe sēo sá in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē
 wisse ðæt hē ðær bád westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond
 siglde ðā¹ ēast be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum
 gesiglan. Þā sceolde hē ðær bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, for
 ðæm þæt land bēag þær sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sá in on ðæt
 20 land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be
 lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. Ðā læg
 þær ān micel ēa ūp in on þæt land. Þā cirdon hie ūp in
 on ðā ēa, for þæm hie ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan for
 unfriþe; for þæm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on oþre healfe
 25 þære ēas. Ne mētte hē ær nán gebūn land, siþþan hē frōm
 his āgnum hám fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on
 þæt stēorbord, būtan fīscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum,
 ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs á wīdsǣ on
 ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebúd² hira
 30 land: ac hie ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna
 land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oþþe
 fīsceras, oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hira
 āgnum lande ge of þæm landum þe ymb hie ūtan wæron;
 35 ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þæm hē hit self ne
 geseah. Þā Finnas, him þuhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon
 nēah ān geþeode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tōēacan þæs landes

¹ þanon C.² gebún C.

scēawunge, for þæm horshwælum¹, for ðæm hie habbað swiþe æþele bán on hiora tōþum; (þā tēð hie brohton sume þæm cyninge); and hiora hýd² bið swiðe góð tō sciprāpum³. 40
 Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan ęlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is se betsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ęlna lange, and þā mæstan, fiftiges ęlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum. 45

Hē wæs swýde spēdig man on þæm æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hē hæfde þāgyt, ðā hē þone cyningc sohte, tamra dēora unbebohra syx hund. Þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stælhhrānas; ðā bēoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā wildan 50 hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum on þæm ande: næfde hē þēah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera, and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lytle þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora 55 fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on þæm sciprāpum, þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fif hrānes, and ān beren⁴ fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60 twegen sciprāpas³; ægþer sý syxtig ęlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sioles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýþe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum 65 swýðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan and wið uppon emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēasteward brādest,

¹ horschwælum L.² here ends L.³ scip-.⁴ beran.

and symle swā norðor swā smælre: Eastewerð hit mæg
 70 bion syxtig mila brād, oþþe hwēne brādre¹; and middewearð
 þritig oððe brādre; and norðewearð hē cwæð, þær hit
 smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora mila brād tō þām
 mōre; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā
 75 man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran; and on sumum
 stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þām lande sūðewearðum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðewearð; and
 tōemnes þām lande norðewearðum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas
 hergiað hwilum on ðā Norðmenⁿ ofer ðone mōr, hwilum
 80 þā Norðmenⁿ on hȳ. And þær sint swiðe micle me^ras
 fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu
 ofer land on ðā me^ras, and þanon hergiað on ðā Norð-
 menⁿ; hȳ habbað swyðe lytle scypa and swyðe leohte.

Ohthere sæde þæt sio scír hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde.
 85 Hē cwæð þæt nān manⁿ ne būde be norðan him. Þonne
 is án port on sūðewearðum þām lande, þone² man hæt
 Scīringes heal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte ge-
 seglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and
 ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē
 90 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest
 Íraland, and þonne ðā ígland þe synd betux Íralande and
 þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Scīringes
 heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan
 þone Scīringes heal fylð swyðe mycel sáe ūp inⁿ on ðæt
 95 lond; sēo is brādre þonne ænig manⁿ ofer sēon mæge. And
 is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan³ Sillēnde. Sēo
 sáe līð mænig hund mila ūp inⁿ on þæt land.

And of Scīringes heale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif
 dagan tō þām porte þe mon hæt^t æt Hæpum; se stent

¹ brādre.² þonne.³ siðða.

betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð inⁿ on 100
 Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode¹ fram Sciringesheale, þā
 wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord
 widsæ þrȳ dagas; and þā, twegen dagas ær hē tō Hæþum
 cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende,
 and iglanda fela. On þæm landum eardodon Ængle, ær hī 105
 hider on land cōman. And hym wæs ðā twegen dagas on
 ðæt bæcbord þā igland þe inⁿ on² Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sæde þæt hē gefóre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære on
 Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne
 weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on stēorbord, 110
 and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Læland, and Fal-
 ster, and Scónæg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Dēnemearcan.
 And þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā
 habbað him sylfe³ cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande
 wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga-ég, 115
 and Mēore, and Eowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and
 þās land hȳrað tō Swēom⁴. And Weonodland wæs ūs ealne
 weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan. Sēo Wisle is swȳðe
 mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Witland and Weonodland; and þæt
 Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wisle līð út of Weon- 120
 odlande, and līð in Estmære; and se Estmære is hūru fiftēne
 mīla brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmære of ðæm
 mære, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðe; and cumað út samod in
 Estmære, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande⁵, and Wisle sūðan of
 Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, 125
 and ligeð of þæm mære west and norð on sá; for ðȳ hit
 man hætt Wislemūða.

Þæt Estland⁶ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swȳðe

¹ séglode.² omitted.³ sylf.⁴ Sweon.⁵ Eastlande.⁶ Eastland.

130 mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and se cyning and þā ricostan
 men̄n drincað myran meolc, and þā unspēdigan¹ and þā
 þéowan drincað medo. Þær bið swyðe mycel gewinn be-
 twēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo gebrowen mid
 Estum, ac þær bið medo² genóh. And þær is mid Estum
 135 ðēaw, þonne þær bið man̄n dēad, þæt hē lið inne unfor-
 bærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum
 twēgen; and þā kyingas, and þā oðre hēahðungene men̄n,
 swā micle lencg swā hī mārān spēda habbað, hwilum healf
 géar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað būfan eorðan on
 140 hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile þe þæt lic bið inne, þær
 sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine for-
 bærnað. Þonne þy ylcan dæge þe³ hī hine tō þām áde
 beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe
 bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām plegan, on fíf oððe syx,
 145 hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Alęcgað hit
 ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mæstan dæl fram þām
 tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þæne þridan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd
 bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon se læsta dæl nýhst
 þām tūne ðe se dēada man̄n on líð. Þonne sceolon bēon
 150 gesamnode ealle ðā men̄n ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām
 lande, forhwæga on fíf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām
 fēo. Þonne ærnað hý ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð
 se man̄n se þæt swyftoste⁴ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle
 and tō þām mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið
 155 eall genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nýhst þām
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð⁵. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges
 mid ðan fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðy þær
 bēoð þā swifstan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his ge-
 strēon bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine út, and
 160 forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swiðost ealle

¹ ún-² médo.³ omitted.⁴ swifte.⁵ gærneð.

hys spēda h̄y forspēndað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe h̄y be þæm wegum ālēcgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Eastum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes manⁿ bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man án bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan 165 miclum gebētan. And þær is mid Eastum¹ án mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrca; and þ̄y þær licgað þā dēadan menⁿ swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt h̄y wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þēah man āsette twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, h̄y gedōð þæt ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sam 170 hit s̄y sumor. sam winter.

¹ Eastum.² hine.³ oþer.

V.

ALFRÉD'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

THE AMAZONS (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þæm þe Rōmeburg getimbred wære iv hunde¹ win-
 trum ond hundeahtatigum, Uesoges, Ægypta cyning, wæs
 winnende of sūðdæle Asiam, oð him se mæsta dæl wearð
 underþieded. Ond hē Uesoges, Ægypta cyning, wæs sibþan
 5 mid firde farende on Scipþie on ðā norðdælas, ond his ærend-
 racan beforan ásęnde tō þære ðeode, ond him untwēogend-
 lice sęgan hēt þæt hie oðer² sceolden, opþe ðæt lond æt
 him ālēsan, opþe hē hie wolde mid gefeohte fordōn ond
 forherigan. Hie him þā gesceādwislice ondwyrdon, ond
 10 cwædon þæt hit gemālic³ wære ond unryhtlic þæt swā
 oferwļenced cyning sceolde winnan on swā earm folc
 swā hie wæron. Hēton him þeh þæt ondwyrd sęgan
 þæt him lēofre wære wið hiene tō feohtanne þonne gafol
 tō gielðanne. Hie þæt gelæstan swā, ond sōna þone
 15 cyning gefliemdōn mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiende
 wæron, ond ealle Ægypte āwēstan būton þæm fęnslōndum
 ānum. Ond þā hie hāmweard wēndon be westan þære ie
 Eufrate, ealle Asiam hie genieddon þæt hie him gafol
 guldon, ond þær wæron fiftēne gear ðæt lond herigende ond
 20 wēstende, oð heora wif him sęndon ærendracan æfter, ond

¹ hund C.

² has been erased in L, and only the ð and r are visible.

³ gemahlic C.

him sǣdon ðæt hīe oðer dyden, oðpe hām cōmen, oððe hīe him woldon oðerra weras cēosan. Hī þā þæt lōnd forlēton, oṅd him hāmweard fērdon.

Oṅ þære ilcan tīde wurdon tweḡen æpelingas āfliemde of Scippian, Plenius oṅd Scolopetius wǣron hātene, oṅd ge-²⁵ fōran þæt lōnd oṅd gebūdon betuh Capadotiam oṅd Pontum nēah þære læssan Asiam¹, oṅd þær winnende wǣron, oð hīe him þær eard genāmon. Oṅd hīe oðær æfter hrædlicre² tīde frōm þæm lōndlēodum þurh searwa³ ofslægene wurdon. Þā wurdon hiora wif swā sārige on hiora mōde,³⁰ oṅd swā swiðlice gedrēfed, æḡþær ge þāra æpelinga wif ge þāra oþerra mōnna þe mid him ofslægene wǣron, þætte hīe wǣpna nāman, tō þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þohton. Oṅd hī þā hrædlice æfter þæm ofslōgan ealle þā wǣpnedmen³⁵ þe him on nēaweste wǣron. For þon hīe dydon swā³⁵ þe hīe woldon þætte þā oþere wif wǣren emsārige him, þæt hīe sippan on him fultum hæfden, ðæt hīe mā mehten heora weras wrecan. Hī þā þā wif ealle tōḡædere gecirdon, oṅd on ðæt folc winnende wǣron, oṅd þā wǣpnedmen⁴⁰ slēande, oð hīe þæs lōndes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde.⁴⁰ Þā under þæm gewinne hīe genāmon frið wið þā wǣpnedmen⁴⁵. Sippan wæs hiera þēaw þæt hīe ælce gēare ymbe twelf mōnað tōsomne fērdon, oṅd þær þonne bearna striendon. Eft þonne þā wif heora bearn cēndon, þonne fēddon hīe þā mǣdencild, oṅd slōgon þā hysecild, oṅd þæm mǣden-⁴⁵ cildum hīe fortēndun þæt swiðre brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þy strēngran scyte; for þon hī mōn hǣt⁴ on Crēcisc *Amazanas*⁴, þæt is on Eṅglic 'fortēnde.'

Heora twā wǣron heora cwēna, Marsepia oṅd Lampida⁵⁰ wǣron hātene. Hīe heora hēre on tū tōdǣldon; oþer æt hām bēon heora lōnd tō healdanne, oðer üt faran tō winn-

¹ Asian.² hrædlice.³ seara.⁴ Amazanas.

anne. Hie siþþan geēodon Europe ƿnd Asiam þone mæstan
 dæġ, ƿnd getimbredon Effesum þā burg, ƿnd monege oðere
 55 on ðære læssan Asiam; ƿnd siþþan hiera heres þone mæstan
 dæġ hām seƿdon mid hiora herchýpe, ƿnd þone oþerne dæġ
 þær lēton þæt lƿnd tō healdonne. Þær wearð Marsepia
 sio cwēn ofslagen ƿnd micel þæs heres þe mid here beæftan
 wæs. Ðær wearð hire dohtor cwēn, Sinope. Sēo ilce cwēn
 60 Sinope, tōēacan here hwætscipe ƿnd here monigfealdum
 dugupum, here lif geendade on mægðhāde.

On þæm dagum wæs swā micel ege from ðæm wifmon-
 num, þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þā nēahpēoda ne
 mehton aþencean ne ācræftan hū hī him wiðstondan mehten,
 65 ær þon hie gecuron Ercol þone eƿt þæt hē hie sceolde mid
 eallum Crēca cræftum beswīcan. Qnd þeah ne dorste hē
 genēðan þæt hē hie mid firde gefōre, ær hē ƿngan mid
 Crēca scipun þe mon ‘dulmunus’ hætt, þe mon sægð þæt
 on ān scip mæge ān þūsend manna; ƿnd þā nihtes on un-
 70 gearwe hī on bestæl, ƿnd hie swīpe forslōg ƿnd fordyde;
 ƿnd hwæðere ne mehte hie þæs lƿndes benæman. On ðæm
 dagum þær wæron twā cwēna, þæt¹ wæron gesweostor,
 Anthiopa ƿnd Orithia; ƿnd þær wearð Orithia gefangen.
 Æfter here fēng tō ðæm rīce Pentesilia, sio on þæm Troi-
 75 aniscan gefeohte swīpe mære gewearð.

Hit is scƿndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tō sprecanne,
 hwelc hit þā wæs, þā swā earme wif ƿnd swā eġðeodige hæf-
 don gegān þone cræftgestan dæġ ƿnd þā hwatestan men-
 calles þises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ƿnd Europe,
 80 þā hie fornēah mid ealle āwēston, ƿnd ealda ceastra ƿnd
 ealde byrig tōwurpon. Qnd æfter ðæm hie dydon ægþer, ge
 cyninga rīcu seƿtan ge nīwa² ceastra timbredon, ƿnd ealle
 þā worold on hiora āgen gewill onwēdende wæron fol nēah
 c wintra. Qnd swā gemune men wæron ælcas broces

¹ þa C.² niwu.

þætte hīe hit fol nēah tō nānum fācne ne tō nānum lāðe 85
næfdon þætte þā earman wífmēn hīe swā tintredón.

Qnd nū, þā ðā Gotan cōman of þæm hwatestan mōn-
num Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se rēða Crēca cyning,
ge Alexander, ge Iūlius se cræftega cāsere, hīe alle frōm him
ondrēdon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohte sohten¹, hū ungemetlice² 90
gē Rómware bemurciað qnd besprecað þæt ēow nū wys
sīe³ on þiosan crīstendōme þonne þæm þēodum þā wære,
for þon þā Gotan ēow hwón oferhergedon, qnd iowre burg
ābræcon, qnd iower fēawe ofslōgon; qnd for hiora cræftum
qnd for hiora hwætscipe iowra selfra anwald⁴ ēoweres un- 95
þonces habban mehton, þe nū lustlice sibbsumes friðes qnd
sumne dæl landes⁵ æt ēow biddende sindon, tō þon þæt hīe ēow
on fultume bēon mōten; qnd hit ær þiosan genōg æmettig
læg, qnd genōg wēste, qnd gē his nāne note ne hæfdon. Hū
blindlice mōnege þēoda sprecað ymb þone crīstendóm, þæt 100
hit nū wyrse sīe þonne hit ær wære, þæt hīe nellað geþen-
cean oþpe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ær þæm crīsten-
dōme, þæt ænegu þēod oþre hierē willum fripes bāde, būton
hierē þearf wære; oþpe hwær ænegu þēod æt oþerre mehte
frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oþpe mid 105
ænige fēo, būton hē him underþiedd wære. Ac siþþan Crīst
geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb qnd frið, nāles
þæt án þæt mēn hīe mehten āliesan mid fēo of þēowdōme,
ac ēac þēoda him betwēonum būton þēowdōme gesibbsume
wæron. Hū wēne gē hwelce sibbe þā weras hæfden ær 110
þæm crīstendōme, þonne heora wif swā mōnigfeald yfel
dōnde wæron on þiosan middangearde?

¹ mid gefeohten *L.*; mid gefeohte sohte *C.*

² ún-

³ wysie.

⁴ anwaldes *both.*

⁵ *from C.*

CYRUS (II, 4).

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ær beforan sægdon, þā hwīle
 ðe Sabini ond Rōmane wunnon on þæm westdæle, þā hwīle
 wōnn hē ægþer ge on Scīppie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde
 mæst ealne þone eastdæl āwēst; ond æfter ðæm fird gelædde
 5 tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ænigu oþeru burg.
 Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa¹ þæs oferfæreldes lōnge gelētte, for
 þæm þe þær scipa næron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mæst,
 būton Eufrate. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid
 sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene
 10 se strēam fordráf. Ðā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on
 hire swā gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grōm wearð on his
 mōde ond wiþ þā ēa gebolgen; þæt hīe mehte wifmōn be
 hiere cnēowe ofer wadan, þær hēo ær wæs nigon mila brād,
 þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond
 15 hīe ūpp forlēt an fēower hund éa ond on lx, ond siþpan
 mid his fird þær ofer fōr. Ond æfter þæm Eufrate þā éa,
 sēo is mæst eallra ferscra wætera, ond is irnende þurh midde-
 wearde Babylonia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on mōnige
 éa ūpp forlēt; ond siþpan mid eallum his folce on ðære éa
 20 gong on þā burg færende wæs, ond hīe gerahte.

Swā ungeliefedlic is ænigum mēnn þæt tō gesęcgenne, hū
 ænig mōn mehte swelce burg gewyrca swelce sīo wæs,
 oðþe eft ābreca. Membrað se ęnt angann ærest timbran
 Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramis
 25 his cwēn hīe geęndade æfter him on middewardum hiere
 rice. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on
 swīþe emnum, ond hēo wæs swīþe fæger an tō lōcianne;
 ond hēo is swīþe ryhte fēowerscýte; ond þæs wealles micel-
 ness ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tō sęcgenne: þæt is, þæt

¹ from C.

hē is l ęlna brād, ęnd ii hund ęlna hēah, ęnd his ymbgong 30
 is hundseofontig mīla ęnd seofeða dǣl ānre mīle, ęnd hē is
 geworht of tigelan ęnd of eorđtyrewan; ęnd ymbūtan þone
 weall is se mǣsta dīc, on þǣm is iernende se ungefōglecesta
 strēam; ęnd wiđūtan þǣm dīce is geworht twegea ęlna hēah
 weall, ęnd būfan đǣm mǣran wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35
 gong hē is mid stǣnenum wiġhūsum beworht. Sēo ilce
 burg Babylonia, sēo đe mǣst wæs ęnd ārest ealra burga,
 sēo is nū lǣst ęnd wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ār
 wæs ealra weorca fǣstast ęnd wunderlecast ęnd mǣrast,
 gelīce ęnd hēo wære tō bisene āsteald eallum middangearde, 40
 ęnd ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum moncynne
 ęnd cwepe: 'Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ęnd aweg-gewiten,
 hwæt, gē magan on mē ongietan ęnd oncnāwan þæt gē
 nānuht mid ēow nabbađ fǣstes ne strōnges þǣtte þurhwuni-
 gean mǣge.'

45

On đǣm dagum þe Cīrus Persa cyning Babylonia ābræc¹;
 đā wæs Croesus se liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babylo-
 niam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē² him on nānum ful-
 tome bēon ne mǣhte, ęnd þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē
 him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. ęnd him Cīrus 50
 wæs æfter fylgende, ođ hē hiene gefēng, ęnd ofslōg. ęnd
 nū ūre Crīstne Rōma besprīcđ þæt hiere weallas³ for eal-
 dunge brosnien, nāles nā for þǣm þe hīo mid forhęriunge
 swā gebismrad wære swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere
 crīstendōme nū giet is gescild, đæt ægþer ge hīo self ge hiere 55
 anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme đonne of āniges
 cyninges niēde.

Æfter þǣm Cīrus gelǣdde fird on Scippie, ęnd him đǣr
 ān giōng cyning mid firde ongēan fōr, ęnd his mōdor mid
 him, Damaris. Þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt londgemære, ofer þā 60
 éa þe hātte Araxis, him þǣr se giōnga cyning þæs oferfær-

¹ abrac.² he.³ wealles.

eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē for þæm nolde þy hē mid
 his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswīcan mehte, siþþan
 hē binnan ðæm gemære wære, ond wīcstōwa nāme. Ac þā
 65 Cīrus geāhsade þæt hiene se gīonga cyning þær sēcean
 wolde, ond ēac þæt þæm folce seldsiene ond uncūðe wæron
 wīnes dryncas; hē for þæm of ðære wīcstōwe āfór on āne
 dīgle stōwe, ond þær beaftan forlēt eall þæt þær līðes wæs ond
 swētes; þæt þā se gīonga cyning swīðor micle wēnende wæs
 70 ðæt hīe þonon flēonde wæren þonne hīe ænigne swīcdōm
 cýpan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þær swā æmēnne mētton, hīe ðær
 þā mid micelre blīðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drinc-
 ende wæron, oð hī heora selfra lytel geweald hæfdon. Hē
 þā Cīrus hīe þær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþþan
 75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þæm twæm dælum
 þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dæl mid ðæm
 cyninge beswīcen hæfde. Hīo þā sēo cwēn Dameris mid
 micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slēge hiere suna þenc-
 ende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte; ond þæt ēac mid
 80 dædum gelæste, ond hiere¹ folc on tú tōdælde, ægþer ge
 wīfmen, ge wæpnedmen for þon þe þær wīfmen feohtað
 swā same swā wæpnedmen. Hīo mid þæm healfan dæle
 beforan þæm cyninge farende wæs, swelce hēo flēonde wære,
 oð hīo hiene gelædde on ān micel slæd, ond se healfa dæl
 85 wæs Cīruse æfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cīrus ofslægen, ond
 twā þūsend mōnna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðæm cyninge
 þæt hēafod of áceorfan, ond beweorpan on āne cýlle, sē
 wæs āfýlled mōnnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð. ‘ Þū þe þyrstende
 wære mōnnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þīne fýlle.’

¹ hier.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hēr cuōm se hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ƿnd þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hie Æpelwulf aldormanƿ on Ænglafelda, ƿnd him þær wiþ gefeaht, ƿnd sige nam. Þæs ymb iiiii niht Æþered cyning ƿnd Ælfred his brōþur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæd-5 don, ƿnd wiþ þone hēre gefuhton; ƿnd þær wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hƿnd, ƿnd Æpelwulf aldormanƿ wearþ ofslægen; ƿnd þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

ƿnd þæs ymb iiiii niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ƿnd Ælfred his brōþur wiþ alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne. ƿnd hie 10 wærun on twæm gefylcum: on oþrum wæs Bāchseġ ƿnd Halfdene þā hæþnan cyningas, ƿnd on oþrum wæron þā eorlas. ƿnd þā gefeaht se cyning Æþered wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ƿnd þær wearþ se cyning Bāġseġ ofslægen; ƿnd Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ƿnd þær wearþ 15 Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ƿnd Sidroc eorl se ġioncġa, ƿnd Ōsbearn eorl, ƿnd Fræna eorl, ƿnd Hareld eorl; ƿnd þā hērgas beġen gefliemde, ƿnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ƿnd on feohtende wæron oþ niht.

ƿnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ƿnd 20 Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone hēre æt Basengum, ƿnd þær þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeagt Æþered cyning ond Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone hēre æt Mēretūne, ond hie
 25 wærun on tuæm gefylcium, ond hie bütū gefliemdon, ond
 lōnge on dæg sige ahton; ond þær wearþ micel wæslieht on
 gehwæþere hōnd; ond þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald;
 ond þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, ond fela gōdra
 mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

30 Qnd þæs ofer Eastron gefōr Æþered cyning; ond hē
 ricsoðe v gear; ond his lic līþ æt Wīnburnan.

Þā fēng Ælfred Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna
 rice. Qnd þæs ymb āne mōnaþ gefeagt Ælfred cyning wiþ
 alne þone hēre lytle werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine lōnge on
 35 dæg gefliemde, ond þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon .viii folcgefoht gefohten wiþ
 þone hēre on þy cynerice be sūþan Tēnese, ond būtan þām
 þe him Ælfred þæs cyninges brōþur ond ānlipig aldormōn
 ond cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde;
 40 ond þæs gēares wærun ofslægene .viii eorlas ond ān cyning.
 Qnd þy gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hēre.

¹ bisc'.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hēr hiene bestæl se hēre on midne winter ofer tuelftan¹ niht tō Cippanhamme, ƿnd geridon Wesseaxna lƿnd ƿnd gesæton micel þæs folces ƿnd ofer sǣ ādræfdon, ƿnd þæs ƿþres þone mǣstan dǣl hīe geridon, ƿnd him tō gecir- don, būton þām cyninge Ælfrède: ƿnd hē lytle werede 5 uniepelice æfter wudum fōr ƿnd on mōrfæstenum.

ƿnd þæs ilcan wintra wæs Inwæres brōþur ƿnd Healf- dēnes on Westseaxum on Defenascīre mid xxiii scipum; ƿnd hiene mōn þær ofslōg, ƿnd dccc mōnna mid him, ƿnd xl mōnna his hēres. 10

ƿnd þæs on Eastron worhte Ælfrēd cyning lytle werede geweorc æt Æþelinga-eigge; ƿnd of þām geweorce was winnende wiþ þone hēre ƿnd Sumursǣtna se dǣl sē þær niest wæs.

· Þā on þære seofodān wīecan ofer Eastron hē gerād tō 15 Ecgbryhtes stāne be ēastan Sealwuda². ƿnd him tō cōm þær ongēn Sumorsǣte alle, ƿnd Wilsǣtan, ƿnd Hāmtūnsīr, se dǣl se hiere behinon sǣ was, ƿnd his gefægene wærun. ƿnd hē fōr ymb āne niht of þām wīcum tō Īglēa, ƿnd þæs ymb āne tō Eþandūne; ƿnd þær gefeagt wiþ alne þone hēre 20 ƿnd hiene gefliemde; ƿnd him æfter rād oþ þæt geweorc, ƿnd þær sæt xiv niht. ƿnd þā salde se hēre him foregīslas

¹ tueltan.

² sealwyda.

ꝟnd micle āþas þæt hīe of his rīce uuoldon; ꝟnd him ēac
gehēton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfōn wolde: ꝟnd hīe þæt
25 gelæston swā. Qnd þæs ymb iii wiecan cōm se cyning tō
him Godrum, þritiga sum þāra mōnna þe in þām hēre weor-
þuste wāron æt Alre, ꝟnd þæt is wiþ Æpelingga-eige, ꝟnd
his se cyning þær onfēng æt fulwihte, ꝟnd his crismlicing
was æt Weþmōr. Qnd hē was xii niht mid þām cyninge;
30 ꝟnd hē hine miclum ꝟnd his gefēran mid fēo weorðude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears a close resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þæm ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan, ond þær wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hie āsettan him on ænne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Lime-ne-mūþan mid ccl. hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēastewardre, Cent, æt þæs miclan wuda ēastende þe wē Andred hātað. Se wudu is ēastlang ond westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lēngra, ond þritiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa þe wē ær ymbe spræcon lið ūt of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu of þone weald, iv mīla fram þæm mūþan ūte-10

weardum, ond þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þām fæstenne¹ sæton fēawa cirlice menn on, ond wæs sām-worht.

Þā sōna æfter þām cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on 15 Tēnese-mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond se oþer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hie on þām ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ond Eastēngle hæfdon Ælfrédé cyninge āpas geseald, ond 20 Eastēngle foregīsla vi: ond þeh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ūt fōron, þonne fōron hie, oþþe mid oþþe on heora healfe ān. Þā gegaderade Ælfréd cyning his fierd, ond fór þæt hē gewicode betwuh þām twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne 25 ond² for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hie siþþan æfter þām wealda hlōpum ond floccrādum, bī swā hwaþerre efes swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ond hi³ mon ēac mid oþrum floccum sohte mæstra daga ælce, oþþe on niht, ge of þære 30 fierde ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hie wæron simle healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þām monnum þe þā burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm se here oftor eall ūte of þām setum þonne tuwwa: oþre siþe þā hie ærest tō londe cōmon, ær sio fierd gesam- 35 nod wære; oþre siþe þā hie of þām setum faran woldon. Þā hie gefēngon micle hērehyð, ond þā woldon fērian norþ-weardes ofer Tēnese inn on Eastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā forrād sio fierd hie foran, ond him wið gefeah t æt Fearnhamme, ond þone here gefliemde, ond þā hērehyþa āhrēd- 40 don; ond hie flugon ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on āne iggað. Þā besæt sio fierd hie þær ūtan þā hwile þe hie þær lēngest meþe hæfdon; ac hi hæf-

¹ fenne.² ond.³ him.

don þā heora stemn gesettene ond hiora meȝte genotudne; ond wæs se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scire þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond 45 sio oþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Dēniscan sæton þær behindan, for þæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne meȝton ferian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað, ond on Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan, ond 50 sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. Þā se cyng þæt hierde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle eāstewardes 55 þæs folces.

Þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid þæm burgwarum ond þæm fultume þe him westan cōm fōron eāst tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his heȝge, þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac se micla 60 heȝe wæs þā þær tō cumen, þe ær on Limene-mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā üt āfaren on heȝgaþ, ond wæs se micla heȝe æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō, ond gefliemdon þone heȝe, ond þæt geweorc ābræcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þær 65 binnan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, ond brohton eall in tō Lundenbyrig; ond þā scipu eall oðþe tōbræcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brohton, oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre; ond Hæstenes wif ond his suna weȝen mon brohte tō þæm cyninge, ond hē hī him eft 70 āgeaf, for þæm þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðe-redes ealdormōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme, ond hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond āðas; ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ond ēac swā þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō 75

Bēamflēote¹ cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode hē his rice, þone ilcan ende þe Æþered his cum-pæder healdan sceolde; ond eft ðpre siþe hē wæs on hergað gelend on þæt ilce rice, þā þā mon his geweorc ābræc.

80 Þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið Exan-cestres, swā ic ær sæde, ond se here þā burg beseten hæfde, þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hie tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone here þær wæst ābisgod wæs, ond þā hergas wæron þā gegaderode begen tō Sceðbyrig on East-
85 seaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtun², fōron begen ætgædere
ūp be Tēmese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer ge of
Ēastenglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Tēmese
op þæt hie gedydon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæferne. Þā
gegaderode Æþered ealdormōnn, ond Æpelm ealdormann,
90 ond Æpelnōþ ealdormann, ond þā cinges þegnas þe þā æt
hām æt þæm geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig be ēastan
Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac be
norþan Tēmese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge ēac sum dæl þæs
Norðweal-cynnes. Þā hie þā ealle gegaderode wæron, þā
95 offōron hie þone here hindan æt Buttingtūne, on Sæferne
staþe, ond hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce healfe, on ānum
fæstenne. Þā hie ðā fela wucena sæton on twā healfe þære³
é, ond se cyng wæs⁴ west⁴ on Defnum wiþ þone sciphere, þā
wæron hie mid mētelieste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne
100 dæl þāra horsa freten, ond þā ðpre wæron hungre ācwolen.
Þā ēodon hie ūt tō ðæm mōnnum þe on ēasthealfe þære é
wīcodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þā Crīstnan hæfdon
sige. Ond þær wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond
ēac mōnige ðpre cyninges þegnas⁵ ofslægen; ond se dæl þe
105 þær aweg cōm wurdon on flēame genērede.

Þā hie on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond tō

¹ Bleamfleote.

² worhtum.

³ þær.

⁴ wæwest; we over line.

⁵ þegn.

hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastęnglum ond of Norðhymbrum micelne hęre onforan winter, ond befæston hira wif ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Ēastęnglum, ond fōron ānstreces dāges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre 110 wēstre ceastre on Wirhealum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten. Þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe ná hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorce; besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twęgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, ond þā menz ofslōgon þe hīe foran forridan mehton 115 būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon, ond mid hira horsum frętton on ælcra efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Ond¹ þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr se hęre of Wirheale inz on Norðwealas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne 120 mehton: þæt wæs for ðy þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęrgod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft üt of Norðwealum węndon mid þære hęrehyðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lōnd ond Ēastęngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe gerācan ne mehte, 125 op þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lōnd easteward on ān igland þæt is ute on þære sē, þæt is Męresig hāten.

Ond þā se hęre eft hāmward węnde þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe up on Sūðseaxum nēah Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira 130 mōnig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þy ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Dęniscan þe on Męresige sæton tugon hira scipu up on Tęmese, ond þā up on Lygan. Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sē cōmon.

135

896. Ond² þy ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena hęre geweorc be Lygan, xx mila būfan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dæl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā

¹ ond.² on.

140 *ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana geweorce,*
qnd þær wurdon gefliemde, qnd sume fēower cyninges
þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wicode se cyng
on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwile þe hīe hira corn gerypon,
þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs rīpes forwiernan. Þā
sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þære éa, qnd gehāwade hwær
 145 *mōn mehte þā éa forwyrca, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu*
ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon : worhton ðā tú geweorc
on¹ twā healfe þære éas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum
ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þærtō gewicod hæfdon, þā onget se
here þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Þā forlēton
 150 *hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwatbrycge*
be Sæfern, qnd þær geweorc² worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west
æfter þæm herige, qnd þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā
scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe álædan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd
þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrohton.
 155 *Qnd þā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Eastengle,*
ær hīe ūt of þæm geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hīe þone winter
æt Cwatbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on
Limene-mūðan cōmon hider ofer sá.

897. *Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr se here, sum*
 160 *on Eastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase*
wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sá fōron tō
Sigene.

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcynn ealles for swiðe
gebrocod, ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þæm þrim
 165 *gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōnna; ealles swiþost mid*
þæm þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna þe þær on
lōnde wæron forðferdon on þæm þrym gēarum. Þāra wæs
sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdor-
mōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Eastseaxum,
 170 *qnd Wulfred ealdormōn on Hām-tūnscīre, qnd Ealhheard*

¹ ón.² gewerc.

biscop æt Dorceceastre, ond Eadulf cynges þegn on Sūð-seaxum, ond Beornulf wicgefēra on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðung-nestan nemde.

Þy ilcan gēare drehton þā heargas on Eastenglum ond on 175
Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūðstæde
mid stælheargum, ealra swiþust mid ðām æscum þe hie fela
gēara ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfred cyng timbran lang
scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah tū swā lange swā
þā oðru; sume hæfdon LX āra, sume má; þā wæron ægðer 180
ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge ēac hierran¹ þonne þā oðru;
næron nāwðer ne on Fresisc gescæpene ne on Dēnisc, būton²
swā him selfum ðuhte þæt hie nytwyrðoste bēon meahen.
Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu
tō Wiht, ond þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum 185
ge wel hwær be ðām sáriman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid
nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone
mūðan foran on ūtermere. Þā fōron hie mid þrim scipum ūt
ongēn hie, ond þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þām mūðan on
drýgum; wæron þā menⁿ uppe on londe of ágáne. Þā 190
gefēngon hie þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūteward-
dum, ond þā menⁿ ofslōgon, ond þæt án oðwand; on þām
wæron ēac þā menⁿ ofslægene būton fifum; þā cōmon for
ðy on weg³ ðe ðāra operra scipu ásæton. Þā wurdon ēac
swiðe unēðelice áseten: þrēo ásæton on ðā healfe þæs dē- 195
opes ðe ðā Dēniscan scipu áseten wæron, ond þā oðru eall
on opre healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō oðrum. Ac ðā
þæt wæter wæs áhebbad fela furlanga frōm þām scipum, þā
ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þām þrim scipum tō þām oðrum
þrim þe on hira healfe beþbbade wæron, ond hie þā þær ge- 200
fuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ond

¹ hieran.² bute.³ wég.

Wulfheard Friesa, ond Æbbe Friesa, ond Æðelhere Friesa,
 ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra mōnna, Fresiscra
 ond Ængliscra LXII, ond þāra Dēniscena cxx. Þā cōm
 205 þām Dēniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær þā Crīstnan mehten
 hira ūt áscūfan¹, ond hie for ðý ūt oðrēowon. Þā
 wæron hie tō þām gesārgode þæt hie ne mehton Sūðseaxna
 lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sǣ on lōnd wearp; ond
 þā menn mōn lǣdde tō Winteceastre tō þām cynge, ond hē
 210 hie ðær āhōn hēt; ond þā menn cōmon on Ēastęngle þe on
 þām ánum scipe wæron swiðe forwundode.

¹ *altered from áscuton.*

I X.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiæ, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, Bohn, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiæ. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore followed that MS., which has unfortunately been damaged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode ðe Dracia hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; se hearpere wæs swīðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurydice. Ðā ongon mōn secgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē mehte hearpian þæt se wudu wagode, onð þā stānas hī styredon for ðy swēge, onð wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan onð stōndan, swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him men oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā ne onscunedon. Ðā sædon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, onð hire sāwle mōn sceolde lædan tō helle. Ðā sceolde se hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne mihte ongemōng oðrum mannum bīon, ac tēah tō

wuda, ƿnd sæt on ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes,
wēop ƿnd hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifodon, ƿnd ðā ēa stō-
15 don, ƿnd nān heort ne onscunode nænne lēon, ne nān hara
nænne hund, ne nān nēat nyste nænne andan ne nænne ege
tō oðrum, for ðære mergðe ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere
ðā ðuhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde,
ðā ðohte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu, ƿnd onginnan
20 him olēccan mid his hearpan, ƿnd biddan þæt hī him āgēa-
fen¹ eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman
ðære helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, sē
sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ƿnd onfægrian² mid his steorte,
ƿnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā wæs ðær ēac
25 swīðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bion Caron, sē
hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, ƿnd wæs swīðe oreald. Ðā ongƿn-
se hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemundbyrde ðā hwīle
þe hē ðær wære, ƿnd hine gesundne eft ðonan brohte. Ðā
gehēt he him ðæt, for ðæm hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldcūðan
30 sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður oð hē gemette³ ðā graman
gydena⁴ ðe folcisce men̄n hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī seƿgað ðæt on
nānum men̄n nyton nāne āre, ac ælcum men̄n wrecen be his
gewyrhtum; þā hī seƿgað ðæt walden ælces mannes wyrde.
Ðā ongƿn̄ hē biddan heora miltse⁵; ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
35 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, ƿnd him urnon ealle hēllwaran
ongēan, ƿnd læddon hine tō hiora cininge, ƿnd ongunnon
ealle sprecan mid him, ƿnd biddan þæs ðe hē bæd. Qnd
þæt unstillle hwēol ðe Ixion wæs tō gebunden, Levita cyning,
for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearpunga, ƿnd Tantulus se
40 cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlice gīfre wæs, ƿnd him
ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde⁶ ðære gīfernesse, hē gestilde. Qnd
se vultor sceolde forlætan ðæt hē ne slāt ðā lifre Tyties⁷ ðæs
cyninges, ðe hine ær mid ðy wītnode; ƿnd eall hēllwara

¹ agefan C.² ongan fægrian B.³ mette C.⁴ metena C.⁵ blisse C.⁶ filgde C.⁷ sticces (!) C.

wītu gestildon, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā hē ðā lōnge ƿnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode se heƿl- 45
wara cyning, ƿnd cwæð: ‘Wuton āgīfan ðām ęsne his wīf,
for ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebeād
him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt hē¹ hine nāfre under bæc
ne besāwe, siððan hē ðonnanweard wære, ƿnd sæde, gif hē
hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætān ðæt wīf. Ac 50
ðā lufe mōn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā forbēodan : wei lā
wei ! hwæt Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf mid him, oð ðe hē cōm
on þæt gemære leohtes ƿnd ðeostro ; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter
him. Ðā hē forð on ðæt leoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under
bæc wið ðæs wīfes ; ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan 55
spell² lærað gehwylcne mōn ðāra ðe wilnāð heƿle ðiostro
tō flionne, ƿnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes lihte tō cumanne, ðæt
hē hine ne besīo tō his ealdan yflum, swā ðæt hē hī ęft
swā fullice fulfrēmme, swā hē hī ær dyde ; for ðām swā hwā
swā mid fulle willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē ær 60
forlēt, ƿnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, ƿnd hī him ðonne fullice
liciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætān ne ðęncð, ðonne forlȳst hē
eall his ærran good, būton hē hit ęft gebēte.

¹ om. in both.² om. in C.

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda, IV. 24.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Corpus MS., at Oxford (279), only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS. The readings at the foot of the page are those of the Oxford Cp., unless otherwise denoted. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want, Smith's edition¹ being now antiquated.

On þysse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemæred and geweorþad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcean, þā þe tō æfēstnesse and tō ārfæstnesse belumpon; swā þætte swā hwæt swā hē 5 of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornade, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scōpgereorde mid þā mæstan swētnesse and inbryrdnesse² geglencde, and in Englisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbrohte; and for his lēoðsongum monigra monna mōd oft tō worolde forhohnesse, and tō gepēodnesse 10 þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. And eac swylce monige oðre æfter him in Ongelþeode ongunnon æfæste lēoð wyrcean, ac nænig hwæpere him þæt gelice dōn ne³ meahte; for þon hē nālæs from monnum ne þurh monn gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft geleornade, ac hē wæs 15 godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gyfe þone song-cræft onfēng; and hē for þon næfre noht lēasunga⁴, ne idles lēopes wyrcean ne³ meahte, ac efne þā án þā þe tō

¹ *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.*

² inbrydnesse.

³ omitted.

⁴ -unge.

æfæstnesse belumpon and his þære¹ æfæstan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hē se monn in weoruldhāde gesetod oð² ðā tīde þe hē 20
 wæs gelyfedre yldo, and hē næfre ænig lēoð geleornade:
 and hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs³ blisse
 intinga gedēmed, þæt hīe ealle sceolden þurh endebyrd-
 nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him
 nēalæcan, þonne ārās hē for sçome frōm þæm sýmble, and 25
 hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt
 hē forlēt þā hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs gongende
 tō nēata scypene, þāra hēord him wæs þære nihte beboden,
 ðā hē þā þær in gelimplicre⁴ tīde his lifmō on rešte gesette
 and onslæpte, þā stōd him sum monn æt þurh swefn, and 30
 hine hālette and grētte, and hine be his naman nēmdē:
 ‘Cædmōn⁵, sing mē hwæthwegu⁶.’ Þā andswarode hē, and
 cwæð: ‘Ne cōnn ic noht singan, and ic for þon of þyssum
 gebēorscipe ūt ēode, and hider gewāt, for þon ic noht cūðe.’
 Eft hē cwæð sē þe mid him sprecende wæs: ‘Hwæðere þū 35
 meah t mē singan.’ Cwæð hē: ‘Hwæt sceal ic singan?’
 Cwæð hē: ‘Sing mē Frumscaft.’ Þā hē þā þās andsware
 onfēng, ðā ongan hē sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes
 Scyppendes, þā fers and þā word þe hē næfre ne gehyrde,
 þāra endebyrdnes þis is:

Nū wē sulan hērian heofonrices Weard,

Mēodes mihte and his mōdgebōnc,

wera Wuldorfæder; swā hē⁷ wundra gehwæs,

ēce Dryhten, ord⁷ onstealde.

Hē ærest gesceōp eorðan bearnum

heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;

ðā middangeard⁸, monncynnes Weard,

ēce Dryhten, æfter tēode

firum foldan, Frēa Ælmihtig.

¹ þa all.

² oð.

³ wæs.

⁴ -lice.

⁵ cedmon.

⁶ athwegu.

⁷ oórd.

⁸ middon-

50 Ðā arās hē frōm þām slāpe, and eall þā þe hē slāpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þām wordum sōna
 monig word in þæt ylce gemet Gode wyrpes songes tōge-
 þeodde. Ðā cōm hē on marne tō þām tūngerēfan, sē þe
 his ealdormōn wæs, sæde him hwylce gyfē hē onfēng;
 55 and hē hine sōna tō þære abbudyssan gelædde, and hire þæt
 cyðde and sægde. Ðā hēt hēo gesōmniā ealle þā gelær-
 destan mēn and þā leorneras, and him andweardum hēt
 secgan þæt sweln, and þæt lēoð singan, þætte ealra heora
 dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwōnon þæt cumen wære.
 60 Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þæt him
 wære frōm Dryhtne sylfum heofonlic^{godes} gyfu forgifen. Ðā
 rehton hie him and sægdon sum hālig spel and godcundre
 lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē mihte, þæt hē him sum
 sunge, and in swinsunge^{harmen} lēoðsonges þæt gehwyrde. Ðā hē
 65 þā hæfde þā wisan onfangene, þā ēode hā hām tō his hūse,
 and cōm eft on morgen, and, þy betstan lēoðe geglēnged
 him āsong and āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Ðā ongan sēo abbudysse clyppan and lufian þā Godes
 gyfe in þām mēn, and hēo hine þā mōnōde and lārde, þæt
 70 hē weoroldhād forlēte, and munuchāde onfēnge; and hē
 þæt wel pafode; and hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid
 his gōdum, and hine gēþeodde tō gesōmnunge þāra Godes
 þēowa, and hēt hine lāran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāeres and
 75 spelles; and hē eall þā hē in gehērnesse geleornian mihte,
 mid hine gemyngade, and swā swā clāne fēten eodorcende
 in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrde, and his song and his lēoð
 wæron swā wýnsum tō gehýrenne, ðæt þā syllān his lārēowas
 æt his mūðe writon and leornodon. Song hē ærest be mid-
 dangeardes gesceape and be frūmān mōnncynnes, and eall
 80 þæt stār Genesis (þæt is sēo æreste Moises bōc), and eft be
 utgonge Israēla folces of Ægypta² lōnde, and be inngonge
 þæs gehātlōndes, and be oðrum mōnigum spellum þæs hāl-

¹ omitted.

² egypta.

gan gewrites canōnes bōca, and be Crīstes mēniscnesse,
 and be his ^{anunciat books} ~~profunge~~ ^{offering}, and be his ^{stata} ~~upāstignes~~ ^{mon} ~~nesse~~ on heo-
 fonas, and bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes ^{commū} cyme, and þāra apostola 85
 lāre; and eft bī þām ^{icor} ege þæs tōweardan dōmes, and be
 fyrhto þæs ^{will of torment} tintreglican ^{apostolū} wites, and be swētnesse þæs heofon-
 lican rīces hē mōnig lēoþ geworhte; and swylce ēac oþer
 mōnig be þām godcundum frēmsumnessum and dōmum
 hē geworhte. On eallum þām hē ^{willat} geornlice gымde þæt hē 90
 mēn^{ne} ^{draw} ātuge fram ^{synna} lufan and ^{riched dead} māndæda, and tō lufan
 and tō geornfullnesse ^{meat} āwehte gōdra dæda; for þon hē wæs
 se mōn^{ne} ^{accordung to rules} swiðe ^{dispenlit} æfæst, and teogollicum ^{humblly} þeodscypum ēað-
 mōdlice ^{quiesc} underþeoded; and wið ðām þā ðe on oþre wisan ^{manne}
 dōn woldon, hē wæs mid ^{lure} wylme micelre ^{zeal} ellenwōdnesse on- 95
 bærned, and hē for þon ^{beachful} lægere ^{inrich} ende his lif bētynde and
 geendade.

For þon þā þære tīde ^{offr aach} nealæcte¹ his gewitnesse and
 forðfore, þā wæs hē ¹⁹ feowertýne dagum ær þæt hē wæs licum-
 licre untrymnesse ^{allness} þrycēd and ^{offic li} ~~tefigad~~ ^{offresed}, hwæpere tō þon 100
 gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd mihte ge spreca ge gangan.

Wæs þær on ^{neighborhood} neaweste untrumra manna hūs, on þām hyra
 ðeaw wæs þæt hī þā untruman and þā þe æt forðfore wæron
 in^{ne} ^{surve} lædan sceoldan, and him þær ætsomne þēnian. Ðā bæd
 hē his þēn on æfenne þære nihte þe hē of worulde gangende 105
 wæs þæt hē on þām hūse him ^{stowe} stōwe gegearwade, þæt hē
 reſtan mihte. Ðā wūndrade se þeng for hwon hē þæs bāde,
 for þon him ^{wunder of} þuhte þæt his forðfore swā nēh ne wære: dyde
 hwæpere swā swā hē cwæð and bebæd. And mid þý hē
 þā þær on reſte ^{reſt} eode, and hē ^{reſt} gefeonde mōde sumu þing 110
 ætgædere mid him spreçende and glēowiende wæs þe þær
 ær inne wæron, þā wæs ofer middeniht þæt hē frægn hwæper
 hī ænig hūsl þærinne hæfdon? Ðā andſwarodon hīe and²
 cwædon: ‘Hwīlc þearf is þē hūsles? ne þinre forðfore swā

¹ nealæcte.² and.

115 nēh is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs sprecende
 eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē hwæpere hūsl tō.' Ðā hē
 hit þā on handa hæfde, þā fræng hē hwæper hī ealle smylte
 mōd and būtan eallum ^{incan} bliðe tō him hæfdon? Ðā
 andswarodon hī ealle, and cwædon þæt hī nēhigne incan
 120 tō him wistan, ac hī ealle him swiðe bliðemōde wæron,
 and hī wrixendlice hine bædon þæt hē him eallum bliðe
 wære. Ðā andswarode hē and cwæð: 'Mīne brōpro þā
 lēofan, ic eom swiðe bliðmōd tō ēow, and tō eallum Godes
 mōnnum.' And hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þy heo-
 125 fonlican ^{in incan}, and him oþres lifes inǵang gearwade.
 Ðā gyt hē frægn hū nēh þære tīde wære þætte þā brōpor
 ārisan sceoldon, and Godes folc lēran, and heora uhtsang
 singan? Andswarodon¹ hī: 'Nis hit feorr tō þon.' Cwæð
 hē: 'Tela, utan wē wel þære tīde ^{bidan};' and þā him gebæd,
 130 and hine gesēnade mid Crīstes rōdetācne, and his hēafod
 onhylde tō þām bolstre, and mēdmycel fæc onslæpte, and swā
 mid stillnesse his lif geendade. And swā wæs geworden
 þætte swā swā hē hlūtre mōde and bylewite, and smyltre
 135 wīllsumnesse Dryhtne þeowde, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte
 deaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, and tō his gesyhðe
 becōm. And sēo tunge þe swā mōnig hālwende word on
 þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē þā swylce ēac þā ytemestan
 word on his herenesse hine sylfne sēniende and his gāst
 in his handa bebēodende betynde. Eac swylce þæt is ge-
 140 sewen² þæt hē wære gewiss his sylfes forðfōre of þām þe wē
 nū seccan hýrdon.

¹ andswearodon.² gesægd.

XI.

FROM THE LAWS.

THE following extracts from the Laws of Ine are taken from the Corpus MS. (No. 383) at Cambridge, of the beginning of the 10th century.

Ic Ine mid Godes gife Wesseaxna kyning, mid geðeahte
ond mid lāre Cēnredes mīnes fæder, ond Hēddes mīnes
biscepes, ond Eorcenwoldes mīnes biscepes, mid eallum
mīnum ealdormonnum, ond þām ieldstan witum mīnre
ðeode, ond eác micelre gesomnunge Godes ðeowa, wæs
smēagende be ðære hālo ūrra sāwla, ond be ðām stapole
ūres rīces, þætte ryht æw ond ryhte cynedōmas ðurh ūre
folc gefæstnode ond getrymede wæron, þætte nænig ealdor-
monna ne ūs undergeðeodetra æfter þām wære āwendende
ðās ūre dōmas. 10

Be Godes ðeowa regole.

1. Ærest wē bebōodað þætte Godes ðeowas hiora ryht-
regol on ryht healdon. Æfter þām wē bebōodað þætte
ealles folces æw ond dōmas ðus sien gehealdene :

Be cildum.

2. Cild binnan ðritegum nihta sīe gefulwad. Gif hit swā
ne sīe, xxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hit ðonne sīe dēad būtan
fulwihte, gebēte hē hit mid eallum ðām ðe hē āge. 15

Be sunnan-dæges weorcum.

3. Gif ðeowmonn wyrce on sunnan-dæg be his hlāfordes
hāse, sīe hē frīoh, ond se hlāford geselle xxx scillinga
tō wīte. 20

Be gefeohtum.

6. Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig
25 ealles his ierfes, ƿnd sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē lif
āge þe nāge.

Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, cxx scillinga gebēte.

Gif hwā on ealdormōnnes hūse gefeohte oððe on oðres
geðungenes witan, lx scillinga gebēte hē, ƿnd oþer lx
30 scillinga geselle tō wīte.

Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte,
xxx¹ scillinga tō wīte geselle, ƿnd þām gebūre vi scillinga.

Ƴnd þeah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, xxx¹ scil-
linga tō wīte sīe āgifen.

35 Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe gecīden, ƿnd oðer hiora
mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se oðer xxx scillinga tō wīte.

Be stale.

7. Gif hwā stalie swā his wif nyte ƿnd his bearn, geselle
lx scillinga tō wīte.

40 Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīredes,
gōngen hīe ealle on ðēowot. xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðiefðe
gewita.

Be gefongenum ðeofum.

12 (13). Gif ðeof sīe gefōngen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his
45 lif be his were man āliese.

Ðeofas wē hātað oð vii mēn, frōm vii hlōð oð xxxv;
siððan bið here.

Be feorran-cumenum mēn būtan wege gemētton.

20. Gif feorrcund mōn oððe frēnde būtan wege geond
50 wudu gōnge, ƿnd ne hrieme ne horn blāwe, for ðeof hē bið
tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne, oððe tō āliesanne.

¹ cxx.

Be ðon þe mōn wif bycgge, ƿnd þonne sio gift
tōstande.

31. Gif mōn wif gebycgge, ƿnd sio gyft forð ne cume,
āgife þæt feoh, ƿnd forgielde, ƿnd gebēte þām byrgean, swā 55
his borgbryce sie.

Be Wilisces mōnnes lōndhæfene.

32. Gif Wilisc mōnⁿ hæbbe hīde lōndes, his wer bið cxx
scillinga; gif hē þonne healfe¹ hæbbe, lxxx scillinga; gif hē
nānig hæbbe, lx scillinga. 60

Be wuda bærnette.

43. Ðonne mōn bēam on wuda forbærne, ƿnd weorðe
yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē ful² wite: geselle lx
scillinga; for þām þe fyr bið þeof.

Gif mōn āfelle on wuda wel mōnega trēowa, ƿnd wyrð 65
eft undierne, forgielde iii trēowu, ælc mid xxx scillinga. Ne
ðearf hē hiora má geldan, wære hiora swā fela swā hiora
wære, for þon sio æsc³ bið melda, nalles ðeof.

Be wuda onfenge būtan lēafe.

44. Gif mōn þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge xxx swīna 70
under gestandan, ƿnd wyrð undierne, geselle lx scillinga.

Be ðon ðe ðeowwealh frīone mōnⁿ ofslēa.³

74. Gif ðeowwealh Ængliscne mōnⁿ ofslīhð, þonne
sceal sē ðe hine āh weorpan hine tō hōnda hlāforde ƿnd
mægum, oððe lx scillinga gesellan wið his feore. 75

Gif hē þonne þone cēap nelle fore gesellan, þonne mōt
hine se hlāford gefrēogan. Gelden siððan his mægum þone
wer, gif hē mægburg hæbbe frēo. Gif hē næbbe, hēden his
þā gefān.

¹ healfes.

² æsc.

³ ofslēa.

XII.

CHARTERS.

THE two following charters are given from the contemporary documents, the first from the Stowe, the second from the British Museum collection. Although they are grants of land in Kent and Mercia respectively, they are in the ordinary West-Saxon dialect of the period.

1

EADGIFU.

961.

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope and Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede, hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon. Þæt is þæt hire læfde hire fæder land and bōc, swā hē mid rihtē beget, and him his yldran læfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude xxx
5 punda æt Godan, and betæhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō ānwedde; and hē hit hæfde vii winter. Þā gelamp emb þā tīd þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wīgge, tō Holme. Þā nolde Sigelm hire fæder tō wīgge faron mid nānes mannes scette unāgifnum, and āgef þā Godan xxx punda, and becwæp
10 Ēadgife his dehter land, and bōc sealde. Þā hē on wīgge āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos āgiftes, and þæs landes wyrnde, oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit fæstlice Byrhsige Dȳring swā lange oð þā witan þe þā wæron gerehton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder hand
15 geclānsian be swā myclan fēo. And hēo þæs āþ lādde on ealre þēode gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, and þær geclānsūde hire fæder þæs āgiftes be xxx punda āþe. Þā gyt hēo ne

mōste landes brūcan, ær hire frýnd fundon æt Eadwearde cynce þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē æniges brūcan wolde; and hē hit swā alēt. Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se 20 cynincg Godan oncūþe swā swýþe, swā him man ætřehte bēc and land, ealle þā þe hē ahte. And se cynincg hine þā and ealle his āre mid bōcum and landum forgeaf Eadgife tō atēonne swā swā hēo wolde. Þā cwæð hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō geearnud 25 hæfde, and āgēf him ealle his land, būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; and nolde þā bēc āgifan ær hēo wyste hū getrīwlice hē hī æt landum healdan wolde.

Þā gewāt Eadweard cyncg, and fēncg Æpelstān tō rīce. Þā Godan sæl þuhte, þā gesohte hē þone kynincg Æpelstān, 30 and bæd þæt hē him geþingude wip Eadgife his bōca edgift. And se cyncg þā swā dyde. And hēo him ealle āgēf būton Osterlandes bēc. And hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō lēt, and þāra ōperra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; and ufen an þæt twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborene and 35 ungeborene, þæt þis æfre gesett spæc wære. And þis wæs gedōn on Æpelstānes kynincges gewitnesse and his wytena æt Hamme wip Læwe. And Eadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twegea cyninga dagas hire suna. Ðā Eadræd geendude, and man Eadgife berýpte ælcere āre, 40 þā nāmon Godan twegea suna, Lēofstān and Lēofric, on Eadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon and æt Osterlande, and sædon þām cilde Eadwige, þe þā gecoren wæs, þæt hý rihtur hiora wæren þonne hire.

Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Eadgār astūpude. And hē and his 45 wytan geręhton þæt hý mánfull rēaflic gedōn hæfden; and hī hire āre geręhton and āgēfon. Þā nam Eadgifu, be þæs cynincges lēafe and gewitnesse and ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, and land betæhte intō Crīstes cyrcean: mid hire āgenum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þan hýrede on 50

ēcnesse tō āre, and hire sǣwle tó reſte; and cwæp þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrġde on ēcnesse þe þās gife æfre āwēnde oþpe gewanude. Þus cōm þēos ār intō Crīstes cyrcean hýrede.

2

EADMUND.

944.

*In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi! Quom quidem trans-euntis mundi vicissitudo cotidie per incrementa temporum crescendo decrescit, et ampliando minuitur, crescentibusque re-
5 cunctis in proximo cernitur. Idcirco vanis ac transibilibus rebus mansura coelestis patriae praemia m[er]ca[nda] sunt.*

*Quam ob causam ego Eādmundus, gentis Anglorum rex, cuidam pontifici meo mihiq[ue] dilecto, nomine Ælfrīco, ob ipsius laudabili ob[edi]entiae zelo ejusdemque servitute placabili, dig-
10 natus sum impertiri xxx mansas in illo loco ubi jam dudum solicolae illius regionis n[omen] inposuerunt æt Baddan-byrig and tō Doddanforda and tō Eferdūne. Tali autem tenore hoc praefatae munificentiae munus tradendo concessi, ut possideat et firmiter teneat hanc praedictam terram perpetualiter, cum
15 omnibus utensilibus quae Deus coelorum in ipso telluris gramine creavit. Tam in notis causis et ignotis, in modicis et in magnis campis, pascuis, pratis, silvis, silvarumque densita-
20 per gratiam superni judicis adierit, succedentium sibi cui-cumque libuerit aeternaliter derelinquat, ceu superius prae-notavi. Sit autem praedictum rus liber ab omni fiscali tributo saeculariumque servitutum exactione exinanitum, sine expeditione et pontis arcisve instructione. Praecipioque in*

nomine Dei summi tam nobis viventibus quam aetiam sequentibus divina praecepta praedicantibus hujus libertatis statuta ad irritum deducere minime quispiam praesumat. Quisquis benivola mente meam donationem amplificare satagerit in hoc praesenti saeculo vitam illius prospera feliciter longiturnae vitae gaudia teneat. Si quis autem propria temeritate violenter invadere praesumpserit, sciat se procul dubio ante tribunal districti judicis titubantem tremebundumque rationem redditurum, nisi prius digna satisfactione emendare maluerit.

Istis terminibus praedicta terra circumgyrata esse videtur. 35
 Dis sint þā landgemæra and se embegang þāra landa tō Baddan-byrig and tō Doddan-forda and tō Eferdūne. Ðæt is þonne ærest æt Baddan-byrg westewardre and norðewardre æt þām lytlan tōcfofenan beorge. Þonne on gerihte of ðām beorge norð tō Weargedūne, betwæox þā lytlan twegen 40 beorgas. Ðæt þær norð andlang ðære lytlan dīc æt þæs grāfes ende oð ðā smalan ðornas. Ðonne of ðām þornum úp on ðā lytlan dūne middewardre¹. Þonne of ðære dūne east on foxhulle eastewardre. Þonne geūðe ic Ælfwine and Beorhtulfe þæs lēas and þæs hannes be norðan þære lytlan 45 dīc. Ðonne lið ðæt gemære on gerihte of fōxhulle norðewardre on þone holan weg æt hinde-hlȳpan. Þonne of hindehlȳpan on þone wylle æt þām lēa ufeweardan. Of ðām wylle on ðæt heorotsol. Of ðām heorotsole norð on gerihte on ðone beorg. Þonne of ðām beorge on gerihte 50 to ðām lēa. Ðæt forð be lēa on wiðigwylles hēafud. Of ðan wylle norð on gerihte on ðā ðornehtan dūne tōemnes þām geate æt þære ealdan byrg. Ðæt fram ðām geate on gerihte east tō mæropytte. Þonne of ðām pytte on gerihte tō ðām stāne æt þām wylle wið norðan mæres-dæl. Þonne 55 sūð on gerihte andlang Wætlinga-stræt² on þone weg tō

¹ -dre.² wæcl-.

Weoduninga gemære. Þonne west andlang weges on ðone lytlan beorg, ðær se stocc stōd. Ðæt þonan sūðrihte on ðone ealdan mylier, þær þā welegas standað. Ðæt west andlang
60 burnan, oð hit cymð þær Blīðe üt-scýt. Þæt andlang Blīðan oð ðā stānbricgge. Þæt ēast of ðære bricgge andlang dīc, oð ðone hāþenan byrgels. Of þām byrgelse forð norð be wyrtruman oð ðæs heges ende be Weoduninga gem re. Þæt þonan andlang gemæres on gerihte tō ðām stocce on
65 ēastewardan þām lēa. Of ðām stocce sūðrihte on þære stræt. Andlang stræt tō þære fyrh ðe scýt sūðrihte tō þære miclan stræt æt þæs wylles hēafde æt Snōces-cumbes gemære. Þæt west andlang stræt on ðone æsc. Þæt fram ðām æsce andlang stræt betweox þā twegen lēas on ðā
70 ealdan sealtstræt oð ðone steort. Fram þām steorte andlang þæs fūlan brōces oð Blīðan. Ðonne is þæt land æt Snōces-cumbe healf þæs cinges healf uncer Brentinges, būton mē God geunne and mīn hlāford þæt hē his mē geunnan wille. Þonne gæþ sīo mearc forð andlang Blīðan west, oð ðæt sēo
75 lacu üt-scýt on Blīðan wiðufan stānbricgge. Þæt norð andlang lace oð ðā dīc. Þonne andlang dīc oð ðone weg þe scýt tō Fealuwes-lēa on þām slade. Þæt on Fealuwes-lēa, þær Ælfrīc bīscēp rēdan hēt tō þære ealdan dīc. Andlang dīc tō ðām wege þe scýt úp tō ðām hricgge.
80 Andlang hricgges tō þām wege þe scýt fram Fealuwes-lēa tō Baddan-bý āne lytle hwīle. Þonne of ðære apuldre þe stēnt wið westan þām wege þurh þone lēa tō þām miclan hæsllwīde. Of ðām hæsllwīde ādūn on þā blacan rīxa. Of þām rīxun on þā lytlan hecggan æt þām wege þe scýt
85 fram Baddan-bý tō cearwyllun. Andlang weges oð ðone brōc þe scýt tō Fealuwes-lēa tō þām forda. Ðæt west æfre andlang brōces oð ðone weg þe scýt tō Stæfertūne wið sūðan þā ealdan burh æt Baddan-byrg. Þæt west andlang weges oð tōemnes þære miclan dīc oð westewearde þā

burh. Andlang ðære dīc and be þære byrg westweardre 90
 norð oð ðone tōbrocenan beorg, ðe þær is toclofen on
 norðweardre and on westweardre Baddan-byrg.

*Acta est haec praefata¹ donatio anno ab incarnatione Dominis
 nostri Jesu Christi DCCCCXLIII, indictione II.*

*Ego Eadmundus rex Anglorum praefatam donationem cum 95
 sigillo sancte crucis confirmavi. Ego Eadred ejusdem regis
 frater praedictum donum consignavi. Ego Eadgifu ejusdem regis
 mater confirmavi cum sigillo sancte crucis. Ego Oda Doro-
 bonensis ecclesiae archiepiscopus ejusdem regis donationem
 cum tropheo agiae crucis subarravi. Ego Wulfstān archi- 100
 episcopus ejusdem regis donationem confirmavi. Ego Dēodred
 Landoniensis ecclesiae episcopus, consensi. Ego Ælfhēah
 Wintaniensis ecclesiae episcopus, triumphalem tropheum agiae
 crucis inpres[s]i. Ego Cēnwald episcopus consensi. Ego Ælfred
 episcopus confirmavi. Ego Æpelgār episcopus roboravi. Ego 105
 Wulfsie episcopus consignavi. Ego Wulfhelm episcopus subar-
 ravi. Æpelstān dux. Æpelwold dux. Æpelstān dux.
 Ealhhelm dux. Aðelmund dux. Wulfgār minister. Ead-
 mund minister. Ælfsie minister. Ælfstān minister. Wulfric
 minister. Ælfsie minister. Æpelgeard minister. Wulfric 110
 minister. Wihtgār minister. Ælfred minister. Æpered
 minister.*

¹ praefata.

XIII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud 509 (formerly E. 19), in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa* is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected¹.

Dis gewrit wæs tō ānum męn̄n gediht, ac hit mæg swā
ðēah manegum frēmian.

Ælfric abbod grēt frēondlice Sigwērd æt Eastheolon. Ic sęcge þē tō sōðan þæt sē bið swiþe wīs, sē þe mid
5 weorcum spricð, and sē hæfð forþgang for Gode and for
worulde, sē þe mid gōdum weorcum hine sylfne geglęngð,
and þæt is swiðe geswutelod on hālgum gesętnissum þæt
þā hālgan weras, þe góde weorc beēodon, þæt hī wurðfulle
wæron on þissere worulde, and nū hālige sindon on heofenan
10 rices mirhþe, and heora gemynd þurhwunað nū ā tō worulde
for heora ānrædnisse and heora trýwðe wið God. Ðā gime-

¹ Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (*Catalogue*, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

lēasan men~~n~~ þe heora lif ādrugon on ealre idelnisse, and swā geendodon, heora gemynd is forgiten on hālgum gewritum, būton þæt seġgað þā ealdan gesetnissa heora yfelan dāda, and þæt þæt hīg fordēmdē sindon. Ðū bāde mē for oft 15
 Ængliscra gewrita¹, and ic þē ne getiðode ealles swā tīmlīce, ær þām þe þū mid weorcum þæs gewilnodest æt mē, þā ðā þū mē bāde for Godes lufan² georne þæt ic þē æt hām æt þīnum hūse gesprāce, and þū þā swiðe mændest, þā þā ic mid þē wæs, þæt þū mīne gewrita begitan ne mihtest. Nū 20
 wille ic þæt þū hæbbe hūru þis litle, nū þē wīsdōm gelīcað and þū hine habban wilt, þæt þū ealles ne bēo mīnra bōca bedæled.

God lufað þā gōdan weorc, and hē wyle hīg habban æt ūs, and hit ys āwriten witodlice be him þæt hē sylf 25
 blissað on his āgenum weorcum, swā swā se sealmwirhta þus sang be him: *Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis*, þæt ys on Ængliscra sprāce: 'Sī ūres Drihtenes wuldor on worulda woruldum, ūre Drihten blissað on his āgenum weorcum.' þus cwæð se 30
 wītega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh þā micclan weorc þe hē geworhte æt fruman, and wolde þæt þā gesceafta gesāwon his mærdā and on wuldre mid him wunodon on ēcnisse on his underþeodnisse him æfre gehīrsumē, for ðām þe hit ys swiðe wōlic þæt ðā geworhtan ge- 35
 sceafta þām ne bēon gehīrsumē þe hī gesceōp and geworhte.

Næs þēos woruld æt fruman, ac hī geworhte God silf, sē þe æfre þurhwunode būton ælcum anginne on his micclan wuldre and on his mægenþrymnisse eall swā mihtig swā hē nū ys and eall swā micel on his leohte, for ðan ðe hē 40
 ys sōð leoht and lif and sōðfæstnis³, and se ræd wæs æfre on his rædfæstum geþance þæt hē wircan wolde þā wundorlican gesceafta, be þan ðe hē wolde þurh his micclan

¹ gewritena.² lufon.³ soðfæstnisse.

wisdōm þā gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sōðan lufe hīg
 45 liffæstan on þām life þe hīg habbað. Hēr is sēo hālige
 þrīnnis on þisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder of
 nānum oðrum gecumen, and se micla Wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder æfre of him ānum būtan anginne ācenned, sē þe ūs
 50 of Mārian genam; nū is heora begra lufu him bām æfre
 gemæne, þæt is se Hālgā Gāst, þe ealle þing geliffæst, swā
 micel and swā mihtig þæt hē mid his gife ealle þā englas on-
 liht þe eardiað on heofenum, and ealra manna heortan þe on
 middanearde libbað, þā þe rihtlice gelifað on þone lifendan
 55 God, and ealra manna synna sōðlice forgifð, þām þe heora
 synna silfwilles behrēowsiað, and nis nān forgifenes būton
 þurh his gife; and¹ hē spræc þurh witegan, þe witegodon ymbe
 Crīst, for þan þe hē ys se willa and witodlice lufu þæs Fæder
 and þæs Suna, swā swā wē sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa hē
 60 gifð mancynne git, be þām ic āwrāt ær on sumum oðrum
 gewrite on Ængliscre spræce, swā swā Isāias se witega hit
 on bēc sette on his witegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, ðā ðā hē englas gesceop, þā geworhte
 hē þurh his wīsdōm tyn engla werod on þām forman dæge on
 65 micelre fægernisse fela þūsenda on ðām frumsceafta, þæt hī on
 his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle lichamlēase, leohte and strange,
 būton eallum synnum on gesælpe libbende, swā wlitiges gecin-
 des swā wē secgan ne magon, and nān yfel ðing næs on ðām
 englum þā git, ne nān yfel ne cōm þurh Godes gesceapennisse,
 70 for ðan ðe hē sylf ys eallgód and ælc gód cimð of him; and
 ðā englas þā wunodon on þām wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, þā
 binnan six dagum þe se sōða God þā gesceafta gesceop þe
 hē gescippan wolde, gescēawode se ān engel, þe þær ænli-
 cost wæs, hū fæger hē silf wæs and hū scinende on wuldre,
 75 and cunnode his mihte, þæt hē mihtig wæs gesceapen, and

¹ and.

him wel gelicode his wurðfulniss þā : sē hātte *Lucifer*, þæt ys
 ‘Leohtberend,’ for ðære miclan beorhtnisse his mæran hiwes.
 Ðā þuhte him tō huxlic þæt hē hīran sceolde ænigum hlā-
 forde, þā hē swā ænlic wæs, and nolde wurðian þone þe
 hine geworhte, and him þancian æfre ðæs þe hē him forgeaf, 80
 and bēon him underðeodd þæs ðe swiþor geornlice for þære
 micclan mærdæde þe hē hine gemæðegode. Hē nolde þā hab-
 ban his Scippend him tō hlāforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian
 on ðære sōpfæstnisse ðæs sōðfæstan Godes Suna¹, þe hine
 gesceōp fægerne, ac wolde mid riccetera him rice gewinnan, 85
 and þurh mōdignisse hine macian tō Gode, and nam him
 gegadan ongēan Godes willan tō his unræde on eornost ge-
 fæstnod. Ðā næfde hē nān setl, hwær hē sittan mihte, for
 ðan ðe nān heofon nolde hine āberan, ne nān rice næs þe
 his mihte bēon ongēan Godes willan, þe geworhte ealle ðinc. 90
 Ðā āfunde se mōdiga hwilce his mihta wæron, þā þā his fēt
 ne mihton furðon āhwār standan, ac hē fēoll ðā ādūn tō
 deofle āwēnd and ealle his gegadan of ðām Godes hirede
 intō helle wite be heora gewirhtum. Ðā on ðām sixtan
 dæge siþþan ðis gedōn wæs, gesceōp se ælmihtiga God 95
 mannan of eorðan Adām mid his handum, and him sawle
 forgeaf, and Ewan eft siþþan of Adāmes ribbe, þæt hī sceol-
 don habban and heora ofspring mid him þā fægeran wununge
 þe se fēond forlēas, gif hī gehīrsumedon heora Scippende on
 riht. Ðā beswāc se deofol siððan eft þā men, þæt hī Godes 100
 bebod tōbræcon for raþe, and wurdon þā deādlice and
 ādræfde bütū of ðære myrhþe tō ðisum middanearde, and on
 sorhge leofodon and on geswincum siþþan and eall heora
 ofsprinc þe him of cōm siððan, oþ þæt ure Hælend Crīst
 ure yfel gebette, swā swā þeos racu æfter ūs segð. Wē 105
 nymað of þām bōcum þās endebyrdnyse, þe Moises āwrāt
 se mæra hēretoga, swā swā him God silf dihte on heora

¹ sunu.

underspræce, þā þā hē mid Gode wunode on þām munte
Sināi feowertig daga on án, and underfēng his lāre, and hē
110 ætes ne gīnde on eallum þām fyrste for ðære miclan bis-
nunge þæra bōca lāre.

Fif bēc hē āwrāt mid wundorlicum dihte. Sēo forme ys
Genesis, þe befēhð þās race¹ ærest fram frumscafte, and þe
Adāmes synne, and hū hē leofode nigan hund gēara on þære
115 forman ylde þissere worulde, and bearn gestrīnde be his ge-
beðdan Ēvan, and hē siððan gewāt mid sorge tō helle. Cāfn
wæs his sunu, se ācwealde his brōðor, Abél gehāten, unscil-
digne mannan for his āgenum andan þe hē hæfde tō him,
and Cāines ofspring, þe him of cōm, siððan eall wearð
120 ādrēnced on þām dēopan flōde, þe on Nōés dagum ādydde
eall manzcinn būton þām eahta mannum ðe binnan þām
arce wæron, and of þām yfelan tēame ne cōm nān ðing
siþpan. Ac Adām gestrīnde æfter Abēles slēge oðerne
sunu, sē wæs Seth gehāten, of ðām strēnge cōm þæt þæt
125 cucu belāf, Nōē and his wif and heora þri suna, Sem, Cham
and Iafeth, mid heora þrim wifum. Wē secgað nū mid ofste
þās endebirdnisse, for þan ðe wē oft habbað ymbe þis āwriten
mid mārān andgite, þā þū miht scēawian, and eac ðā getāc-
nunga, þæt Adām getācnude, þe on þām sixtan dæge ge-
130 sceapen wæs þurh God ūrne Hælend Crīst, þe cōm tō þissere
worulde, and ūs geednīwode tō his gelīcnisse. Ēva getācnode,
þe of Adāmes sīdan² God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, þe
of Crīstes sīdan siþpan wearð ācēnned. Abēles slēge sōðlice
getācnode ūres Hælandes slēge, þe ðā Iūdēiscān ofslōgon,
135 yfele gebrōðra, swā swā Cāfn wæs. Seth, Adāmes sunu, ys
gesæd ‘ærist,’ and hē getācnode untwillice Crīst, sē þe of dēaðe
ārās on ðām þriðdan dæge. Enoh wæs geciged se sefoða
manz fram Adāme; hē worhte Godes willan, and God hine
ðā genam mid ansundum lichaman of þisum life ūpp, and hē

¹ racu.² sida.

ys cucu git, swā swā Helias se æðela witega, þe wæs ealswā 140
 genumen tō þām oðrum life, and hī cumað begen tōgēanes
 Antecriste þæt hīg his lēasunga ālēcgon þurh God, and bēoð
 þonne ofslegēn þurh ðone sylfan fēond, and hī eft ārisað,
 swā swā ealle mēn̄ dōð. Nōé, þe on ðām arce wæs on
 ðām miclan¹ flōde, þe ealle woruld ādrēncte būton þām eahta 145
 mannum, ys gereht *requies*, þæt is 'reſt' on Ēngliſc, and
 hē getācnode Criſt, þe forð cōm tō ūs, þæt hē ūs of yðum
 piſſere worulde tō reſte gebrohte and tō bliſſe mid him.
 And swā forð oð ende ælc hālig fæder mid wordum oppe
 mid weorcum cýddon ūrne Hælend and his fær witodlice. 150

Hēr wæs sēo forme yld piſſere worulde, and sēo oðer yld
 wæs piſſere worulde oð Abrahāmes tīman þæs ealdan hēah-
 fæderes. Nū ſegð ūs sēo bōc be Nōés ofspringe, þæt his
 suna geſtrīndon twā and hundſeofontig suna, þā begunnon
 tō wircenne þā wundorlican burh and þone hēagan ſtīpel 155
 þe ſceolde āſtīgan ūpp tō heofenum, be heora unræde; ac
 God ſilf cōm þær tō, and ſcēawode heora weorc, and ſalde
 heora ælcum ſynderlice ſpræce, þæt heora ælcum wæs un-
 cūð hwæt oþer ſæde, and hī swā geſwicon sōna þære ge-
 timbrunge, and hī ðā tōferdon tō fyrlenum lande on swā 160
 manegum gereordum swā þæra manna wæs. On þære ylcan
 ylde mann ārærde hæðengild wide geond þās woruld, swā
 swā wē āwriton æror on oðrum lārſpelligum tō gelēafan trym-
 minge, and on piſſere ylde þā yfelan lēoda, fiſ burhſcīra ðæs
 fūlan mēn̄niſces Sodomitiſces eardes, mid ſweflenum fyre 165
 færlice wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga ſamod, bū-
 ton Lope ānum, þe God ālædde þanon mid his ðrim hīwum
 for his rihtwiſniſſe. Of Nōés yldſtan suna² þe wæs Sem
 gehāten, cōm þæt Ebrēiſce folc, þe on God gelīfde, Abra-
 hāmes forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; sē eardode 170
 āreſt on Chaldēa rīce, oð þæt Abrahām fērde be Godes

¹ miclum.² sunu.

hæse tō Chananēiscan earde, þær his cynn siððan wunode. Abrahām se hēahfæder hæfde twegen suna, Ismaël and Isáac, and hē wurþode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon-
 175 lica God him gelōme tō spræc for his micclan gelēafan, for þan þe hē wolde offrian his āgenne sunu Gode, Isáac þone lēofran, tō lāce on his weofode on þā ealdan wisan, gif hit God swā wolde. God þā hine gebletsode, and his bearn wæs
 180 eall manncynn bēon gebletsod for his micclan gelēafan and for his gehirsumnisse þe hē hæfde tō Gode. Abrahām, þe wolde Isáac geoffrian be Godes hæse, hæfde getācnunge þæs heofonlican Fæder, þe his Sunu āsēnde tō cwale for us, and Isáac getācnode þone Hælend Crīst, ðe ācweald wæs
 185 for ūs.

Sēo þridde yld wæs ðā wuniende oð David þone mæran cyning Abrahāmes cynnes, of ðām cōm Crīst siððan, þe eall manncynn ālȳsde. Of Cham, Nōēs suna, cōm þæt Chananēisce folc, and of Iaphet þām gingstan,¹ þe wæs gebletsod þurh Nōē,
 190 cōm þæt norðerne mēnisc be þære norðsæ, for þan þe þri dælas sind gedælede þurh hīg, Asia on ēastrīce þām yldstan suna, Affrica on sūddæle þæs Chames cynne, and Europa on norðdæle Iapheþes ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter Nōēs flōde eallum mancinne forgeaf him gemænlice fiscinn
 195 and fugolcinn and þā fiðerfētan dēor and þā clānan nȳtena for his micclan ciste; ac hē forbēad swāþeah blōd tō þicgenne. Isáac þā gestrȳnde Esāū and Iacob twegen getwisan on micelre getācnunge. Ac se gingra brōðor, þe Iacob wæs gehāten, wæs Gode lēofra² for his gódum þēawum, and for his
 200 bilewitnisse hē wearð gebletsod. Se gestrȳnde twelf suna; þā syndon hēahfæderas namcūðe weras. And wearð þā micel hunger seofon gēar on ān, and hīg sīpodon ealle tō Ēgipta lande, þær hī bigleofan fundon. His gingsta¹ sunu

¹ ginstan.² leofre.

būton ānum wæs Ioseph gehāten, wearð ðær hlāford on
 Ēgipta lande under þām cininge, him swiðe gecwēme, and ²⁰⁵
 hē hēold his fæder on fullum wurðscipe þær mid eallum his
 brōðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode
 on þām lande mærllice hundtēontig gēara and tīn tōēacan.
 And sēo bōc Genesis geęndað þus hēr.

Sēo oþer bōc ys *Exodus* gehāten, þe Moyses āwrāt be þām ²¹⁰
 miclum tǣcnum and be þām tȳn wítum þe wurdon þā gefre-
 mode ofer Pharāo þone cining and ofer his folce þurh ðone
 ælmihtigan God an Moises tīman. Sē wearð ācenned, swā
 swā ūs kyð þeos bōc, and his brōðer Ááron, Amrames sunu, on
 Pharāones dæge, Gode swiþe dýre, swiðe mihtige meñn on ²¹⁵
 manegum wundrum. Ðā wolde God habban þæt folc of þām
 lande Abrahāmes cynnes eft tō heora earde. Ac se Pharáo
 nolde þæt folc fram him lætan, ær þan þe God him sęnde
 swiðlice oġan, tȳn cinna wíta, for his tēonrædenne¹, and Moi-
 ses þā siððan þæt manncinn gelædde of Pharāones ðeowte ²²⁰
 æfter fēower hund gēarum siþþan Iacob þider cōm mid þām
 Ebrēiscan kinne. On þære fyrde wæron, þe fērdon fram
 Ēgipte, six hund þūsend manna būtan wífum and cildum and
 būtan þære mægðe Levi, þe næs genamod þærtō. Moyses
 hig lædde þā þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer ðā rēadan sá, swā ²²⁵
 swā wē rēdað on bōcum, and Pharáo se kyning fērde him æt
 hindan on git mid mǣran fyrde: wolde þæt folc habban on-
 gēan tō his lande tō his lādum þeowte. Þā geopenode sēo
 sē tōgēanes Moysen, and þæt wæter him stōd swilce stān-
 weallas būfan heora hēafdum, and hī eodon be þām grundum, ²³⁰
 oð þæt hī ūp cōmon ealle gesunde, hęriende mid sange þone
 heofenlican God. Moyses þā slōh þā sá mid his girde, and
 þæt wæter ðā feoll ofer Pharāones fyrde ofer his meñi-
 fealdum crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ādręncte hī
 ealle, þæt þær ān mann ne belāf. Nū sęgð ūs sēo bōc þæt ²³⁵

¹ -ddene.

God siððan āfēdde ealne þone hēre mid heofonlicum mēte, and him ælce dæg cōm edniwe of heofenum fēowertig wintra fyrst on þām wēstene farende, and of heardum stāne him cōm yrrende wæter, and God him sētte é, þæt ys open lagu, þām
 240 folce tō stēore on þām fif bōcum þe Moyses āwrat, swā swā him gewissode God. Ðā twā bēc wē nemnodon; *Leviticus* is sēo þridde, *Numerus* fēorðe, sēo fiftte ys gehāten *Deuteronomium*, þæt ys ‘ōper lagu.’ Ðās ðrēo bēc ūs sēcgað hū hig siþpan fērdon ofer þæt wīdgille wēsten, þær þær nān mann ne
 245 wunode ær, and be þām miclum wundrum þe God worhte on him binnan þām fēowertigum gēarum. On ealre þære race¹, þe wē habbað āwēnd witodlice on Ænglisc, on þām mann mæg gehiran hū se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and mid wundrum him tō, and hē ēac þā weorc on gewritum
 250 āfæstnode mannum tō gemynde on miclum getācningum. And Moyses se mæra mid þām þe hē wæs on ylde hundtwēntig wintra, ðā gewāt hē of life, and God silf hine bebirigde, and gesētte Iosue on Moyses stēde þām mannum tō hēretogan², and Moyses hæfde hine ær gebletsod, and God
 255 silf him behēt þæt hē wolde mid him bēon, swā swā hē mid Moyses wæs, on miclum wundrum.

Sēo bōc þe hē gesētte, *Liber Iosue*, sēgð hū hē fērde mid Israhēla folce tō Abrahāmes earde, and hū hē þone eard gewann, and hū sēo sunne ætstōd, oð þæt hē sige hæfde, and hū
 260 hē þone eard ealne tōdælde. Ðis ic āwēnde éac on Ænglisc hwilon Æpelwērde ealdormēn; on þām man mæg scēawian Godes micclan wundra mid weorcum gefrēmode. His fæder hātte Nun, and hē leofode hund gēara and tyn gēar tōēacan, and hē siþpan gewāt æfter his micclan sige, and þæt mēnisc
 265 ðær siþpan þone eard bōgodan under Moyses lage. Iosue hæfde ðæs Hælandes getācninge mid þām þe hē gelædde tō þām lande þæt folc, þe him behāten wæs, swā swā se Hælend

¹ racu.² -toga.

dēð, þe læt tō heofenan rīce þā ðe on hine gelyfað, gif hí mid góðum weorcum hine gegladiað.

Æfter þisum wæron witodlice dēman on þām ylcan earde 170 on Israhēla þēode, þe þām folc wissodon, swā swā hit āwriten ys on *Liber Iudicum*, þæt ys ‘dēmena bōc.’ Sēo bōc ūs segð swutollice be þām folce þæt hī on sibbe wunedon swā lange swā hī wurðodon þone heofonlican God on his biġengum georne; and swā oft swā hī forlēton þone lifendan God, 175 þonne wurdon hī gehergode and tō hospe gedōne¹ fram hæðenum lēodum þe him abūtan eardodon. Eft þonne hī clipodon on eornost tō Gode mid sōpre dædbōte, þonne sēnde hē him fultum þurh sumne dēman, þe wiðsētte heora fēondum and hī ālisde of heora yrmðe; and hī lange swā on 180 þām lande eardodon. Ðis man mæg rædan, sē þe his rēcð tō gehīrenne, on þære Ēngliscan bēc þe ic āwēnde be þisum. Ic þohte þæt gē woldon þurh ðā wundorlican race ēower mōd āwēndan tō Godes willan on eornost; ac bēo þeos bōc hēr þus geendod. 185

Ān wīmman hātte Ruth þe wæs æfter þisum Moabi[ti]scre þēode; ac hēo wearð geæwnod Iessan ealdan fæder, and se lesse wæs Davides fæder. Sēo bōc þe þis segð hātte *Liber Ruth*, and hēo is geendeburd on ūre bibliothecan.

Æfter þisum dēmum þæt Israhēla folc gecuron him cining- 190 as, swā swā ūs cýð sēo racu, on Samuēles tīman þæs sōðfæstan witegan. Be þām sind āwritene witodlice fēower bēc, þā sind gehātene² *Liber Regum* on Lēden, þæt ys ‘cininga bōc’ gecweden swā on ān, and *Verba Dierum* lið þær tō gecied, sēo ys sēo fīfte bōc, for fela gewissungum þe 195 sēo ān bōc hæfð tōforan þām oðrum, and þās bēc āwriton Samuēl and Malachim. On þisum bōcum ūs segð þæt Sāul wæs gecoren ārest tō cyinge on Israhēla þēode, for þan þe hīg woldon sumne wēriend habban, þe hī gehēolde wið þæt

¹ gedonne.² gehatenne.

300 hǣþene folc, and cýddon heora willan þām witegan Samuēle,
 þæt hīg heora cynne cining habban woldon, swā swā oðre
 lēodscipas on eallum lande hǣfdon. Hwæt þā Samuēl sǣde
 þæt Gode, and God him geþafode þæt hīg setton him tō
 kininge Sāul, Cises sunu, and hē siððan rixode fēowertig
 305 gēara fæc, and þæt folc bewērode wið þā hǣþenan lēoda
 heardlice mid wǣmnum, þēah þe hē misferde on manegum
 oðrum þingum. David, Iessan sunu, se dēorwurða sealm-
 wirhta of þām fyrmestan kynne, þe wæs gecweden Iūdan,
 wearð þurh God gecoren tō cininge siþþan on Israhēla þēode
 310 hīg tō bewērienne, and hē stranglice rixode, and bewērode
 þæt folc wið þā hǣðenan lēoda ðe him on wunnon¹, and hē
 hǣfde æfre sige, and ofslōh þā hǣðenan on ælcum gefehte,
 for þan þe hē wurðode þone ælmihtigan God mid ealre heor-
 tan, and mid gōdum weorcum hē geglēngde² his kynedōm, and
 315 þæs kynedōmes gewēold fēowertig gēara on ān, and his hlýsa is
 ful cūð on gelēaffullum bōcum. And³ sēo fēorðe yld þissere
 worulde stōd fram Davide oð Daniēle þām witegan. David
 is gecweden *fortis manu*[u]m, þæt ys ‘stranghynde’ on Ænglisc,
 for þan þe hē gewylde þone wildan beran, and his cēaflas tō-
 320 tær būton ælcum wǣmne, and þā wildan lēo hē gewylde
 ealswā: tōbræc hire cēaflas mid his barum handum; and hē
 ēode tō ánwige ongēan þone ęnt, Golsam gehāten, þā þā hē
 cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ofwearp þone gelēaflēasan ęnt,
 þæt hē læg geswōgen, and slōh him of þæt hēafod, and on
 325 flēame gebrohte þā Philisteos ealle, þe fuhton wið Sāul, and
 hē sige þā hǣfde. Hē hǣfde getācnunge þæs Hǣlendes
 Cristes, þe ys stranghynde, þe þone hētolan dēofol ēaðelice
 gewilde, and him of gewann ealle þā gelēaffullan on his gela-
 ðunge, swā swā David gelæhte þæt scēp of þām dēorum.
 330 Hē ys hālig witega, and hē witegode fela ymbe ūrne Hǣlend
 Crist, swā swā ūs kyðað þā sealmas, þe hē þurh Godes gāst

¹ wunedon.² gegleude.³ and.

Gode tō lofe gesang, and se saltere ys án bōc þe hē gesette þurh God betwux oðrum bōcum on þære bibliothecan.

Hē gesette on his ylde his sunu tō cininge þone snoteran Salomon, and hē sippan rixode fēowertig wintra on fulre 335 sibbe æfre, and for his micclum wīsdōme hyne wurðodon ciningas, and man his wīsdōm sohte of fyrlnum eardum, and of gehwilcum landum him cōmon lāc tō wurðscipe, and hē his folc gehēold būtan ælcum gefeohte. Hē ārærde Gode þæt ænlice tempel binnan Hierusalēm on wunderlicum cræfte, 340 swā fægere getimbrod and swā fæste getrymmed and swā wīdgille hūs oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swā wē seġgan ne magon. Hē gesette þrēo bēc þurh his snoternisse. Án ys *Parabole*, þæt ys ‘bīgspellbōc,’ nā swilce gē seġgað, ac wīsdōmes bīgspell and warnung wið disig, and hū 345 man sēlost mæg synna forbūgan, and þone weg gefaran þe gewissað tō Gode. Oþer ys gecweden *Ecclesiastes*¹, þæt ys on Ænglisc ‘ealra þēoda rād,’ and dēflīc² tō gehīrenne on hēalīcum gemóte. Sēo þridde ys gecweden *Cantica canticorum*, þæt seġð on Ænglisc ‘ealra sanga fyrrest,’ þone hē sang be 350 Crīste and be Crīstes circean, þæt ys eall sēo laþung þe gelyfð on Crīst; and þās bēc standað nū on þære bibliotheca. Salomon ys gecweden ‘gesibbsum’ on Ænglisc, and hē getācnode ūrne Hælend Crīst, þe ūs sibbe brohte, and ys þære sibbe ealdor, se þe ūs geðēodde tō engla werodum, and ūs 355 circean ārærde, ðe is his gelaðung.

Nū standað manega cyningas on þære cininga bōcum, be þām ic gesette éac sume bōc on Ænglisc. Sume hīg wæron rihtwīse, and wurþodon á God, swā swā Ezechīas wæs, and sippan Iosias, and éac sume oþre þe sigefæste wæron, and 360 heora kynedōm hēoldon kēnlice þurh Gode, þe hīg wurðodon, and hī wunodon on frīðe. Sume wæron ārlēase, and swiðe yfele fērdon; þonne hī Godes ne gīmdon, ne God him ne

¹ eccl.² deaflic.

fylste; and āmyrdon heora folc þurh heora mánðæda, and on
 365 bysmore leofodon ¹ þurh gelēaflēaste, and yfele geęndodon on
 heora unhlisan, swā swā Sedechias se ungesæligia kining, þe
 mann gelædde on bęndum tō Babilonian-byrig, and man
 ofslōh his twęgen suna ætforan his gesihþe, and hine āblęde
 siððan ², and gesette hine on cweartern; and þām eardum ³
 370 becōm oðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcūða cining on Chaldēiscum
 earde cōm tō Hierusalēm mid micelre fyrde, and þæt mann-
 cynn ofslōh, and þā burh tōseude, and þæt tempel tōwearp
 æfter fēower hund gēarum þæs þe hit gesett wæs, for ðæra
 375 kininga gelēaflēaste, þe forlęton heora Drihten, and þæs
 folces gīmelēaste, þe ne gīmde Godes; and gelædde þone
 kining tō Chaldēa mid him, Achsm gehāten, swiðe huxlice,
 þæt hē mihte oncnāwan his mánfullan dæda hūru on þām
 hæfnēde wið þone heofenlican God. Se Chaldēa cininc
 380 cōm þā tō his earde mid þære hūðe and þære herelāfe, on
 ðære wæs Daniël se deorwyrða witega and þā prý cnihtas þe
 synd gehātene ⁴ þus, Sidrac, Misaac and ⁵ Abdenago, and on
 oþre wisan hī wæron gehātene Annanias, Azarias, Misaël.
 Ðas þri cnihtas hēt se cyning āwurpan intō byrnendum ofne;
 385 ac heora bęndas sōna wurdon forswælede, and hīg gesunde
 eodon heriende mid sange þone heofenlican God, þe hī swā
 gehēold on þām hātan ofne þæt heora feþ næs furðon
 forswæled. And se kining hī hēt þā gān of þām ofne.

Hēr ęngan sēo fīfte yld þissere worulde; sēo stōd swā
 390 āstreht oð þæt Crīst sylf cōm on þære sixtan ylde tō þissere
 worulde on męniscum gecynde of Marian innoðe, sē þe æfre
 wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Sēo herelāf þā wunode
 þæs heretogan folces on Chaldēiscum earde under þām kin-
 inge, gecniæwe heora synna wið þone ælmihtigan God.
 395 Hundseofontig gēara hī wunodon þær on þeowte, oð þæt

¹ leofdon.² siðða.³ eardu.⁴ -enne.⁵ et.

Cīrus cyning hī āsēnde eft ongēan tō Iūdēa lande, þanon þe hī
 ālædde wæron, and¹ hēt hīg eft āræran þæt ænlice tempel, swā
 swā se ælmihtiga God on his mōd āsēnde þæt hē his folce
 mildsode æfter swā micelre yrmðe; and hī þær sippan wunedon
 oð þæt Crīst sylf wearð geboren. 400

Nū sindon twā mære bēc gesette on ęndebyrdnysse tō Sal-
 amones bōcum, swilce hē hīg gedihte; for þære gelicnisse
 his gelōgodan spræce and for þære getingnysse his man
 getitelode him; ac Iēsus hī gesette Siraces sunu: ān ys *Liber*
Sapientiae, þæt ys ‘wisdōmes bōc,’ sēo oðer ys gecweden 405
*Ecclesiasticus*², swiðe micle bēc, and man hīg ræt on circan
 tō micclum wīsdōme swiðe gewunlice.

Wē nimað þā witegan nū, þe witegodon embe Crīst þurh
 þone Hālgan Gāst be þæs Hælandes tōkime tō þisum
 middanearde on sōðre męnniscnisse, swā swā wē wyllað 410
 āwrītan hēr æfter.

Isāias wæs gehāten sum hālig witega on þæra kinga
 tīman, swā swā ūs kyð sēo bōc. Sē witegode be Crīste swiðe
 gewislice, swilce hē godspellere wære, swiðe gewyrdelice,
 and cwæð on his gesetnysse swā swā wē sęcgað hēr: *Ecce* 415
virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius
Emmanuel, et reliqua. ‘Efne mæden sceal geēacnian and
 oncęnnan sunu, and his nama bið geciged “God sylf ys mid
 ūs.”’ Eft se ylca witega āwrāt on his gesetnysse: *Puer natus*
est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua. ‘Ūs ys cild 420
 ācęnned, and ūs ys sunu forgifen, and his ealdordōm ys on
 eaxle, and his nama bið gehāten wundorlic, rædbora, wītodlice
 strang God, and fæder tōwērdre worulde, sōðlice sibbe
 ealdor, and his kynedōm bið męnigfeald, and ne bið nān ęnde
 his ēcan sibbe.’ His bōc ys swiðe micel and męnigfeald 425
 be Crīste and be Godes mærðe, be eallum manwcinne on
 gāstlicum andgitte on Godes gelapunge. Hē bodode gelēafan

¹ and.² eccl.

on Iūdēa lande, and unriht forbēad, oð þæt se rēða kyning,
Mannases gehāten, Ezechīan sunu, hine tōclēaf on twā, and
430 hine ācwealde swā.

Hieremias se witega wæs on þām lande swiðe hālig witega
fram his cildhāde; be þām cwæð God sylf tō him: 'Ic þē
gecūðe sōðlice ær þan þe ic þē gesceōpe on þīnre mōdor
innoðe, and ic þē gehālgode ær þan þe þū ācenned wurde,
435 and ic þē gesette þeodum tō witegan.' Hē wunode on
clāennysse, and hē āwrāt āne bōc ðurh þone Hālgan Gāst on
his witegunge mīcele and mēnigfealde þām mannum tō lāre,
of gāstlicum andgite eac be þām Hælande. Hē wearð oft
gebend and gebroht on cweartern for his hālgan lāre, and hē
440 hēofode micclum þæs folces synna, swā swā his bōc ūs segð,
and hē wearð ostorfod mid stānum æt nēxtan on Ēgipta
lande for his gelēafan. Plato se ūðwita and se wīستا mann
on hāðenum folce hæfde hine gesprečen, and se witega þā
hine gewissode þæt hē cūðe gelyfan on þone lifendan God,
445 swā swā Agustīnus hit on bōcum gesette; and Ieremias ys
ūre witega synderlice.

Ezechiēl se witega wearð gehegod mid þām folce, þā þā
se Chaldēisca kining ācwealde þā Iūdēiscan, and ðā herelāfe
tō his lande ādrāf, þā þā Daniēl se witega wearð eac gelæht.
450 And Ezechiēl ðā on þeowte þær wunode, and witegode þær,
and āwrāt āne bōc mīcele on gesetnisse be þām manncynne
and be ūrum Drihtene, swiðe dēop on andgite, oð þæt se
hēafodman þæs gehegodan folces hine ācwealde, swā swā
ūs kyð sum lārēow.

455 Daniēl se witega wunode on Chaldēa, wurðfull þām
ciningum, and āwrāt āne bōc on his witegunge, þe him God
sylf onwrēah, and hē swutellice sāde on his gesetnisse be
Cristes ācennednisse, swā swā hē cōm tō mannum, fēower
hund gēara and hundnigontig gēara fram Darie ðām cininge,
460 oð þæt ūre Drihten cōm on sōðre mēnniscnisse of Marian

innoþe. His bōc is swiðe micel on manegum getācningum, langsum hēr tō seġenne¹ be hire gesetnyssum and hū hē² wæs āworpen þām wildum lēonum, be þām wē āwriton on Ænglisc on sumum spelle hwilon. Hē næs nā ofslagen, ac hē him sylf gewát, þā þā hē hund gēara wæs and tȳn gēar⁴⁶⁵ on ylde, and hē wæs bebiged on Babilonia.

Twelf witegan³ syndon tōēacan þisum git, ðe twelf bēc āwriton on heora witegunge, be sumum dæle læssan on gesetnysse, micle on andgitte, be Crīstes mēniscnyse and be Godes folce, swā swā God him onwrēah. Ðæra naman⁴⁷⁰ wē willað āwritan on þisum cwyde: Osée, Iohēl, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, sē þe ðreo niht wæs wiðinnan þām hwale, and se hwæl hine ābær tō Ninivēa birig, and sēo dæd getācnode ūres Drihtenes dēað, þe læg on birgene⁴ swā langum fæce, ac hē ārās of dēaðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; ⁴⁷⁵ Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, sē namnode þone Hælend be his naman þus: *Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo.* Ðæt ys on Ænglisc: 'Ic blissie on Drihtene, and ic fægne on Gode minum Hælende.' Iēsus wæs gehāten ūre Hælend on life, and swā sæde þes witega ær ðan⁴⁸⁰ þe hē wurde acenned, and swā swā se hēahengel hit sæde on þām godspelle; hē ys gehāten ēac Crīst, be þām cwæð sum witega for fela hund gēarum ær þan þe hē acenned wurde: *Adstiterunt reges terrae, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius:* 'Eornostlice⁴⁸⁵ ciningas and ealdormenn arison ongēan ūrne Drihten and þone Hælend Crīst;' þæt wæs Herōdes cyning and Pilatus ealdormann, swā swā ðā apostolas be þām understōdon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

Wæron ēac oðre witegan þe ne writon nāne bēc, swā swā⁴⁹⁰ wæs Helias and Helisēus, ac heora wundra sindon āwritene swāðeah on þæra cininga bōcum on ful cūðum gemynde.

¹ seġende.² om.³ witega.⁴ birgine.

Tȳn mǣdena wǣron on mislicre tide on hǣðenum lēodum, þā man hēt *Sibillas*, þæt synd 'witegestran,' and hī witegodon
 495 ealle be þām Hǣlende Crīste, and heora bēc setton swiðe swutellice þurh þone sōpan God be ealre his fare mid fullum gelēafan, for ðan þe God wolde him gewitan habban of hǣðenum lēodum and of gelēaffullum; ac heora bēc ne synd nā on ūrum¹ gesetnissum on þære biblioþecan, swā swā þās
 500 oðre bēoð.

Esdras se wriþere āwrāt āne bōc, hū þæt folc cōm ongēan fram Chaldēa lande tō Iūdēa lande, and hī Hierusalēm þā burh eft ārærdon and þæt tempel þærbinnan, swā swā Cirus kining him sealde lēafe æfter hundseofontigon gēarum, þæt
 505 hī heora eard bōgodon, and sēo bōc ys geęndebyrd on þissere gesetnysse mid dēopum andgitte on dīglum getācningum.

Iōb wæs gehāten sum hēah Godes þegen on þām lande Chus, swiþe gelēafful wer, welig on æhtum; sē wearð āfandod þurh þone swicolan dēofol, swā swā his bōc ūs seġð, þe
 510 hē sylf gesette siþþan hē āfandod wæs: be þām ic āwende on Englisc sumne cwide iū, and hit ys ēac witegung witodlice be Crīste and be his gelapunge, swā swā lārēowas seġgað, and sēo boc ys geęndebyrd on þissere gesetnysse.

515 Sum Iūdēisc man wearð ēac āfandod, Tobías gehāten, swiðe ælmesgeorn and swiþe gelyfed on þone lifendan God. Sē wæs ēac geþergod tō Sirian lande; ac hē hēold swāþeah his gelēafan þær mid góðum weorcum. And God his āfandode, swā þæt hē blind wearð, and² swā wunode tȳn gēar; ac
 520 God hine gehælde eft þurh his hēahengel, Raphaël gehāten, swā swā sēo racu ūs seġð on his āgenre bēc, þe hē sylf āwrāt, and sēo bōc ys geteald tō þisum getele, for ðan þe þæron ys ēac swilce getācning.

Hester sēo cwēn, þe hire kynn āhrēdde, hæfð ēac āne bōc

¹ ure.² and.

on þisum getele, for ðan þe Godes lof ys gelōgod þæron; 525
ðā ic āwēnde on Ænglisc on ūre wīsan sceortlice.

Iudith sēo wuduwe, þe oferwann Holofernem þone Siriscan ealdormann, hæfð hire āgene¹ bōc betwux þisum bōcum be hire āgenum sige; sēo ys ēac on Ænglisc on ūre wīsan gesett ēow mannum tō bysne, þæt gē ēowerne eard mid 530 wāmnum bewērian wið onwinnende hēre.

Twā bēc synd gesette æfter cyrclicum þēawum betwux þisum bōcum, þe gebiriað tō Godes lofe, *Machabeorum* gehātene, for heora micclum gewinne, for ðan þe hīg wunnon mid wāmnum þā swiðe wið þone hǣðenan hēre þe 535 him on wann swiðe: wolde hīg, ādilegian and ādydan² of þām earde þe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof ālēcgan. Hwæt þā Mathathias se mæra Godes ðegen mid his fif sunum feaft wið þone hēre miccle gelōmlicor ðonne þū gelyfan wylle, and hīg sige hæfdon þurh þone sōðan God, þe 540 hīg on gelyfdon æfter Moyses æ. Hīg noldon nā feohtan mid fægerum wordum ānum, swā þæt hī wel spræcon, and āwēndon þæt eft, þe lās ðe him becōme se hefigtīma cwyde þe se witega gecwæð be sumum lēodscipe þus: *Et iratus est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus est haeredi-* 545 *talem suam, et cetera:* ‘Drihten wearð yrre mid graman his folce, and hē onscunode his yrfewerðnisse³, and hē betæhte hīg on hǣpenra handum, and heora fýnd sōðlice hæfdon heora geweald, and hīg swiðe gedrehton þā ðerendlican⁴ fýnd, and hīg wurdon geēadmētte under heora handum.’ 550 Nalde Machabēus se mæra Godes cempa habban þisne dóm ðurh his Drihtenes yrre, ac him wæs lēofre þæt hē mid gelēafan clipode on his eornost tō Gode þisne oðerne cwyde: *Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus hominis, et cetera:* ‘Syle ūs, lēof Drihten, þinne sōðan fultum 555 on ūre gedrēfednisse, and gedō ūs stręngran, for þan þe

¹ agenne.² adyddan.³ yrfw.⁴ -lica.

mannes fultum ys unmihtig and idel. Ac uton wyrcean mihte on þone mihtigan God, and he tō nāhte gedēð ūre¹ dēriendlican fýnd.' Machabēus þā gefylde ðās foresædan
 560 word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fýnd, and sint for ði gesette his sigefæstan dæda on þām twām bōcum on bibliothecan Gode tō wurðmynte; and ic āwende hig on Ænglisc, and rædon, gif gē wyllað, ēow sylfum tō ráede!

¹ urne.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES¹.

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

¹ The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

IŌHANNES se Godspellere, Crīstes dýrling, wearð on ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæglican sibbe swā for 5 ðære clānnysse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hé on ecnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrðelicum racum þæt hé wolde wífian, and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp¹ hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wín wearð 10 āteorod. Se Hælend ðā hēt þā ðeningmen² āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum wætere, and hē mid his bletsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum wīne āwende. Þis is þæt forme tǣcn ðe hē on his menniscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð IŌhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tǣcn, þæt hé ðærrihte his 15 bryde on mægðhāde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine ætbræd þām flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē on rōdehēngene manncynn ālýsde, þæt his clæne lif ðæs 20 clānan mædenes Marian gýmde; and hēo ðā on hyre swyster suna þenungum wunode.

Æft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes upstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmana rīce, æfter Nerōne, se wæs Domicianus gehāten, crīstenra manna ehtere: sē hēt 25 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran godspellere þæron hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām hātum³ bæðe ēode. Æft, ðā ðā se wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs eadigan apostoles bodunge

¹ gelamp C.² ðenigmen C.³ so all.

ālēcgan, pā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe
 is Paðmas gēcīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scarpnysse 30
 ācwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét tō gýmleāste
 his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðam wræcsīðe
 þā tōweardan onwrigennysse, be ðære hé āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is
 gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhrēowa Domiciānus on
 ðam ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his wītena handum; 35
 and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon þæt ealle hīs gesetnysa
 āydlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua, swiðe ārfæst mann, tō
 cāsere gecoren. Be his gepafunge gecyrd se apostol
 ongēan mid micclum wurðomynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō
 wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him ūrnnon ongēan weras and wif 40
 fægningende and cweðende: 'Gebletsod is sē ðe cōm on
 Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe se apostol Iðhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesus, pā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc
 tō byrigenne; hīre nama wæs Drusiana. Hēo wæs swiðe 45
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and pā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti-
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðam līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt se apostol ðā bære sēttan, and cwæð: 'Mīn
 Drihten, Hælend Crīst, ārære ðe, Drusiana; āris, and gecyrr
 hām, and gearca ús gereordunge on þinum hūse.' Drusiana 50
 þā ārás swiðe of slæpe āwreht¹, and carfull be ðæs apostoles
 hāse hām gewēnde.

On ðam oðrum dæge eode se apostol be ðære stræt; pā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lādde twegen gebrōðru, þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreōn on dēor- 55
 wurðum gymstanum, and woldon ðā tōcwysan on ealles þæs
 folces gesihðe, tō wælersyne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruld-
 licra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðam tīman þæt ðā ðe
 woldon woruldwisdōm gēcnēordlicē leornian, þæt hī be-
 hwyrfdon heora āre on gymstanum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe 60

¹ aweht B.

on sumum ^{golden} gylden^{ung}um wēge, and ðone on sǣ āwurpan; þi
 læs ðe sēo smēating ^{to be a station} þæra¹ æhta hī æt ðære lāre hrēmdē. Þā
 clypode se apostol ðone ūðwitan Graton him tō, and cwæð:
 'Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldlice ^{riches} spēda forhogige for manna
 5 herunge², and bēo on Godes ^{judgment} dōme geniderod. Ydel bið se
 læcedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac
 ydel sēo lār ðe ne gehælið ðære sǣwle leahtras and undēawas.
 Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan
 lifes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan
 70 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hé wolde full-
 frēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heo-
 fenum, and ðær-tōēacan þæt ēce lif.' Graton ðā se ūðwita
 him andwyrde: 'Þās gymmstanas synd tōcwýsede for ydelum
 gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, ^{you} gefēg ðās ^{riches} bricas tō
 75 ansundnyse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum frēmian.
 Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymmstāna bricas, and beseah
 tō heofonum, þus cweðende: 'Drihten Hælend, nis ðe nān
 ðing earfōðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenan mid-
 dangeard on þīnum geleāfullum þurh tācen þære hālgan
 80 rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymmstānas ðurh ðīnra
 engla handa, þæt ðās nýtenan menn ðīne mihta oncnāwon,
 and on þē gelyson.' Hwæt, ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymmstānas
 swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednyse
 næs gesewen. Þā se ūðwita Graton samod mid þām cnihtum
 85 fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrede, and hé ongann Godes geleāfan
 openlice bōdian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenius,
 sealdon heora gymmstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wæd-
 lum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel mēnīgu gele-
 90 afullra him ēac tō geðeodde.

Þā becóm se apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Per-
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iú ær eardodon, and ge-

¹ ðære C.

² hérungē C.

sāwon heora ^{þær} ðeowan mid godewebbe gefrætewode¹, and on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid ðeofles fīan þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde, þæt hī wædligende⁹⁵ on ánum wáclicum wæfelse fērdon, and heora ðeowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā ^{understood} undergeat se apostol ðās ðeoflican fācn, and cwæð: 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: 100 gāð nū for ði tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrðene gyrdā, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his hāse, and hé on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda gebletsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð se apostol Iōhannes: 'Gāð tō ðære sē strande, and feccað mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon 105 swā; and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hī gebletsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð se apostol: 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera gymmstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende: 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas secgāð þæt hī nāfre 110 ær swā clāene gold ne swā rēad ne gesāwon: ēac ðās gymmwyrtan secgāð þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymmstānas ne gemētton.' Þā cwæð se apostol him tō: 'Nimað þis gold and ðās gymmstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow landāre; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. 115 Bicgað ēow þællene cýrtlas, þæt gē tō lytelre hwile scīnon swā swā rōse, þæt gē hrædllice forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and welige hwilwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelice wædlion. Hwæt lā, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurh tēon þæt hé dō his ðeowan rice for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and 120 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp² gelæaffullum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe for his naman þā hwilwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āfligdon ðeofu, gē

¹ gefreatewode C.

² gecāmp C.

125 forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehældon;
 efne nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmingas
 gewordenne, gē ðe wæron mære and strange. Swā micel ege
 stōd deoflum fram ēow þæt hī be ēowere hæse þā ofsēttan
 deofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē ondrædað ēow deoflu. Þā
 130 heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum gemæne. Nacode wē
 wæron acennede, and nacode wē gewitað. Þære sunnan
 beorhtnys¹, and þæs mōnan lecht and ealra tungla sind ge-
 mæne þām rīcan and ðām hēahan. Rēnsēaras and cyrcan
 duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Godes
 135 nēosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and ēadigum: ac se
 ungesæliga gýtserne wile mære habban þonne him geniht-
 sumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne brico his genihtsum-
 nysse. Se gýtserne hæfð ænne lichaman, and menigfealde
 scrúd; hē hæfð āne wambe, and þusend manna bigleofan;
 140 witodlice þæt hē for gýtunge unçyste² nānum oðrum syllan
 ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā se witega
 cwæð: "On ūdel bið ælc man gedrefed sē ðe hordað, and
 nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað." Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra
 æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra
 145 æhta ðeowa, þonne hē him eallunga þeowað; and þær-
 tōēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē
 ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hé carað dages and
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sý: hē gýmð grædelice his
 teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla³ hē berýpð þā wanspēdi-
 150 gan⁴, hē fulgæð⁵ his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce
 gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna
 āna mid him feringende; for ðan þe hē sceal éce wite
 ðrowian.⁷

Efne ðā ðā se apostol þæs lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær
 155 sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod

¹ beorhtnys C.² unçyste C.³ gebytlu C.⁴ wánnspedigan C.⁵ folgað B.

þritigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid
 þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apos-
 toles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman
 ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drusianam. Iōhannes
 ðā ofhfeow þære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysse,¹⁶⁰
 and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede,
 and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft upāhafenum handum lang-
 lice bæd. þā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedón hæfde, ðā hēt hē
 unwindan þæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: 'Ealā ðū cniht, ðe þurh
 ðines flæsces lust hrædlice ðine sāwle forlure; ealā þū cniht,¹⁶⁵
 þū ne cūðest ðinne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend;
 þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ði þū beurne
 on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgeat mīne tēaras, and for
 ðinre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of deaðe arise, and
 þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cyðde hū micel¹⁷⁰
 wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wite hī gearnodon. Mid
 ðām þā ārās se cniht Stacteus, and feoll tō Iōhannes fōtum,
 and begann tō ðreagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswende wæron,
 þus cweðende: 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower gymdon
 drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan bliðsigende¹⁷⁵
 on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan rice gearo, and
 scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllde, and mid ēcum leohte;
 þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gē begēaton eow
 ðeosterfulle wununga mid draçum āfyllde and mid brasli-
 gendum ligum, mid unāsęgendlicum wītum āfyllde and¹⁸⁰
 mid anðræcum stencum; on ðām ne āblinð grānung and
 þoterung dægес oppe nihtes: biddað for ði mid inweardre
 heortan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow
 fram ðām ēcum forwyrde ārære, swā swā hē mē fram deaðe
 ārærde, and hē ēowre sāula, þe nū sind adylegode of¹⁸⁵
 þære liflican bēc, gelæde eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Se cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of deaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and þæt

spellican gesetnysse ongan: *In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:* þæt is on Ænglisc: 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God: þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode; ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesetnysse hē cýdde felā be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnyse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, á būtan ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his menniġcnysse, for ðan þe þā ðrý ððre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā deofolgyldan þe þā gyt ungelǣaffulle wæron gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð se apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum: 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne bŷge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwŷrpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwŷse ēower deofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic geðuht þæt gē geswŷcon ēoweres gedwŷldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is Ælmihtig.' Þā hǣðengyldan ðisum cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǣsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām deofles temple; and mid beorhtre stēmne ætforan him eallum clypode: 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām deofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þeos menigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld deofles biggeng is.' Hwæt ðā fǣrlīcā āhrēas þæt tempel grūndlunga mid eallum his ānlicnyssum tō dŷste āwende. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðŷsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

¹ þusenda B.

Dā sceorede ^{refuse} ðā gyt se yldesta hǣðengylða mid mycelre
 þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes
 255 āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran¹ drēnc
 oferswiðode. Dā cwæð se apostol: 'Pēah ðū mē āttor sylle,
 þurh Godes naman hit mē ne ^{murder} ðerað.' Dā cwæð se hǣðen-
 gylða Aristodemus: 'Pū scealt ærest oðerne gesēon drincan,
 and ðærrihte cwelan, þæt hūru ðin heorte swā forhūge for
 260 ðām dēadbærum drēnce.' Iōhannes him andwyrde: 'Gif
 ðū on God gelyfan wylt, ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.
 Dā gēteᅅge se Aristodemus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam²
 on his cwearterne twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone un-
 265 lybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and
 hī ðærrihte æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan se hǣðen-
 gylða ēac sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and
 hé mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewǣpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus ðā
 270 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīða dāges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge and
 forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon: 'Ān sōð God is, sē ðe
 Iōhannes wurðað.' Dā cwæð se hǣðengylða tō ðām apostole:
 'Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðines
 275 Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclænsod fram
 ælcere twyᅅnunge.' Dā cwæð Iōhannes: 'Aristodeme, nim
 mīne tunecan, and lēge būfon þæra dēadra manna lic, and
 cweð: "Pæs Hǣlendes Cristes apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt
 gē on his naman of dēaðe ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt
 280 dēað and lif þeowiað mīnum Hǣlende." Hē ðā be ðæs
 apostoles hāse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām
 dēadum; and hī ðærrihte ansunde ārison. Dā ðā se hǣðen-
 gylða þæt geseah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum,
 and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra

¹ cwealmbæran C. R.² genám C.

mid hlūddre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā beġen þone apostol ge- 285
sohton, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad se apostol him
seofon nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter
ðam fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
cyrcean on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte. 290

Þā ðā se apostol wæs nigōn and hundnigontig gēara, þā
ætēowode him Drihten Crist mid þām oðrum apostolum, þe
hé of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iōhannes, cum
tō mē; ūma is þæt þū mid ðinum gebrōðrum wistfullige
on mīnum gebēorscipe.' Iōhannes þā ārās, and ēode wið 295
þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō cwæð: 'Nū on sunnan-dæg,
mīnes æristes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;' and æfter ðam worde
Drihten gewende tō heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode
on ðam beháte, and on þām sunnan-uhtran ærwacol tō ðære
cyrcean cōm, and þām folce fram hancrede oð undern, Godes 300
gerihta lārde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se
Hælend hine on ðam dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde.
Hēt ðā delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt grēot
ūt āwegan. And hē ēode cūcu and gesund intō his byrgene,
and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode: 'Drihten Crist, ic 305
þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum wistum: þū wást
þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt
ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic
ðē mære folc gestrȳnde. Þū hēolde mīne lichaman wið
ælcce bēsmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and 310
mē nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre
soðfæstnysse word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðinum mūðe
gehȳrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū ic ðē
betæce, Drihten! þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung, mæden and
mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrȳnde. 315
Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðam ðe ðū cōme, and
mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra

7 ðeostra ealdras mē ne gemēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifi-
 gendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðines Fæder hæse middangeard
 320 gehælde^{hæleð}dest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. Þē wē heriað^{heriað}
 and þanciað þīnra menigfealdra gōða geond ungeęndode
 worulda¹. Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic leoht būfon ðām
 apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte scīnende
 325 þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs leohtes feōman, scea^{sc}wian ne
 mihte; and hē mid þām leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne
 þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewát swā frēoh fram
 dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan life swā swā hē wæs
 ælfremed fram lichāmlicere gewemmednyse. Sōðlice syð-
 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemēt^{met} mid mānna^{mannan} āfyllend. Manna
 wæs gehāten se heofenlica mēte þe feowertig gēara āfēdde
 Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs se bigleofa gemēt^{met} on
 Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing elles; and se mēte is weax-
 ende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þær bēoð fela tācna
 335 ætēowode, and untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcēdnys-
 sum ālysede þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him ge-
 tīðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder
 and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nū tō-dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrf
 mærsað þæra ēadigra cildra frēolstīde, þe se wælhrēowa
 Herōdes for Crīstes ācēnnednyse mid ārlēasre ehtnyse
 ācwealde, swā swā ūs sēo godspellice racu swutellice cýð.

5 Mathēus āwrāt on þære forman Crīstes bēc ðysum wordum
 be ðæs Hælandes gebyrdtīde, and cwæð: 'þā ðā se Hælend
 ācēnned wæs on þære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm, on Herōdes dagum

¹ worulde C. R., woruld B.

cyninges, efne ðā cōmon fram ēastdæle middangeardes þrȳ tungelwitegan tō ðære byrig Hierusalēm, þus befrīnende: “Hwær is Iūdēiscra lēoda cyning, sē ðe acenned is? Wē ge- 10 sāwon sōðlice his steorran on ēastdæle, and wē cōmon tō ði þæt wē ús tō him gebiddon.” Hwæt ðā Herōdes cyning þis gehyrende wearð micclum āstyred, and eal/ sēo burhwaru samod mid him. Hē ðā gesamnode ealle þā ealdorbiscopas and ðæs folces bōceras, and befrān hwær Crīstes cennig- 15 stów wære. Hī sædon, on ðære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm. Þus sōðlice is āwriten þurh ðone witegan Micheam: ‘Ealā þū Bethleēm, Iūdēisc land, ne eart ðū nāteshwón wācost burga on Iūdēiscum ealdrum: of ðe cymð se hēretoga sē ðe gewylt and gewissað Israhēla folc.’ Ðā clypode Herōdes þā 20 ðrȳ tungelwitegan on sunderspræce, and geornlice hī befrān tō hwilces tīman se steorra him ærest¹ ætēowode, and āsēnde hī tō Bethleēm, ðus cweðende: ‘Farað ārdlice, and befrīnað be ðām cilde, and þonne gē hit gemētað, cȳðað mē, þæt ic mage² mē tō him gebiddan.’ Þā tungelwitegan ferdon 25 æfter þæs cyninges spræce, and efne ðā se steorra þe hī on ēastdæle gesāwon glād him beforan, oð þæt hē gestód būfon þām gēsthūse þær þæt cild on wunode. Hī gesāwon ðone steorran, and þearle blissodon. Eodon ðā inn, and þæt cild gemētton mid Mariān his mēder, and niðer feallende hī tō 30 him gebædon. Hī geopenodon heora hordfatu³, and him lác geoffrodon, gold, and rēcels, and myrran. Hwæt ðā God on swefne hī gewarnode, and bebēad þæt hī eft ne gecyrdon tō ðan rēðan cyninge Herōde, ac þurh oðerne weg hine forcyrdon, and swā tō heora ēðele becōmon. Efne ðā Godes 35 engel ætēowode Iōsepe, ðæs cildes⁴ fōsterfæder, on swefnum, cweðende: ‘Ārfs, and nim þis cild mid þære mēder, and flēoh tō Ēgypta-lande, and bēo þær oð þæt ic þe eft sēcge: ‘sōðlice tōward is þæt Herōdes smēað hū hé þæt cild fordó.’ Iōseph

¹ ærst C.² máge C.³ hórdfatu C.⁴ cildes C.

40 *ðā ārās nihtes, and þæt cild mid þære mēder samod tō Ēgypta lande*¹ *fērede, and þær wunode oð þæt Herōdes gewát; þæt sēo witegung wære gefylled, þe be ðære fare ær ðus cwæð: 'Of Ēgypta-lande ic geclypode minne sunu.'*

Nū seȝgað wyrdwriteras þæt Herōdes betwux ðisum
45 wearð gewréged tō þām Rōmāniscan cāsere, þe ealne middan-geard on þām tīman gewēold. Þā gewēnde hē tō Rōme be ðæs cāseres hāse, þæt hē hine betealde, gif hē mihte. Þā betealde hē hine swiðe gēaplice, swā swā hē wæs snotor-wyrde tō ðan swiðe þæt se cāsere hine mid māran wurð-
50 mynte ongēan tō Iūdēiscum rīce āsēnde. Þā þā hē hām cōm, þā gemunde hē hwæt hē ær be ðan cilde gemynte, and geseah þæt hē wæs bepæht fram ðām tungelwitegum, and wearð þā ðearle gegremod. Sēnde ðā his cwēlleras, and ofslōh ealle ðā hysecild þe wæron on þære byrig Bethleēm, and
55 on eallum hyre gemærum, fram twywintrum cilde tō āne nihte, be ðære tide þe hé geāxode æt ðām tungelwitegum. Þā wæs gefylled Hieremias witegung, þe ðus witegode: 'Stemn is gehyred on hēannysse, micel wóp and ðoterung: Rachel bewēop hire cildru, and nolde bēon gefrēfrod, for
60 ðan ðe hī ne sind.'

On ðām twēlfan dæge Crīstes ācennednysse cōmon ðā ðrȳ tungelwitegan tō Herōde, and hine āxodon be ðām ācennedan cilde; and þā þā hī his cennestōwe geāxodon, þā gewendon hī wið þæs cildes, and noldon ðone rēðan cwēl-
65 lere eft gecyrran, swā swā hē hēt. Þā ne mihte hē forbūgan þæs cāseres hāse, and wæs ðā þurh his langsume fær þæra cildra slēge geuferod swiðor þonne hē gemynt hæfde; and hī wurdon ðā on ðysum dægþericum dæge wuldorfullice gemartyrode; nā swāðeah þæs gēares þe Crīst ācenned wæs,
70 ac æfter twēgra gēara ymbryne æfter ðæs wælhrēowan hām-cyme.

¹ *lānde C.*

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdōme hē becōm tō ðære cynelican geðincðe; swā swā Moyses be ðām āwrat, þæt ne sceolde āteorian þæt Iūdēisce cynecynn oþ þæt 75 Crīst sylf cōme. Ðā cōm Crīst on ðām tīman þe sēo cynelice mægð¹ āteorode, and se ælfrēmeda Herōdes þæs rīces geweold. Þā wearð hē micclum āfyrht and anðrācode þæt his rīce feallan sceolde þurh tōcyme þæs sōðan cyninges. Þā clypode hé ðā tungelwitegan on sunderspræce, and ge-80 ornlice hī befrán, on hwilcne tīman hī ærest þone steorran gesāwon; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd, swā swā hit gelamp, þæt hī eft hine ne gecyrdon. Þā hēt hē for ðy ācweþan ealle ðā hysecild þære burhscīre, fram twywintrum cilde oð anre nihte: ðohte, gif hē hī ealle ofslōge, þæt se án ne ætburste 85 þe hé sohte. Ac hē wæs ungemyndig þæs hālgan gewrites, ðe cwyrð: ‘Nis nán wīsdōm ne nán rād nāht ongēan God.’

Se swicola Herōdes cwæð tō ðām tungelwītegam: ‘Farað, and geornlice befrīnað be ðām cilde, and cýðað mē, þæt ic 90 ēac mage mē tō him gebiddan.’ Ac hē cýdde syððan his fācenfullan syrewunge, hū hē ymbe wolde, gif hē hine gemette, ðā ðā hē ealle his efenealdan ādylegode for his ānes ehtnyse. Þearflēas² hē syrwe ymbe Crīst: ne cōm hē for ðy þæt hē wolde his eorðlice rīce, oþþe æniges oðres cyn-95 inges mid rīccetere him tō getēon; ac tō ði hé cōm þæt hē wolde his heofenlice rīce gelēaffullum mannum forgyfan. Ne cōm hē tō ðy þæt hē wære on mārlicum cynesetle āhafen, ac þæt hē wære mid hospe on rōde-hęngene genægloð. Hē wólde ðeah þæs wæhrēowan syrwege mid flēame forbūgan, 100 nā for ði þæt hē dēað forfluge, sē ðe sylfwilles tō ðrowienne middangearde genēalæhte; ac hit wære tō hrædlic, gif hē ðā on cildcradole ācweald wurde, swilce ðonne his tōcyme

¹ mægð C.² þearflæs C.

manncynne bedǵlod wære; þi forhradode Godes engel
 105 þæs arlēasan geþeaht, and bebēad þæt se fōsterfæder þone
 heofenlican æðeling of ðām earde ārðlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crīst his gēongan cęmpan, ðeah ðe hē licham-
 lice on heora slęge andwęrd nære; ac hē āsęnde hī fram
 þisum wræcfullum life tō his ēcan rīce. Gesælige hī wurdon
 110 geborene þæt hī mōston for his intingan dēað þrowian.
 Eadig is heora yld, sēo ðe þā gyt¹ ne mihte Crīst andettan,
 and mōste for Crīste þrowian. Hī wæron þæs Hælendes
 gewitan, ðeah ðe hī hine ðā gyt ne cūðon. Næron hī gerf-
 pode tō slęge, ac hī gesæliglice þeah swulton tō life. Ge-
 115 sælig wæs heora ācęnnednys, for ðan ðe hī gemētton þæt
 ēce lif on inwstæpe þæs andweardan lifes. Hī wurdon ge-
 gripene fram mōderlicum brēostum, ac hī wurdon betæhte
 þærrihte engelicum bōsmum. Ne mihte se mánfulla ehtere
 mid nānre ðēnunge þām lytlingum swā micclum fręmian
 120 swā micclum swā hē him fręmode mid ðære rēðan ehtnysse
 hatunge. Hī sind gehátene martyra blōstman, for ðan ðe
 hī wæron swá swá ūp-āspringende blōstman on middewear-
 dan² cyle ungelēaffulnysse, swilce mid sumere ehtnysse forste
 forsodene. Eadige sind þā innoðas þe hī gebæron, and ðā
 125 brēost þe swylce gesihton³. Witodlice ðā mōddru⁴ on heora
 cildra martyrdōme þrowodon; þæt swurd ðe þæra cildra
 lima þurh'arn⁵ becóm tō ðæra mōddra heortan; and nēod is
 þæt hī bēon efenhlyttan þæs ēcan edlēanes, þonne hī wæron
 gefēran ðære þrowunge. Hī wæron gehwæde and unge-
 130 wittige ācwealde, ac hī ārisað on þām gemænelicum dōme
 mid fullum wæstmē and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wē
 cumað tō ānre ylde on þām gemænelicum æriste, þeah ðe
 wē nū on myslicere ylde of þyssere worulde gewiton.

Þæt godspel cweð þæt Rachel bewéop hire cildra, and

¹ gýt C.

² so all.

³ gesycton B., gesicton R.

⁴ so all.

⁵ -árn C.

nolde bēon gefrēfrod, for ðan þe hī ne sind. Rachel hātte 135
 lācōbes wīf, ðæs hēahfæderes, and hēo getācnode Godes
 gelaðunge, þe bewēpð¹ hire gāstlican cild; ac hēo nele
 swā bēon gefrēfrod, þæt hī eft tō woruldlicum gecampe
 gehwyrfon þā þe æne mid sygefæstum dēaðe middangeard
 oferswiðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tō wuldorbēagienne 140
 mid Crīste.

Eornostlice ne brēac se ārlēasa Herōdes his cynerīces mid
 langsumere gesundfulnysse, ac būton yldinge him becōm sēo
 godcundlice wracu, þe hine mid mēnigfealdre yrmðe fordyde,
 and ēac geswutelode on hwilcum sūslum hē mōste æfter 145
 forðsiðe ēcelice cwylmian. Hine gelæhte unāsęcgendlic
 ādl: his lichama barn wiðūtan mid langsumere hētan, and
 hē eal innan samod forswæled wæs and tōborsten. Him
 wæs mętes micel lust, ac ðeah mid nānum ætum his gyfer-
 nysse gefyllan ne mihte. Hē hriðode, and egeslice hwēos, 150
 and angsumlice siccetunga tēah, swā þæt hé earfoðlice
 orðian mihte. Wætersēocnyss hine ofer ēode beneoðan þām
 gyrdle tō ðan swiðe þæt his gesceapu maðan² wēollon,
 and stincende āttor singāllice of ðām tōswollenum fōtum
 flēow. Unāberendlic gyhða oferēode ealne ðone lichaman, 155
 and ungelýfendlic tōblāwennys his innoð geswēncte. Him
 stōd stincende³ stēam of ðām mūðe, swā þæt earfoðlice ænig
 lāce him mihte genēalæcan. Fela ðæra lāca hé ācwealde:
 cwæð þæt hī hine gehælan mihton, and noldon. Hine ge-
 drehte singāl slæplēast, swā þæt hē þurh wacole niht būton 160
 slæpe ādrēah; and gif hé hwōn hnappode⁴, ðærrihte hine
 drehton nihtlice gedwimor⁵, swā þæt him ðæs slæpes of
 þuhte. Þā ðā hé mid swiðlicum luste his lifes gewilnode, þā
 hét hé hine fęrgan ofer ðā eá Iordanen, ðær þær wæron ge-
 hāfde hāte baðu, þe wæron hālwenðe gecwedene ādligendum 165

¹ bewypð C.² so all.³ stincende C.⁴ hnappode C.⁵ gedwimor C.

lichaman. Wearð þā ēac his læcum geðuht þæt hī on wlacum ele hine gebeðedon. Ac ðā ðā hé wæs on ðissere beðunge geléd, þā wearð se lichama eal tōslopen, swā þæt his ēagan wendon on gelicnyse sweltendra manna, and hé læg
 170 cwedelēas būtan andgite. Eft, ðā ðā hē cōm, þā hēt hē hine fērgan tō ðære byrig Hierichō.

Þā þā hē wearð his lifes orwēne, þā gelaðode hē him tō ealle ðā Iūdēiscan ealdras of gehwilcum burgum, and hēt hī on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tō his swustor
 175 Salomē and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát þæt ðis Iūdēisce folc micclum blissigan wile mīnes dēaðes; ac ic mæg habban ārwurðfulle lícðēnungu of hēofigendre mēnigu, gif gē willað mīnum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swā ricene swā ic gewíte ofslēað ealle ðās Iūdēiscan ealdras ðe ic on
 180 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne bēoð heora sibðlingas tō hēofunge genēadode, þā ðe wyllað mīnes forðsiðes fægñian.' Hē ðā his cęmpan tō ðām slęge genamode, and hēt heora ælcum fiftig scyllinga tō sceatte syllan, þæt hī heora handa fram ðām blōdes gyte ne wiðbrūdon. Þā ðā hé mid ormætre
 185 angsumnyse wæs gecwylmed, þā hēt hē his āgenne sunu Antspatrem ārlēaslice ācweþllan, tōēacan þām twām þe hé ær ācwealde. Æt nēxtan, ðā ðā hé gefrēdde his dēaðes nēalæcunge, þā hēt hē him his seax ārēcan tō scrēadigenne ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hētelice ðýde þæt him on
 190 ācwehte. Þyllic wæs Herōdes forðsið, þe mánfullice ymbe þæs heofenlican æpelinges tōcyme syrwe, and his efenealdan lytlingas unscaððige ārlēaslice ācwealde.

Efne ðā Godes engul, æfter Herōdes dēaðe, ætēowode Iōsepe on swefnum on Ēgypta-lande, þus cweðende: 'Árís
 195 and nim þæt cild and his mōder samod, and gewend on-gēan tō Israhēla-lande; sōðlice hī sind forðfarene, ðā ðe ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé ðā árás, swā swā se engul him bebēad, and fērode þæt cild mid þære mēder tō

Israhēla-lande. Þā gefrān Iōseph þæt Archelāus rixode on Iūdēa-lande æfter his fæder Herōde, and ne dorste his nēa-²⁰⁰ wiste genēalæcan. Þā wearð hē eft on swefne gemynegod þæt hē tō Galilēa gewende for ðan ðe se eard næs ealles swā gehēnde þām cyninge, þeah ðe hit his rice wære. Þæt cild ðā eardode on þære byrig þe is gehāten Nazarēth, þæt sēo witegung wære gefylled, þe cwæð þæt hē sceolde bēon²⁰⁵ Nazarēnisc geciged. Se engel cwæð tō Iōsepe: 'Þā sind forðfarene þe embe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid þām worde hē geswutelode þæt má ðæra Iūdēiscra ealdra embe Crīstes cwale smēadon; ac him getimode swiðe rihtlice þæt hí mid heora ārlēasan hlāforde ealle forwurdon.²¹⁰

Nelle we ðās race nā lęng tēon, þy lās ðe hit ēow æðrýt þince; ac biddað ēow þingunge æt þysum unscæððigum martyrūm. Hí sind ðā ðe Crīste folgiað on hwitum gyrlum swā hwider swā hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his ðrymm-²¹⁵ setle būtan ælcere gewęmmednyse, hæbbende heora palm-²¹⁵ twigu on handa, and singað þone niwan lofsang, þām Ælmihtigum tō wurðmynte, sē þe leofað and rixað ā būtan ende. Amen.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER ðan ðe Augustinus tō Ængla-lande becōm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Oswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelyfed swyþe on God. Sē fērde on his iūgoðe fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sáe, and þær sōna wearð gefullod,
5 and his gefēran samod þe mid him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Eadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cyningc, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan binnan twām gearum; and se Ceadwalla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode
10 æfter heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Oswold se ēadiga his yfelnyse ādwæscte. Oswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde, and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Oswold þā ārærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē tō
15 ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum: 'Uton feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hē ūs āhrēdde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile: God sylf wāt geara þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon þā ealle mid Oswolde
20 cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swā swā se

Eallwealdend heom uðe for Oswoldes gelēafan ; and alēdon heora fynd, þone mōdigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan ðe Oswold þær ārærde on wurðmynte 25 þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum manƿ fēoll on ise, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on beðde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid 30 beweaxen wæs, and se ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Oswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ænglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmaniscan worhtan, þær þær Oswold oferwann þone wæhrēowan cyningc. And þær wearð sippan 35 āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað á on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Oswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebigan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende 40 ðā tō Scotlande, þær se gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmēn þæt hī his bēnum getipodon, and him sumne lārēow sēndon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewéman ; and him wearð þæs getipod. Hī sēndon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidan gehāten. Sē wæs 45 mæres lifes manƿ on munuclicre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 50

Hwæt ðā Oswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī tō gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffula cyning

55 gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceopes bodunge mid bliþum mōde, and wæs his wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūþe Scyttisc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hraþe þā git. Se biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra
 60 land¹ gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lærde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and hālige rædinge, and iunge men~~n~~ tēah georne mid lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon
 65 sealmas leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac siððode on his fōtum, and munuclice leofode betwux ðām læwedan folce mid mycelre gesceādwisnysse and sōþum mægnum.

þā wearð se cynincg Ōswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and ēad-
 70 mōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterlice gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sáel þæt hī sæton ætgædere Ōswold and Aidan on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær man þām
 75 cyninge cynelice þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disc; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela þearfan sætan geond þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. þā sende se cyning sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,
 80 and hēt tōceorfan þone disc, and syllan þām þearfum heora ælcum his dæl, and man dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidanus se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swȳþran hand mid swiðlicre blysse, and clypode mid gelēafan, þus cweðende³ him tō: 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos gebletsode swȳðre hand.' And
 85 him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidanus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

¹ norhymbra lande.² ahrærde.³ cweðende.

Oswoldes cynerice wearð gerȳmed þā swȳðe, swā þæt
 fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and
 Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā se ælmihtiga God hī
 geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes gearnungum þe hine æfre 90
 wurðode. Hē ful-worhte on Eferwíc þæt ænlice mynster þe
 his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen¹ hæfde; and hē swanc for heo-
 fonan rice mid singalum gebedum swīpor þonne hē hogode
 hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwendlican gepincðu, þe
 hē hwōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine 95
 gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of
 sunnan ūpgange mid swȳðlicre on-bryrdnyse; and swā
 hwær swā hē wæs hē wurðode æfre God ūpawendum
 handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme- 100
 byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena² kyninge, Cynegyls
 gehāten, sē wæs ðā git hǣðen and eall Westseaxena land.
 Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde
 þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes
 willan gefrēman, and bodian þām hǣpenum þæs Hǣlendes 105
 naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnum landum. Þā
 becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hǣpen, and
 gebigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode
 tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffulla
 Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, 110
 and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednyse. Þā
 gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Ōswold, þām hālgan
 Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē
 þærbinan wunode Godes lof ārærende and gerihtlæcende
 þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē 115
 gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and his lic wearþ bebyrged on
 ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode

¹ begunnon.

² westseaxan.

tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdan-mynstre, þær man hine wurðað gyt.

120 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlisfullice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rices gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig gēara. Hit gewearð swā
125 be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge ær, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Penda ne cūðe be Crīste nān þing, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā git. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda begen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon
130 þā crīstenan, and þā hǣðenan genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. Þā geseah hē genēalæcan¹ his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt², and betæhte heora sǣwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sǣwlum!' Þā hēt se hǣpena
135 cyningc his hēafod of-āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō myrcelse.

Þā æfter Ōswoldes slēge fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and
140 his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnyse fērode tō Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmiþod, on Sancte Petres
145 mynstre binnan Bebban-byrig be þære sǣ strande, and lið þær swā ansund³ swā hē of-āslagen wæs. His brōþor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwén, and geāxode his bán, and gebrohte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermenn noldon for mēniscum

¹ genealecan.² sweolt.³ andsund.

gedwylde þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld 150
ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære licreſte. Hwæt þā God
geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic leoht
ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc
sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond
ealle þē scīre swīðe wundrigende. Ðā wurdon þā mynster- 155
men̄ micclum āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī
mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnyse underfōn, þone þe hī
ær forsōcon. Ðā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō
þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī upp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan gearnunge 160
fela mettrume men̄ fram mislicum copum. Þæt wæter þe
man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten
swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt wæter
underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon
āfligde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron 165
gedrehte. Ēac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen
men̄ nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon
on wætere wanhālum tō þicgenne, and hī wurdon gehælede
þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende man̄ fērde wið
þone feld; þā wearð his hors gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol 170
wealwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām
þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond þone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm
hit embe lang þær se cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte
fēoll, swā swā wē ær foresædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit
hreþode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and se hlāford þæs 175
fægnode. Se ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hé gemynt
hæfde. Ðā wæs þær ān mæden licgende on paralyſin²
laſge gebrocod. Hē began̄ þā tō geręccenne hū him on
rāde getimode, and mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære fore-
sædan stōwe. Hēo wēarð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc 180
ansund eallum limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā

¹ wealweode.

² paralyſyn.

hire hēafod, and bliðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of
 185 þām hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras bliðe æt þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post, and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man worhte þā micel fyr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā spear-
 190 can wundon wið þæs hrōfes¹ swyðe, oð þæt þæt hūs færlice eall on fyre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte āweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen² būton þām ānum poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: se post āna ætstōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swyðe wundrodon þæs hālgan weres
 195 geearnunga, þæt þæt fyr ne mihte þā moldan forbærnan. And manega mēn̄ siððan gesohton þone stęde heora hæle feccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce tō Írlande, and ēac sūp tō Franclande, swā swā sum mæsse-
 200 prēost be ānum mēn̄ sæde. Se prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Írlande gelæred, sē ne gýmde his lāre, and he lit-hwōn hogode embe his sǣwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebroht. Þā clypode hē
 205 þone prēost þe hit cýdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemne: ‘Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dædum, nū wolde ic gebētān, gif ic ābīdan moste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō gōdum þeawum, and mīn lif āwēndan eall tō Godes willan;
 210 and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sūm hālgā mē þingie tō þām Hælande Crīste. Nū is ūs gesæd þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē,

¹ rofes.² forburuon.

ic þē bidde.' Ðā sǣde se prēost him : ' Ic hæbbe of þām
 stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū ²¹⁵
 wurpest hál sōna.' Hwæt þā se mæsseprēost þæs mannes
 ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe,
 sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte,
 and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum ; and swā ²²⁰
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
 sceall nān mann āwægan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt þām æl-
 mihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þe læs þe hē sylf losige,
 gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð se hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān ²²⁵
 wundor nys þæt se hālga cynincg untrumnyse gehæle, nū
 he on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā
 þā hē hēr on life wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him
 bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þære ēcan
 worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft ²³⁰
 se hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē git cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes
 ænglas feredon Aidanes sāwle þæs hālgan bisceopes bliðe
 tō heofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gear-
 node. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebroht æfter
 manegum gēarum tō Myrcena-lande intō Glēawceastre ; and ²³⁵
 God þær geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer.
 Sȳ þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað
 ā tō worulde. Amen.

XVI.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æþelredi regis¹.' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), and the Cambridge MSS. CCC. S. 14 (C. I), and CCC. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H. which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige feardre* (106) for *manig fealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe

¹ This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

The last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with stars.

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðeos woruld is on ofste, and hit nēalæcð þām ende; and ðy hit is on worulde ā swā lęng swā wyrse, and swā hit sceal nýde for folces synnan fram, dæge tō dæge ær Antecristes tōcyme yfelian swyðe; and hūru hit wyrð þænne egeslic and grīmlīc wīde 5 on worulde¹.

Understandað ēac georne þæt deōfol þās þēode nū fela gēara dwēlode tō swyðe, and þæt lytle getrywða wæron mid mannum, þeah hī wel spæcan; and unrihta tō fela rīcsode on lande, and næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte 10 swā georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlīce man ihte yfel æfter oðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tō wīde gynd ealle þās ðēode. And wē ēac for ðām habað fela byrsta and bismra² gebiden; and gyf wē ænige bōte gebīdan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet 15 þonne wē ær ðison dydon. For ðām mid miclan earnun-

¹ C II adds here: þis wæs on Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht, fēower gēara fæce ær hē forðfærde. Gīme sē ðe wille hū hit þā wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

² bysmara H.

gan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, and mid swyðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode geræcan, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt
 20 wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal mycel bót nýde, and tō miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. And mycel is nýðþearf ēac manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne bæt þonne hē ær dyde, and Godes gerilta mid rihte
 25 gelæste.

On hǣðenum þēodum ne dearr man forhealdan lytel ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge: and wē forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme. And ne dearr man gewanian on hǣðenum þēodum
 30 inne ne ūte ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgoda broht bið and tō lācum betæht bið: and wē habbað Godes hūs inne and ūte clæne berýpte [ælcra gerisena].¹ And ēac syndan Godes þēowas mæþe and munde gewelhwār bedæilde; and sume men̄n secgað þæt gedwolgoda² þēnan
 35 ne dearr man misþēodan on ænige wisan mid hǣpenum lēodum, swā swā man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wide, þær Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan and Godes þēowas griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic secgge, þearf is þære bōte, for þām Godes
 40 gerihta wanedan tō lange innan þysan earde on æghwylcum ende, and folclaga wyrseadan ealles tō swyðe syððan Æadgār geændode, and hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wide, and Godes hūs syndon tō clæne berýpte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrýpte³ ælcra gerisena⁴, [and godcunde hādas
 45 wæron nū lange swiðe forsewene]⁵; and wydewan syndon wide fornýdde on unriht tō ceorle, and tō mænige foryrmde and gehýnede swyðe, and earne men̄n sindon sære beswicene

¹ from C I.² gedwolgoda H.³ berypte H.⁴ rysena H.⁵ from C I and C II; both read forsewene.

and hrēowlice besyrwde [ge æt frēme ge æt fōstre ge æt féo ge æt feore ealles tō gelōme,]¹ and üt of ðisan earde wīde ge-sealde swyðe unforworhte frēmdum tō gewælde, and cradolcild 50 geþēowode þurh wælrēowe unlaga for lytelre þyðe wīde gynd þās þēode; and frēorihht fornumene, and ðrælriht genęrwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frige męnn² ne mōtan wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran þār hī willað, ne ātēon heora āgen swā swā hī willað; ne þrælas ne mōton habban 55 þæt hī āgon on āgenan hwīlan mid earfeðan gewunnen, ne þæt þæt heom on Godes ēst gōde męnn geūðon, and tō ælmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwīlc ælmesriht þe man on Godes ēst scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan ælc man ę gelitlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðām 60 unriht is tō wīde mannum gemæne and unlaga lēofe,]³ and raðost⁴ is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe and lāra for-sewene; and ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne, and se byrst wyrð gemæne, þeah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God 65 gebeorge.

For ðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol and gesyne þæt wē ær þisan oftor bræcon þonne wē bēttan, and ðy is þisse þēode fela onsæge. Ne dohte hit nū lange⁵ inne ne ūte, ac wæs hęre and hunger, bryne and blōdgyte on 70 gewelhwylcon ęnde oft and gelōme; and ūs stalu and cwalu, strīc⁶ and steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hōl and hęte and rýpera rēaflāc dęrede swyðe þearle, and ūs ungylda swyðe gedrehton, and ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwæstma.

75

For þām on þisan earde wæs, swā hit þincan⁷ mæg, nū fela gēara unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwær mid

¹ from C I.

² m'.

³ from C II.

⁴ hrædest H.

⁵ lance H.

⁶ strīc C I.

⁷ þincon H.

mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesibb gesibbum þe mā þe
 frēmdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwilum bearn his āgenum
 80 fæder, ne brōðor oðrum. Ne ūre nānig his lif ne fadode swā
 swā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollice ne lāwede lahlice; ac
 worhtan lust ūs tō lage ealles tō gelōme, and nāðor ne
 hēoldon ne lāre ne lage Godes ne manna swā swā wē
 scoldan. Ne ānig wið oþerne getrēowlice þohte swā rihte
 85 swā hē scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and oðrum dērede
 wordes and dāde; and hūru unrihtlice [and unþegenlice]¹
 mæst ælc oþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlican onscytan and
 mid wrohtlācan: dō märe gyf hē mæge.

For þām hēr syn² on lande ungetrywða³ micle for Gode
 90 and for worulde, and ēac hēr syn² on earde on mistlice wisan
 hlāfordswican manege. And eaira mæst hlāfordswice sē bið
 on worulde þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswice and ful
 mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde þæt man his hlāford
 of life forræde oððon⁴ of lande lifigendne⁵ drife; and ægðer
 95 is geworden innan þissan earde. Eadwērd man forrædde
 and syððan ācwealde, and æfter þām forbærnde [and Æþelred
 man dræfde ūt of his earde]⁶. And godsibbas and god-
 bearn tō fela man forspilde wīde gynd þās þēode, tōēacan
 oðran ealles tō manegan þe man unscyldige forfór⁷ ealles
 100 tō wīde. And ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wīde forwurdan
 þurh þæt þe man sume men~~n~~ ær þām gelōgode swā man
 nā ne scolde, gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.
 And crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ūt of þisan⁸ earde
 nū ealle hwīle; and eal þæt is Gode lād, gelýfe sē ðe wille.
 105 * * * Eac wē witan [ful]⁹ georne hwær sēo yrmð gewearð
 þæt fæder gesealde [his]¹⁰ bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his
 mōdor, and brōðor sealde oþerne frēmdum tō gewealde ūt of

¹ from C II.² sind C II.³ ungetrywðe H.⁴ oððe C II.⁵ lifendum H.⁶ from C I.⁷ fórfór H.⁸ ðam H.⁹ from C I, II.¹⁰ from C II.

ðisse þēode ; and eal/ þæt syndon micle and egeslice dāda, understande sē ðe wille. And gyt hit is māre and ēac mænigfealdre ¹ þæt dēreð þisse þēode. Mænige syndan for- 110
sworene and swyðe forlogene, and weðd/ synd tōbrocene oft and gelōme ; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þēode þæt ūs Godes yrre hētelice on sit/, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.

And lā hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum? 115
Ðeah þræla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape, and of crīstendōme tō wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt wæpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle ; gyf þræl þæne þegen fullice āfyllle, licge ægyldre ealre his mægðe, and gyf se þegen þæne þræl þe hē ær ahte fullice āfyllle, gylde þe- 120
gengylde. Ful earhlice ² laga and scandlice nýdgyld þurh Godes yrre ūs syn gemæne, understande sē ðe cunne, and fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þēode oft and gelōme. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs hēre and hēte on gewelhwilcum ende oft and gelōme, and Ængle nū lange eal/ 125
sigelēase, and tō swyðe geyrgde ³ þurh Godes yrre, and flotmen~~n~~ swā strange þurh Godes gefafunge þæt oft on gefeohte ān fyseð ⁴ týne, [and twēgen oft twētig,] ⁵ and hwilum lās, hwilum má, eal/ for ūrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl þæne þegen þe ær wæs his hlāford cnyt/ swyðe fæste, and wyrceð 130
him tō þræle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðære yrmðe and wālā þære woruldscame þe nū habbað Ængle eal/ þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen sāmēn~~n~~ oððe þrý hwilum drīfað þā drāfe crīstenra manna fram sáe tō sáe ūt ðurh þās þēode gewēlede ⁶
tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost 135
ænige [scame] ⁷ cūðan, oððon wē woldan ā riht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft poliað wē gylðað

¹ manige fleardre H. ² earmlice H. ³ geyrwde H. ⁴ feseð H., fealleð C II, om. in the others. ⁵ from C II. ⁶ gewylede H., gewelede N., gewilede C II. ⁷ from C II.

mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scēndað: wē him gyldað sing-
 gāllice, and h̄y ūs h̄ynað dæghwāmlice. H̄y h̄ergiað and
 140 h̄y b̄ernað¹, r̄yþað and r̄ēafiað, and tō scipe lædað; and læ-
 hwæt is ænig oðer on eallum þām gelimpum b̄utan Godes
 yrre ofer þās þēode swutol and gesēne²?

Nis ēac nān wundor, þēah ūs mislimpe, for ðām wē
 witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara m̄enn nā ne rohton
 145 for oft hwæt h̄y worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð
 þes þēodscype, swā hit þincan mæg, swyðe forsyngod
 þurh m̄ænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh
 morðdæda and ðurh mándæda, þurh gitsunga and ðurh
 gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strūdunga, þurh man̄sylena³
 150 and ðurh h̄æðene⁴ unsida, þurh swicdōmas and ðurh searo-
 cræftas⁵, þurh lahbyrcas and ðurh æswicas, þurh m̄ægræsas
 and ðurh man̄slihtas, þurh h̄adbrycas and ðurh æwbrycas,
 þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice forligru. And ēac syndan
 wīde, swā wē ær cwædan, þurh āðbrycas and ðurh wēd-
 155 brycas and ðurh mistlice lēasunga forloren and forlogen
 mā þonne scolde, and frēolsbricas and fæstenbricas wīde
 geworhte oft and gelōme. And ēac h̄er syn on earde [Godes
 wiðersacan]⁶ apostatan ābroðene, and cyrichatan h̄etole, and
 lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, and oferhogan wīde
 160 godcundra rihtlaga and crīstenra þēawa, and hōcorwyrde
 dysige æghwær on þēode oftost on ðā þing þe Godes bodan
 bēodað, and swyðost on þā þing þe geornost tō Godes lage
 gebyriað mid rihte.

And þ̄y is nū geworden wīde and sīde tō ful yfelan
 165 gewunan þæt m̄enn swyðor scamað nū for gōddædan þonne
 for misdædan; for ðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōddæda

¹ hi h̄ergiað and heawað b̄endað and bismriað ripað &c. C II. ² swy-
 tolgesyne H. ³ m̄ans H. ⁴ h̄æþena H. ⁵ searacræftas H. ⁶ from
 C I and C II; C II inserts & before Godes; C I omits apostatan ābro-
 ðene.

hyrweð and gōdfyrhte lehtreð¹ ealles tō swyðe, and swyðost man tæleð and mid olle gegreþeð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. And ðurh þæt þe man swā dēð þæt man eal hyrweð þæt 170 man scolde herian, and tō forð lāðað² þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance and on undæde, swā þæt h̄ ne scamað ná, þeah h̄ syngian swyðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrca h̄ mid ealle; ac for idelan onscytan h̄ scamað þæt h̄ bētan heora 175 misdæda swā bēc tæcan, gelice þām dwæsan þe for heora pr̄ytan life³ nellað beorgan ær h̄ nā ne mágan, þeah h̄ eall willan.

Hēr syndan þurh synzlēawa, swā hit þincan mæg, sære gelēwede tō manege on earde. Hēr syndan, swā wē ær 180 sædon, mannslogan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan and mynsterhatan and hlāfordswican and æbere apostatan, and hēr syndan mánswaran and morðorwyrhtan, and hēr syndan hádbrecan and æwbrecan, and ðurh sibðlegeru and ðurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swyðe, and hēr syndan myl- 185 testran and bearnmyrðran and fūle forlegene hōringas manege, and hēr syndan wiccan and wælcerian⁴, and hēr syndan r̄yperas and rēaferas and woruldstrūderas and ðeofas and þeodscaðan and wēdlogan and wærlogan, and hrædest is tō cwepenne mána and misdæda ungerim ealra. 190

And þæs ūs ne scamað ná, ac þæs ūs scamað swyðe þæt wē bōte āginnan, swā swā bēc tæcan, and þæt is gesyne on þisse earman forsyngodan⁵ þeode. Ealā mycel magan manege gyt⁶ hēr-tōēacan ēaþe beðencan þæs ðe án man ne mihte on rædinge⁷ asmēagean hū earmlice hit gefaren is nū ealle hwile 195 wīde gynd þās ðeode. And smēage hūru georne gehwā

¹ leahtrað C. II. ² laþet H., laðet N., C II.; laðeð C I. ³ lewe all but C II, which has sare.

⁴ wælcyrian N.

⁵ forsyngodon H.

⁶ gyt H.

⁷ hrædinge H.

hine sylfne, and ðæs nā ne latige ealles tō lange; ac on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þī lās¹ wē ætgædere ealle for-
200 weorðan.

Ān þēodwita wæs on Brytta tīdum, Gildas hātte, sē āwrāt be heora misdædum, hū hī mid heora synnan swā oferlice swyðe God gegræmedon þæt hē lēt æt nȳhstan Ængla hēre heora eard gewinnan, and Brytta duguðe fordōn mid ealle.
205 And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hē sæde, þurh gelæredra regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh rīcra rēaflāc, and ðurh gītsunge wōhgestrēona, ðurh lēoda² unlaga, and ðurh wōhdōmas, ðurh bisceopa āsolcennesse and unsnotornesse, and ðurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sōðes geswugedan
210 ealles tō gelōme, and clumedan mid cēaflum þær hȳ scoldan clypian, ðurh fūlne ēac folces gælsan, and ðurh oferfylla and mænigfealde synna heora eard hȳ forworhton, and sylfe hī forwurdan.

Ac utan dōn swā us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcan; and
215 sōð is þæt ic seçege, wyrsan dæda wē witan mid Ænglum sume gewordene þonne wē mid Bryttan āhwār gehȳrdan; and ðȳ ūs is þearf micel þæt wē ūs beþeçcan, and wið God sylfne þingian georne. And utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte, and be suman dæle unriht [āscunian and]³ for-
220 lætan, and bētan swyðe georne þæt wē ær bræcan. Uton crēopan tō Crīste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelōme, and geearnian his mildse; and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and gelæstan swyðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā wē fulluht underfēngan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespe-
225 can wæron. And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian, and ūre inŋeðanc clānsian georne, and āð and wēdd wærlice healdan, and sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan

¹ þeases all but C II.² leode H., N.; omitted in the other two.³ from C II.

uncræftan, and utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm
 þe wē ealle tō sculan, and beorgan¹ ūs georne wið þone
 weallendan bryne helle wītes, and geearnian ūs þā mārða²³⁰
 and ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan
 on worulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

¹ beorhgan *H.*

XVII.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text of the first is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (I), with occasional readings from Tib. B. IV (II), Domit. A. VIII (III), and Bodl. Laud 636 (IV). In the second piece I have partly normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér on þissum gēare sende se¹ cyning and his² witan tō ðām hēre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and mętsunge behēton wið þām ðe hī hiora hęrgunge gewicon.

Hī hæfdon þā ofergán Ēastęngle and Ēastęxe and
5 Middelseęxe and Oxenafordscīre and Grantabrycgscīre³ and
Heortfordscīre and Buccingahāmscīre and Bēdanfordscīre⁴
and healfe Huntadūnscīre, and be sūpan Tęmese ealle Kęnt-
ingas and Sūðsęxe and Hæstingas and Sūðrige and Bearroc-
scīre and Hāmtūnscīre and micel on Wiltūnscīre.

10 Ealle þās ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man nolde him on⁵ tīman gafol bēodan oppe wið gefeohtan⁶; ac þonne hī mæst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam mon frið

¹ sé I.

² hīs I.

³ Grantabricscīre I, Grantabrycgscīre IV.

⁴ bedefordscīre I.

⁵ á tīman I, II, to IV.

⁶ géfeohtan I.

and grið wið hī. And nā þe læs for eallum þissum griðe
and gafole hī fērdon æghwider¹ floccmælum, and hēregodon
ūre earme folc, and hī rȳpton and slōgon. 15

And þā on ðissum gēare, betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ
and Sancte Michaēles mæssan, hī ymbſæton Cantwaraburh²,
and hī þær-intó cōmon þuruh syruwrencas, for ðan Ælfmær³
hī becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ær genērede æt⁴ his life.
And hī þær ðā genāman þone arcebiscop Ælfēah, and 20
Ælfweard cynges gerēfan, and Lēofwine⁵ abbod, and Godwine
biscop. And Ælfmær abbod hī lēton áweg. And hī ðær
genāmon inne ealle þá gehādodan menⁿ, and weras and
wif, (þæt wæs unāsęgendlic ænigum menⁿ hū micel þæs
folces wæs⁶) and on þære byrig syþþan wæron swá lange 25
swā hī woldon. And þá hī hæfdon þā buruh ealle ásmēade,
wēndon him þá tó scypan, and læddon þone arcebiscop
mid him.

Wæs ðā ræpling, sē ðe ær wæs hēafod Angelkynnes and
Cristendōmes. Þær man mihte ðá gesēon yrmðe þær 30
man oft ær geseah blisse on þære earman byrig, þanon ús⁷
cóm ærest Cristendōm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hī hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swā lange oð
þæne tīman þe⁸ hī hine gemartiredon.

1012. Hér on þissum gēare cōm Æadric ealdormann⁹ and 35
ealle þá yldestan witan gehādode¹⁰ and læwede Angelcynnes
tó Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Æastron (þá wæs Æasterdæg on
þām datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī ðær þā swá lange wæron
oþ þæt gafol eal/ gelæst¹⁰ wæs ofer ðā Æastron: þæt wæs
ęhta and fēowertig þūsend punda¹¹. 40

Ðá on þone Sæternes-dæg wearð þá se hēre swyðe ástyred
angēan þone biscop, for þām ðe hē nolde him nān feoh

¹ æghweder I.² cantwareburh I.³ ælfmær I.⁴ æt I.⁵ leofwine I.⁶ wæs I.⁷ om. in I.⁸ þe I.⁹ ealdorm' I.¹⁰ gē- I.¹¹ viii þusend punda III, IV.

behātan¹, ac² hé forbēad þæt man nān þing wið him syllan ne³ mōste; wæron hí ēac swýpe druncene, for ðām þær wæs
 45 broht wīn sūðan. Genāmon þā ðone biscop, læddon hine tō heora hūstinge on ðone Sunnan-æfen Octabas Pasce (þā wæs xiii kl. mai), and hine þær ðā bysmorlice ācwylmdon: ostorfedon mid bānum and mid hrypera hēafdum. And slōh hine ðā án hiora mid ānre eaxe yre⁴ on þæt hēafod þæt
 50 mid þām dynte hé nyper-āsāh, and his hālige blōd on þā eorðan fēol, and his hāligan sāwle tō Godes rīce āsēnde. And mon þone lichaman on⁵ mergen fērode tō Lundene, and þā bīscēopas Eadnōþ and Ælfhūn⁶ and sēo buruhwaru hine underfēngon mid ealre ārwurðnyse, and hine beby-
 55 rigdon on Sancte Pāules mynstre; and þær nū God sutelað þæs hālgan martires mihta.

Ðā þæt gafol gelæst wæs, and friðþas āsworene wæron, þā tōfērde se hēre wīde swā hē ær gegaderod wæs. Ðā bugon tō þām cyngre of ðām hēre fif and fēowertig scypa,
 60 and him behēton þæt hí woldon þysne eard healdan, and hé hí fēdan sceolde and scrydan⁷.

¹ behaten *I.*² ac *I.*³ né *I.*⁴ ere *II.*⁵ on *I.*⁶ ælfun *I.*⁷ scrydon *I.*

XVIII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And cōm þā Eustatius fram begeondan¹ sǣ sōna æfter þām biscope, and gewēnde tō ðām cyng, and spæc wið hine þæt þæt hē þā wolde, and gewēnde þā hāmweard. Þā hē cōm tō Cantwarabyrig ēast, þā snædde hē þær and his męnn, and tō Dofran gewēnde. Þā hē wæs sume mīla oððe mǣre 5 beheonan Dofran, þā dyde hē on his byrnan and his gefēran ealle, and fōron tō Dofran. Þā hī þider cōmon, þā woldon hī innian þær him sylfum gelicode. Þā cōm ān his manna, and wolde wīcian æt ānes bōndan hūse his unþances, and gewundode þone hūsbōndan, and se hūsbōnda ofslōh þone 10 oðerne. Ðā wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his gefēran uppon heora, and fērdon tō þām hūsbōndan, and ofslōgon hine binnan his āgenum heorðe; and węndon him þā ūp tō þære burge weard, and ofslōgon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðūtan mā þonne xx manna. And þā burhmęnn ofslōgon xix 15 męnn on oðre healde, and gewundedon þæt hī nyston hū fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid fēawum mannum, and gewēnde ongēan tō þām cyng, and cýdde be dǣle hū hī gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swýðe gram wið þā burhware. And ofsęnde se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intō 20

¹ geondan.

Cęnt mid unfriðe tō Dofran ; for þan Eustatius hæfde gecyðd þām cyngre þæt hit sceolde bēon māra gylt þære burhware þonne his : ac hit næs nā swā. And se eorl nolde nā geþwærian þære innfare, for þan him wæs lāð tō āmyrrenne
25 his āgenne folgað.

Ðā sęnde se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bēad him cuman tō Glēaweceastre nēh þære æfteran¹ Sancte Marie mæssan. Þā hæfdon þā Wēliscan męnn geworht ænne castel on Hērefordscire on Swegenes eorles folgoðe,
30 and worhton ælc þæra hearma² and bismera þæs cynges mannum þær ābūtan þe hī mihton. Ðā cōm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tōgædere æt Beofres³ stāne, and manig mann mid him, tō ðon þæt hī woldon faran tō heora cynehlāforde, and tō þām witum
35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wæron, þæt hī þæs cynges ræd hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witena, hū hī mihton þæs cynges bismere āwrecan and ealles þeodscipes. Ðā wæron þā Wēliscan męnn ætforan⁴ mid þām cyngre, and forwręgdon þā eorlas, þæt hī ne mōston cuman on his ēagena
40 gesihðe ; for ðan hī sędon þæt hī woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdōme. Wæs þær cumen Siward eorl, and Lēofric eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tō þām cyngre ; and wæs þām eorle Godwine and his sunum gecyðd þæt se cyng and þā męnn þe mid him wæron woldon rædan on
45 hī ; and hī trymedon hī fæstlice ongēan, þeah him lāð wære þæt hī ongēan heora cynehlāford standan sceoldan. Ðā geræddon þā witan on ægðre⁵ healfre þæt man ðā ælces yfeles geswác ; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne frēondscipe on ægðre healfre.

50 Ðā gerædde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceolde oðre siðe⁶ habban ealra witena⁷ gemōt on Lundene tō

¹ æftre.² -c.³ Byferes.⁴ tætforan.⁵ ægðer.⁶ siðan.⁷ gewitena.

hærfestes emnihte ; and hēt se cyning bannan út here, ægðer
 ge be sūðan Tēnese ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre bēst wæs.
 Ðā cwæð man Swegen eorl ūtlah, and stefnode man God-
 wine eorle and Harolde eorle tō þon gemōte swā hraðe swā 55
 hī hit gefaran mihton. Þā hī þider ūt cōmon, þā stefnde
 him man tō gemōte. Þā gyrnde hē griðes and gīsla, þæt
 hē mōste unswicen in tō gemōte cuman and út of gemōte.
 Ðā gyrnde se cyng ealra þæra þegna þe þā eorlas ær
 hæfdon ; and hī lēton hī ealle him tō handa. Þā sēnde se 60
 cyng eft tō him, and bēad him þæt hī cōmon mid xii mannum
 intō þæs cynges ræde. Þā gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and
 gīsla, þæt hē hine mōste betellan æt ælcum¹ þæra þinga þe
 him man on lēde. Þā wyrnde him man ðæra gīsla, and
 scēawode him man v nihta grið út of lande tō farenne. 65
 And gewēnde þā Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tō Bōsan-
 hām², and scufon út heora scipu, and gewēndon him
 begeondan sǣ, and gesohton Baldewines grið, and wunodon
 þær ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewēnde west tō
 Írlande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe. 70
 And sōna þæs þe þis wæs, þā forlēt se cyng þā hlǣfdigan,
 sēo wæs gehālgod him tō cwēne, and lēt niman of hire eall
 þæt hēo ahte on lande, and on golde, and on seolfre, and on
 eallum þingum, and betæhte hī his sweostor tō Hwerwylum.

¹ *zic.*² *Bosenham.*

XIX.

CHARMS.

[From Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, 1. 384 and 3. 53, and Wülcker's *Kleinere ags. dichtungen*.]

I.

Wið ymbe. Nim eorþan, oferweorp mid þīnre swīþran
handa under þīnum swīþran fēt, and cweð¹:

‘Fō ic under fōt; funde ic hit.

Hwæt, eorðe mæg wið ealra wihta, gehwilce,

and wið andan, and wið æminde,

and wið þā micelan mannes tungan.’

Forweorp² ofer grēot, þonne hī swirman, and cweð:

‘Sitte gē, sigewīf, sīgað tō eorþan!

næfre gē wilde tō wuda flēogan!

bēo gē swā gemindige mīnes gōdes

swā bið manna gehwilc mētes and ēpeles!’

II.

Wið færstice. Feferfuge³ and sēo rēade neþele, ðe þurh
ærn inu-wyrd, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wæran hȳ, lā hlūde, ðā hȳ ofer þone hlæw ridan,
wæran ðnmōde, ðā hȳ ofer land ridan

Scyld ðū ðē nū, [þæt] þū ðysne nið genesan mōte!

Ūt, lytel spere, gif hēr-inne sīe!

Stōd under ānde, under leohtum scylde,

¹ cwet.

² and wið on forweorp.

³ -fuge.

þær ðā mihtigan wif hyra mægen beræddon
 and h̄y gyllende gāras sændan;
 ic him oðerne gft wille sændan 10
 flēogende flāne forane tōgēanes:
 ūt, lytel spere, gif hit hēr-inne s̄y!
 Sæt smið s̄lōh seax lytel
 iserne¹ wund swiðe:
 ūt lytel spere, gif hēr-inne s̄y! 15
 Syx smiðas s̄ætan, wælspera worhtan:
 ūt, spere; næs inn, spere!
 gif hēr-inne s̄y isenes dæl
 hægtessan geweorc hit sceal gemyltan!
 Gif ðū wære on fell scoten, oððe wære on flæsc scoten, 20
 oððe wære on blōd scoten,
 oððe wære on lið scoten, næfre ne s̄y ðin lif atæsed!
 Gif hit wære ēsa gescot, oððe hit wære ylfa gescot,
 oððe hit wære hægtessan gescot, nū ic wille ðin helpan:
 þis ðē tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðē tō bōte ylfa gescotes,
 ðis ðē tō bōte hægtessan gescotes: ic ðin wille helpan.
 Flēo² on fyrghēafde³;
 hāl wes-tu! helpe ðin drihten!
 Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wætan.

¹ iserna.² fled.³ -hæfde.

XIX.

CHARMS.

[From Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, 1. 384 and 3. 53, and Wülcker's *Kleinere ags. dichtungen*.]

I.

Wið ymbe. Nim eorþan, oferweorp mid þīnre swīþran
handa under þīnum swīþran fēt, and cweð¹:

‘Fō ic under fōt; funde ic hit.

Hwæt, eorðe mæg wið ealra wihta, gehwilce,

and wið andan, and wið æminde,

and wið þā micelan mannes tungan.’

Forweorp² ofer grēot, þonne hī swirman, and cweð:

‘Sitte gē, sigewif, sīgað tō eorþan!

næfre gē wilde tō wuda flēogan!

bēo gē swā gemindige mīnes gōdes

swā bið manna gehwilc meþes and ēþeles!’

II.

Wið færstice. Feferfūge³ and sēo rēade neþele, ðe þurh
ærn inn-wyxd, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wæran h̄y, lā hlūde, ðā h̄y ofer þone hlæw ridan,

wæran ænmōde, ðā h̄y ofer land ridan

Scyld ðū ðē nū, [þæt] þū ðysne nīð genesan mōte! ;

Ūt, lytel spere, gif hēr-inne sīe!

Stōd under līnde, under leohtum scylde,

¹ cwet.

² and wið on forweorp.

³ -fuige.

þær ðā mihtigan wif hyra mægen beræddon
 and h̄y gyllende gāras sændan;
 ic him oðerne eft wille sændan 10
 flēogende flāne forane tōgēanes:
 ūt, lytel spere, gif hit hēr-inne s̄y!
 Sæt smið s̄lōh seax lytel
 iserne¹ wund swiðe:
 ūt lytel spere, gif hēr-inne s̄y! 15
 Syx smiðas s̄etan, wælspera worhtan:
 ūt, spere; næs inn, spere!
 gif hēr-inne s̄y isenes dæl
 hægtesan geweorc hit sceal gemyltan!
 Gif ðū wære on fell scoten, oððe wære on flāesc scoten, 20
 oððe wære on blōd scoten,
 oððe wære on lið scoten, næfre ne s̄y ðin lif ātæsed!
 Gif hit wære ēsa gescot, oððe hit wære ylfa gescot,
 oððe hit wære hægtesan gescot, nū ic wille ðin helpan:
 þis ðē tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðē tō bōte ylfa gescotes,
 ðis ðē tō bōte hægtesan gescotes: ic ðin wille helpan.
 Flēo² on fyrgehēafde³;
 hāl wes-tu! helpe ðin drihten!
 Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wētan.

¹ iserna.² fled.³ -hæfde.

XX.

BĒOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Bēowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōðgār, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall he and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of his men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Bēowulf, a thane of Hygelāc, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgār's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōðgār, who at night-fall leaves Bēowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Bēowulf's men, is attacked by him, and after losing an arm, which Bēowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins¹.

^{in b.} Sigon þā tō slāpe. Sum ¹ sære angeald ^{17. 18. 19. 20}
 æfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,
 sipðan goldsele Grendel warode, ^{in b. 1. 2}
 ʒnriht æfnde, oþ þæt gnde becwōm,

¹ The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

^{death} swylt æfter synnum. Ðæt gesýne wearþ, ^{resalt} 5

^{mid. know} wídcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt ^{avenge}

lifde æfter lāpum, lange þrāge, ^{time}

æfter gūðceare: Grēndles mōdor,

^{woman} ides āglācwif yrmþe gemunde, ^{remem. her}

sē þe wætereġesan wunian scolde, ^{had t} 10

cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāin¹ wearð

tō ecġbanan āngan brēþer,

^{ad. kin. an} fæderenmāge; hē þā fag gewāt,

^{wid.} mōrþre gemearcod manhrēam flēon,

^{deed} wēsten warode. Ðanon woc fela 15

ġeoscaftġasta; wæs þāra Grēndel sum,

^{perceiv. wale} Heorowearh hētelic, sē æt Heorote fand

wæccendne wer wīges bīdan, ^{avail}

þær him āglāca ætgrāpe wearð; ^{agg. avail}

hwæpre hē gemunde mægenes strēnge, 20

^{hope} ġinfæste² ġife, ðe him God sealde,

and¹ him tō Anwaldan ^{mercy} āre ġelyfde, ^{believed}

^{help} frōfre and fultum: ðy hē þone fēond oferwōm,

^{know} ġehnāgde helle ġast. Ðā hē hēan gewāt, ^{object}

^{de. de. de.} drēame ^{de. de. de.} bedæled ^{dwelling} dēapwíc sēon, ^{death} 25

manncynnes fēond, and his mōdor þā gyt

^{quest} ġifre and ġalġmōd ġeġān wolde

sorhfulne¹ sīð, suna ^{de. de. de.} dēað³ wrecan.

Cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hringdene

ġeond þæt sæld swæfun. Ðā ðær sōna wearð 30

^{remem.} eðhwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh ^{in. le. d.}

Grēndles mōdor; wæs se ^{le. d.} ġryre læssa

efne swā ^{le. d.} micle swā bið² mægþā cræft,

^{in. tw. s.} wiggryre wifes be wæpnedmēn, ^{in. tw. s.}

þonne heoru bunden, hamere ġepuren, 35

sweord swāte fāh swīn ofer helme

¹ camp.

² ġinfæste.

³ sunu þeod.

ƿegum dyhtig andweard scireð.

Dā wæs on healle heardƿeg togen, sweord ofer setlum, sidrand manig hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,

byrnan side, þe hine se ðrōga angeat. Hēo wæs on ðiste, wolde ƿit þanon

feore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs hraðe hēo æpelinga ānne hæfde

fæste befangen, þā hēo tō sƿenne gang; sē wæs Hrōþgāre hælepa lēofost

on gesiðes had be sām twēonum, rice rāndwiga, þone ðe hēo on blædfæstne ðeorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,

ac wæs oþer ær geteohhod æfter mǣpðungife mærum Gēate. Hrēam wearð in Heorote. Hēo under cūpe folme; cearu wæs geniwod, geworden in wicun: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til, þæt hie on ðā healfa ðicgan scoldon

frēonda frēorum. Dā wæs frōd cyning, hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde, syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne, þone ðeorestan ðeodne wisse.

Hraþe wæs tō ðūre Bēowulf fetod, sigorēadig sƿeg. Samod ærdæge eode eorla sum, æpele cempa self mid gesiðum, þær se snotera bād, hwæpre him Alwalda æfre wille

æfter wēaspelle wyrpe gefremman. Gang ðā æfter flōre mid his handscole (healwudu dynede) þæt hē þone wisan wordum nægde

æfter wēaspelle wyrpe gefremman. Gang ðā æfter flōre mid his handscole (healwudu dynede) þæt hē þone wisan wordum nægde

æfter wēaspelle wyrpe gefremman. Gang ðā æfter flōre mid his handscole (healwudu dynede) þæt hē þone wisan wordum nægde

1 þa.

2 aifwalda.

3 handscale.

4 huzgde.

asked
 frēan Ingwina: frægn gif him wære
 æfter nēodlaðe¹ niht getæse.^{pleasant} 70

cancelled
 Hrōðgār mæpelode, helm Scyldinga: *pleasur*
 'Ne frīn þū æfter sælum! Sorh is geniwod
 ⁊ Dēnigea lēodum. Dēad is Æschere,
 Frmenlāfes yldra brōþor,

cancelled
 mīn rúnwita and mīn rædbora, *advised* 75

cancelled
 eadlgestealla, ðonne wē on orlege wæ
heads
 hafelan wæredon, þonne hniton fēpan, *troops clashed*
ed. vs. 2. unigle
 eoferas cnysedan; swy[ic] scolde eorl wesan,
 [æðeling] ærgōd, swylc Æschere wæs!

cancelled
 Wearð him on Heorote tō handbanan *slayer* 80

wælgæst wæfre; x ic ne wát hwæder² *whither*

atol æse wlcans eftsiðas tēah,

fylle gefrægnod. Hēo þā fæhðe wræc, *avenged*

þe þū gystranniht Grēndel cwealdest

þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum, *grups* 85

for þan hē tō lange lēode mīne

wanode and wyrde. Hē æt wige gecrang *fell*

līfaldres scyldig, and nū oþer cwōm

mihdig mǣnscada, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,

ge feorr hafað fæhðe gestæled, *instituted* 90

þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monegum,

sē þe æfter sincgytan on sefan grēoteþ *wes*

hrēperbealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligeð, *has dead*

sēo³ þe ēow wel-hwylcra willna dohte. *waited*

Ic þæt lōndbūend, lēode mīne, 95

sele rædende secgan hýrde,

þæt hie gesawon swylce twegen

micle mearcstapan mōras healdan, *holders*

ellorgæstas: oðera oðer wæs,

þæs þe hie gewisslicost gewitan meahton, 100

neodlaðu. hwæper. ³ se.

^{women} idese onlic, ^{like} wæs¹ ^{unrelated} oðer earmsceapen
 on weres ^{form} wæstmum ^{track of evil} wræclastas træd, trod
^{except} nefne² hē wæs ^{mother} mǣra þonne ænig mann oðer,
^{was} þone on gēardagum Grēndel nēmdo[n]
^{land-holders} foldbūende; nō hīe fæder cunnon, 105
 hwæper hīm ænig wæs ær ācenned
^{secret} ðyrnra gāsta. Hīe ^{secret} ðygel lond
^{inhabited} warigeað, wulfhleopu, windige næssas, ^{headlands} heaðlende
^{to-morrow} frēcne ^{rough} fengelād, ðær ^{down} fyrgenstrēam ^{mountain streams} mīntan strēam
 under ^{river} næssas genipu ^{river} nīper gewiteð, ^{go} go 110
^{distance} flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feorr heonon
 milgearnarces, þæt se ^{more} mere standeð³,
^{ocean} ofer þæm ^{land} honglād ^{bride} hringe⁴ bearwas, ^{river} þone
 wudu wyrtrum fæst, wæter oferhelmað. ^{overhead} overhealdene
 Þær mæg nihta gehwæm ^{the wonder} niðwundor seon, 115
 fyr on ^{the} flōde. Nō þæs ^{was} frōd leofað ^{long} linc
 gumena ^{children} bearna, þæt þone ^{little} grund wite.
^{death} ðeah þe ^{the} hǣðstapa ^{the} hūndum geswenced, ^{afflicted} afflictes
^{to} heorot hornum trūm¹ ^{the} hokwudu sece,
^{to} feorran ^{the} geflymed, ær hē feorh seled, 120
 aldor on ^{the} oðre, ær hē inn wille
^{to} hafelan [^{the} hýdan]. Nis þæt ^{the} hēoru stōw: ^{pleasant} pleasant
^{the} þonon ^{the} yðgeblond ^{up} āstigeð ^{ness} ness
^{day} wonn tō wolcnum, þonne wind styrep ^{the} nīre
^{the} lād gewidru, oð þæt ^{the} lyft drysmap, ^{heaven} hearnes oðer
^{the} roderas ^{the} rēotað. Nū is se ^{the} ræd gelang ^{obtainable} 125
 eft æt þē anum. ^{the} Eard git ne ^{the} cōnst, ^{know} know
^{the} frēcne stōwe, ðær þū ^{the} findan miht
^{the} felasinnigne ^{the} sęcg: ^{the} sęc, gif þū ^{the} dyrre! ^{the} the
^{the} Ic þe þā ^{the} fāhðe ^{the} feo¹ lēanige, ^{the} reward
 ealdgestrēonum, swā ic ^{the} ær dyde,
 wundnum golde, gyf þū on ^{the} weg cymest.²

¹ oulicuzs.² nęfue.³ standeð.⁴ hrinde.

Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecgþēowes :

'Ne sorga, snōtor guma! ^{was} sēle bið æghwæm
þæt hē his frēond wrece þonne hē fela murne ; ^{manum} 135
ūre æghwylc ^{each} sceal ende gebīdan

worolde lifes ; wyrce sē þe mōte ^{strive for}
dōmes ^{glory} ær dēabe ! Þæt bið dryhtguman ^{warrior}
unlifendum ^{afterward} æfter sēlest. ^{best}

Åris, rīces ^{guardian} weard ; uton ^{man} rafe¹ fēran, 140

Grēndles māgan gang scēawigan! ^{look at}

Ic hit þē gehāte : nō hē on holm² losaþ, ^{escape}
ne on foldan ^{great} fæpm, ne on fyrgeholt, ^{mountain wood}
ne on sylenes ^{marsh} grund, ^{old} gá þær hē wille ;

ðys dōgor ^{day} þū ^{deed} geþyld hafa 145

wēana gehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō.'

Ahlēop þā se gōmela, Gode þancode,
mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se mann gespræc.

Þā wæs Hrōðgāre ^{was} hors gebæted, ^{wounded}

wicg ^{with wunden hair} wundenfeax. Wisa ^{was} fengel ^{king} 150

geatolic ^{warrior} gēngde³, gumfēpa stōp ^{went}

āndhæbbendra, Lāstas wæron

æfter waldswapum ^{along} wīde ^{with} gesyne, ^{for} for ^{wide}

gang ofer grundas : ^{dark} gēgnum ^{more} fōr ^{went}

ofer myrcan mōr, māgōpegna bær 155

þone sēlestan sāwollēasne, ^{leafless}

þāra þe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode. ^{walked over}

Oferode þā æþelinga bearn

steap ^{steep} stānhlōo, ^{past} sige nearwe, ^{warrior}

gēge ^{warrior} ānpāðas ; ^{one by one} uncūð gelād, ^{unknown} 160

neowle ^{low} næssas, nicorhūsa fela, ^{meas}

Hē, fēafa ^{warrior} sum, beforan gēngde ^{went}

wisra mōnna ^{held} wōng scēawian, ^{held}

oþ þæt hē færinga fyrgebēamas ^{warrior}

¹ hraþe.

² helm.

³ gende.

^{heavy} ofer hārne stān ^{learning} hleonian funde, 165
^{joyless} wynnlēasne wudu; wæter under stōd
^{blood-stained} drēorig and gedrēfed. ^{buried} Denum eallum wæs,
^{friends} winum Scyldinga, ^{gravely} weorce on mōde,
^{offerings} tō geþolianne ðegne mōnegum,
^{sworn} oncyð eorla gehwæm, syðþan ^{Escheres} Escheres 170
on þām holmclife hafelan mētton.
Flōd blōde wēol (^{folc} folc tō sægong) ^{looked at} looked at
hātan hēolfre. Horn stundum sōng ^{from time to time} from time to time
^{ready} fūsilic f[yrð]lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt;
gesāwon ðā æfter wætere ^{wyrms} wyrmcynnes fela, 175
^{strong} sellice sædracan ^{wells} sund cunnian, ^{exploring} exploring
^{also} swylce on ^{measles & dyes} mæsshleodum micras licgean,
ðā on ^{morning} underhmæl oft bewitigað ^{accomplish} accomplish
sorhfulne sīð on segrāde, ^{sea} sea
^{angry} wyrmas and ^{wild} wildeor; hīe on ^{away} weg hruron ^{fell} fell. 180
ðitere and gebōlgne, ^{around} ðearhtm ongēaton, ^{prevented} prevented
^{war} gūðhorn gatan. Sumne Gēata lēod ^{prince} prince
of fānbogan ^{feotes} feotes getwæfde, ^{separated from} separated from
^{life on the water} yōgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd
^{herestræl} herestræl hearda; hē on holme was 185
^{sunder} sundes þe sænra ^{of} ðe hyne ^{death} swylt fornam. ^{taken} taken
Hræpe wearð on yðum mid eofersprēotum ^{over years} over years
^{with force} heorohōcyhtum ^{hearde} hearde ^{afflicted} genearwod, afflicted
^{by force} niða gehnæged¹ and on mæss togen ^{drawn} drawn
^{wound} wundorlic wægborā; ^{weras} weras scēawedon 190
^{by force} gryreligne gist. Gyredē hine Bēowulf
^{armed} eorlgewædum, ^{nales} nalles for ealdre mearn; ^{could} could
^{with} scolde ^{hefebyrne} hefebyrne ^{hondum} hondum gebrōden, ^{women} women
sīð and searofah, ^{sund} sund cunnian, ^{try} try
^{was able} sēo ðe ðāncōfian ðeorgan cūpe, ^{was able} was able 195
þæt him hildegrāp ^{hefe} hrēpre ne mihte,
genæged.

^{pieces} corres ^{humble guest} inwitfeng, ^{anger} aldre gescēþōan;
 ac se ^{light} h^lwita ^{depth of the sea} helm hafelan wērede,
 sē þe ^{communion of the sea} meregrundas ^{visit} mēngan scolde,
 sēcan ^{old} sundgebland ^{adorned} since geweorðad, 200
^{uncompared} beþongen ^{shattered chains} frēawrāsum, swā hine fyrndagum ^{former days}
^{with} worhte ^{waves of hoars} wæpna smið, wundrum tēode,
^{strong} besette ^{sword} swinlicum, þæt hine syðþan nō
 orond ne beadomecas ^{small boat} ðitan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne ^{read} mætost ^{mighty} mægensfultuma, ^{help} 205
 þæt him on ^{read} þearfe ^{long} lāh ^{prayer} ðyle Hrōðgāres:
 wæs þām ^{hilted sword} hæltmēce Hrunting nama,
 þæt wæs ^{one} an foran ^{in front} ealdgestrēona: ^{old treasure}
^{had} ecg wæs ^{hilted blade} iren, ^{adorned} ætertānum fāh, ^{held}
^{hand} āfyrded ^{poison} heaposwate: ^{held} næfre hit æt ^{held} hilde ne swāc 210
^{and} manna ^{there was} ængum þara þe hit mid ^{hand} mundum bewand, ^{brandished}
^{held} sē ðe ^{dangerous journey} gryresioas ^{hilted} gegān dorste,
^{held} folcstede ^{hilted} fāra; næs þæt forma sið,
^{held} þæt hit ^{and} ellenweorc ^{perform} æfnan scolde.
^{held} Hūru ne gemunde ^{son} mago Ecgclāfes 215
^{strength} ealopes ^{strongest} cræftig, þæt hē ær ^{that which} gespræc
^{hand} wīne druncen, þā hē þæs ^{hand} wæpnes onlāh
 sēlran ^{word} sweordfrecan: selfa ne dorste
^{valer} under ^{summit} yða ^{summit} gewinn ^{read} aldre genēþan,
^{valer} drihtscype ^{superior} drēogan; þær hē ^{old} dōme forlēas, ^{last} 220
^{form} ellenmærdum. Ne wæs þām ^{old} ðorum swā,
 syðþan hē hine tō ^{prince} gūðe gegyred hæfde.
 Bēowulf maðelode, ^{earn} þearn Ecgþēowes:
 'Gepenc nū se ^{thank} mæra ^{earn} māga Healdenes,
^{earn} mottra ^{earn} fengel, nū ic eom ^{ready} siðes fūs, 225
 goldwine gumena, hwæt wit gēo spræcon:
 gif ic æt ^{held} þearfe ^{will not} þinre scolde
 aldre ^{will not} linnan, þæt ðū mē ^{will not} ā wære
 forðgewitenum on ^{will not} fæder stæle; ^{acc}

^{he} wes þū ^{præhtan} mundbora ^{hæmo} mīnum magoþegnum, 230
^{unreda} hōndgesellum, gif mec hild nime. ^{batu}
 Swylce þū ðā ^{læsse} mādmas, þe þū mē sealdest,
 Hrōðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend. ^{send}
 Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Gēata dryhten,
 gesēon sunu Hrēðles¹, þonne hē on þæt sinc starað,
 þæt ic gumcystum gōdne funde 236
 ðēaga bryttan, brēac þonne mōste.
 And þū Unferð² læt ealde lāfe,
 wrætlic wāgsweord, wīdcūðne mann,
 heardæg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge 240
 dōm gewyrce, oþðe mec ðēað nimeð.
 Æfter þæm wordum Wedergēata lēod
 ēfste mid gline, nālas andsware
 ðidan wolde; brimwylm onfēng
 hilderince. Ðā wæs hwil dæges, 245
 ær hē þone grundwong ongytan mehte.
 Sōna þæt onfunde, sē ðe flōða begong
 heorogifre behēold hund missera,
 grim and grædig, þæt þær gumena sum
 ælwihta eard ufan cunnode. 250
 Grāp þā tōgēanes, gūðrinc gefēng
 atolan clomum; nō þy ær in gescōd
 hālan lice; hring utan ymbbearh,
 þæt hēo þone fyrðhom ðurhfōn ne mihte,
 locene leoðosyrca lāpan fingrum. 255
 Bær þā sēo brimwylf³, þā hēo tō botme cōm,
 hringa þengel tō hofe sīnum,
 swā hē ne mihte nō (hē pēah⁴ mōdig wæs)
 wæpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra þæs fela
 swencte⁵ on sunde, sæðēor monig 260
 hildetuxum hēresyrca bræc,

¹ Hrædles.² hunferð.³ brimwyl.⁴ þæm.⁵ swecte.

ehton āglācan. Ðā se eorl ongeat,
 þæt hē [in] mōðsele nāt-hwylcum wæs,
 þær him nāenig wæter wihte ne sceþede,
 ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mehte 265
 færgripe flōdes; fýrleoht geseah,
 blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan.
 Ongeat þā se gōda grundwyrgegne,
 mērewif mihtig; mægenræs forgeaf
 hildebille, swēnge hond¹ ne ostēah, 270
 þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl āgōl
 grædig gūðlēoð. Ðā se gist onfand,
 þæt se beadolēoma bitan nolde,
 aldre sceþðan, ac sēo fcg geswāc
 ðeodne æt þearfe: ðolode ær fela 275
 hondgemōta, helm oft gescær,
 fægēs fyrðhrægl; Ðā wæs forma sið
 ðeorum mādme, þæt his dóm ālæg.
 Eft wæs ānræd, nālas glnes læt,
 mærdða gemyndig mæg Hygelāces²; 280
 wearp Ðā wundenmæl³ wrættum gebunden
 yre oretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
 sið and stýlēcg; strēnge getrūwode,
 mundgripe mægenes. Swā sceal mann dōn,
 þonne hē æt gūðe gegān þenceð 285
 longsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað.
 Gefēng þā be feaxe⁴ (nālas for fæhðe mearn)
 Gūðgēata lēod Grēndles mōdor;
 brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs,
 feorhgeniðlan, þæt hēo on flēt gebēah. 290
 Hēo him eft hrape andlēan⁵ forgeald
 grimman grāpum and him tōgēanes fēng:
 oferwearp þā wērigmōd wīgena strēngest,

¹ hord swenge. ² hylaces. ³ wundenmæl. ⁴ caxle. ⁵ handlean.

*f*ēpecęmpa, þæt hē on *f*ylle wearð.
 Ofsæt þā þone selegyst and hyre seax¹ getēah, 295
*br*ād, *br*únęcg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,
*ā*ngan eafteran. Him on eaxle læg
*br*ēostnęt brōden; þæt gebeah feore,
 wið ord and wið ęcge inngang forstōd.
 Hæfde ðā forstōd sunu ęcgpēowes 300
 under gynne grund, Gēata cęmpa,
 nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefręmede,
 hęrenęt hearde, and hālig God
 gewēold wįgsigor, witig Drihten;
 rodera Rædend hit on ryht gescēd 305
 ęðelice, sypðan hē ęft āstōd.
 Geseah ðā on searwum sigeēadig bill,
 eald sword eotenisc ęcgum pyhtig,
 wįgena weorðmynd: þæt [wæs] wæpna cyst,
 būton hit wæs mære ðonne ænig monn oðer 310
 tō beadulāce ætberan meahte,
 gód and geatolic giganta geweorc.
 Hē gefēng þā fetelhilt, freca Scyldinga,
 hrēoh and heorogrimm hringmæl gebrægd,
 aldres orwēna, yrringa slōh, 315
 þæt hire wið halse heard grāpode,
 bānhringas bræc, bill eal ðurhwōd
 fægne flæschoþman: hēo on flet geçrong;
 sword wæs swätig, secg weorce gefęh.
 Lixte se lēoma, leoht inne stōd, 320
 efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð
 rodores candel. Hē æfter reçede wlāt,
 hwearf þā be wealle, wæpen hafenade
 heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn,
 yrre and ānræd. Næs sēo ęcg fracod 325

¹ seaxe.

hilderince, ac hē hrape wolde
 Grēndle forgyldan gūðræsa fela
 ðara þe hē geworhte tō Westðenum
 oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,
 þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðganēatas 330
 slōh on sweofote, slæpende fræt
 folces Dēnigea fȳftȳne menⁿ
 and oðer swylc ūt oðferede,
 lādlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,
 rēpe cempa, tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah 335
 gūðwērigne Grēndel licgan,
 aldorlēasne, swā him ær gescōd
 hild æt Heorote; hrā wide sprong,
 syþðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrowade,
 heorosweng heardne, and hine þā hēafde becearf. 340
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas,
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,
 þæt wæs yðgeblond eall gemenged,
 brim blōde fāh; blōndenfeaxe
 gomele ymb gōdne on geador spræcon, 345
 þæt hīg þæs æðelinges gft ne wēndon,
 þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
 mārne þēoden; þā ðæs monige gewearð,
 þæt hine sēo ðrimwylf ābroten¹ hæfde.
 Ðā cōm nōn dæges; næss ofgēafon 350
 hwate Scildingas; gewāt him hām þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton²,
 mōdes sēoce, and on mēre staredon;
 wȳscton³ and ne wēndon þæt hie heora winedrihten
 selfne gesāwon. Ðā þæt sweord onganⁿ 355
 æfter heafoswāte hildegicelum
 wīgbill wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,

¹ abroeten.

² secan.

³ wiston.

þæt hit *eall* gemealt *ī*se gelīcost,
 ðonne forstes bēnd *F*æder onlæteð,
 onwindeð *w*ægrāpas¹, *sē* geweald hafað 360
*s*æla and *m*æla; þæt is *s*ōð *M*etod.
 Ne nōm hē in þæm *w*icum, *W*edergēata lēod,
*m*āðmæhta *m*ā, þēh hē þær *m*ōnige geseah,
 būton þone *h*afelan and þā *h*ilt sōmod,
 since fāge; *s*weord ær gemealt, 365
 forbarn *h*rōden *m*æl: wæs þæt *ð*lōd tō þæs hāt,
 ættren *g*llorgæst, *sē* þær-*i*nne swealt.
*S*ōna wæs on sunde *sē* þe ær æt sæcce gebād
*w*īghryre *w*rāðra, *w*æter ūp þurhdēaf;
 wæron *y*ðgebland *eall* gefælsod, 370
*ē*acne geardas², þā se *g*llorgāst
 oflēt *h*īfdagas and þās *l*ænan gesceaft.
 Cōm þā tō *l*ande *h*īdmanna helm
*s*wiðmōd *s*wymman, *s*ælāce gefeah,
*m*ægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him *m*id hæfde 375
*ē*odon him þā *t*ōgēanes, *G*ode þancodon,
*h*ryðlic þegna hēap, þeodnes gefēgon,
 þæs þe hī hyne gesundne gesēon mōston.
 ðā wæs of þæm *h*rōran *h*elm and byrne
 lungre *ā*lȳsed: *l*agu *d*rūsade, 380
*w*æter under *w*olcnum, *w*ældrēore fāg.
*F*erdon forð þonon *f*ēpelāstum
*f*erhpum *f*ægne, *f*oldweg *m*æton,
*c*ūpe stræte; *c*yningbalde *m*enŋ
 from þæm *h*olmclife *h*afelan bæron 385
*e*arfoðlice heora *æ*ghwæprum
*f*elamōdigra: *f*ēower scoldon
 on þæm *w*ælstēnge *w*eorcum gefērian
 tō þæm *g*oldsęle *G*rendles hēafod,

¹ wælrapas.² eardas.

oþ ðæt sæmninga tō sæle cōmon 390
 frōme fyrðhwate fēowertýne
 Gēata gongan; gumdryhten mid
 mōdig on gemonge meodowongas træd.
 Ðā cōm inn gān ealdor ðegna,
 dædcēne monn dōme géwurpad, 395
 hæle hildedēor, Hrōðgār grētan.
 Þā wæs be feaxe on flēt boren
 Grēndles hēafod, þær guman druncon,
 ggeslic for eorlum and þære idese mid;
 wliteseon wrætlic weras onsāwon. 400

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (*Alt-und Angel-sächsisches Lesebuch*, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anlāf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. It has been preserved only as printed by Hearne, to whom some of its errors may probably be ascribed.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

‘Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Anlāf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tō Stāne, and forhergedon þæt onūtan; and fōr þā þanon tō Sandwīc, and swā þanon tō Gipeswīc, and þæt eall oferēode, and swā tō Mældūne. And him þær cōm tōgēanes Byrhtnōð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeah; and hī þone ealdormann þær ofslōgon, and wælstōwe geweald ahton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tō bisceopes hauda.’

* * * brocen wurde. *Q*

‘ Hēt þā hyssa h̄wæne hors forlætan, *a*
 feorr āf̄ysan, and forð gangan, *B n c*
 hīcgan tō h̄andum, and hige¹ gōdum. *c*
 Ða² þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, *a*
 þæt se eorl nolde yrh̄o gepolian: *c*

¹ thige.

² þ.

hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne¹ flēogan
 hafoc wið þæs holttes, and tō þære hilde stōp;
 be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se criht nolde
 wācian æt þām w[i]ge, þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. 10
 Eac him wolde Eadric his ealdre gelæstan
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gefanc,
 þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, 15
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stēde healdan,
 and bæd þæt hyra randas² rihte hēoldon 20
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.
 Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 Þā stōd on stæðe, sildlice clypode 25
 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot abēad brimliþendra
 ærende³ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd:
 † Mē sēndon tō þē sāmenn snelle;
 hēton ðē secgan, þæt þū mōst sēndan raðe 30
 zēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow ðetere is
 † þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne⁴ wē swā hearde hilde⁵ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdap tō þām: v
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. 35
 Gyf þū þæt⁶ gerædest; þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þine lēoda lȳsan wille,
 ʒyllan sāmnum on hyra sylfra dōm

¹ leofre. ² randan. ³ ærende. ⁴ þon. ⁵ ..ulde. ⁶ þat.

feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, 40
on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.
Byrhtnoð maþelode, bord hafenode,
wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
yrre and ānræd, āgeaf him andsware :
 † *Gehyrst¹ þū, sælida, hwæt þis folc segeð?* 45
hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
ættrene² ord and ealde swurd,
þā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
sege þinum leodum miccle lāpre spell, 50
þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile gealgian³ ēpel þysne, &
Æpelredes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
hæþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð 55
þæt gē mid ūrum sceaattum tō scype gangon
unbefohtene, nū gē þus feorr hider
on ūrne eard inn becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan :
ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, 60
grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol⁴ syllon.
Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām eastæðe⁵ ealle stōdon.
Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum;
þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, 65
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þuhte,
hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron⁶
Hī þær Pantan strēam mid þrasse bestōdon,
Ēastseaxena ord, and se æschere;
ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum dērian, 70

¹ gehyrt. ² ættryne. ³ gealgean. ⁴ þe gofol. ⁵ eastæða. ⁶ beron.

būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 Se flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.

Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
 †wīgan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, 75
 cāfne mid his cynne, (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),
 þe ðone forman mann mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.

Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wīgan unforhte,
 †Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen: 80

þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fynd wēredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

Þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwor

† þæt hī þær bricgweardas ðitere fundon, 85
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas:
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lædan.

‡ Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālyfan landes tō fela lāþere ðeode. 90

Ongann ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):

'Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūþe; God āna wāt,
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.' 95

Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wāgon⁴,
 lidmen tō lande līnda⁵ bæron.

Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon 100
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan

¹ lūðe. ² upgangan. ³ pest. ⁴ wegon. ⁵ linde.

3. fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte¹ nēh a
 a-sir æt getohte; wæs sēo sid cumen a.
 þæt þær fæge menⁿ feallan sceoldon. 105
 Þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas² wundon,
 eorn æses georn; wæs on eorþan cyrm.
 Hi lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 †gegrundene gāras flēogan;
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, 110
 ðiter wæs se beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 Wund wearð³ Wulfmær, wælraeste gecēas,
 Byrhtnōðes mæg, hē mid ðillum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swiðe forhēawen. 115
 Þær wearð⁴ wīcingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
 swiðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, 120
 þām ðurpēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
 Swā stemnetton stiðhygende⁵
 hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
 on fægean menⁿ feorh gewinnan, 125
 wīgan mid wæpnum; wæl fēoll on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, sáhte hi Byrhtnōð,
 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
 þe on Deñon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
 Wōd þā wīges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, 130
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
 eode swā ānræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
 ægþer hyra ððrum yfeles hogode.
 Sende ðā se særinc sūþerne gār⁶

¹ fohte.² bremmas.³ weard.⁴ wærd.⁵ stiðhygende

þæt gewundod wearð wīgena hlāford; 135
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt se sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan,
 Gegremod wearð se gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
 wlanca ne wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan 140
 þurh ðæs hysse hals; hand wisode
 þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 Ðā hē oþerne oðstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund
 þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd 145
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þe bliþra:
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sæde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt 150
 þurh ðone æþelan Æþelredes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflice
 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær se gēonga; 155
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;
 ord inn gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þeoden ær þearle geræhte.
 Eode þū gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle,
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeccan¹, 160
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe²
 brād and brūnecg³, and on þā byrnan slōh:
 tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; 165
 feoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd:

¹ gefeccan.² sceðe.³ -eccg.

ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne meçe,
 wæpnes wealdan. Ðā gyt þæt word gecwæð
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: 170
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lęng fæste gestandan¹;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt * * *
 ‘Ic² þē³ þancige² ðēoda Waldend,
 ealra þæra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād:
 nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, 175
 þæt þū minum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē siðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid fripe fērian; ic eom frymdi tō þē,
 þæt hī hęlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.’ 180
 Ðā hine hēowon hæðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him ðigstōdon,
 †Ælfnōð and Wulmær bēgen lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon; 185
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame:
 Godric fram gūþe, and þone gōdan forlēt,
 þe hīm mænigne oft mearh³ gesealde;,
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe ahte his hlāford,
 on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190
 and his brōðru mid him bēgen ærndon⁴,
 Godrinc⁵ and Godwig, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
 ac węndon fram þām wige, and þone wudu sohton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, 195
 gyf hī þā gearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hæfde;
 swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,

¹ gestundan.² ge þance þe.³ mear.⁴ ærdon.⁵ godrine.

On þām mæpelstede¹, þā hē gemōt hæfde,
 þæt þær mōdiglice² manega spræcon, 200
 þe eft æt þearfe³ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æþelredes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁴ læg.
 Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, 205
 unearge mēnn efston georne:
 hī woldon þā ealle ððer twēga,
 lif forlætan⁵ oððe leofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 wīg|wintrum geong, wōrdum mælde, 210
 Ælswine þā cwæð, (hē on ellen spræc):
 ‘Gemunað þāra⁶ mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on þence beot āhōfon,
 hæled on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
 nū mæg cunnian hwā gēne sý. 215
 Ic wylle mīne æþelo eallum gecypan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcn miccles cynnes,
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdormann, woruldgesælig.
 Ne sceolōn mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwitan, 220
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wiile,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:
 hē wæs ægðer⁷ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 Þā hē forð eode, fæhðe gemunde, 225
 þæt hē mid orde ānne geræhte
 slotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongann þā winas manian,
 frýnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð eodon.

¹ mæpelstede.² modelice.³ þære.⁴ heorra.⁵ forlætan.⁶ gemunu þa.⁷ ægder.

Offa gemælde, æscholt āsceōc: 130
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tō þearfe: nū ūre þēoden lið,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
 þæt ūre æghwylc ðperne bylde
 wigan tō wige, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge 135
 habban and healdan, heardne meçe,
 gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni mann, þā hē on meare rād,
 on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; 140
 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 t̄scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his anginn,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne mann āflȳmde.’
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his līnde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām ðeorne oncwæð: 145
 ‘Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trymm, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mē embe Sturmere stēdefæste hæleð¹
 wordum æt witan, nū mīn wine gecranc, 150
 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām siðie,
 wēnde fram wige; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
 ord and īren.’ Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, ðaroð ācwēhte, 155
 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt ðeorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:
 ‘Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, ne for feore murnan.’
 þā hī forð ēodon, feores hī ne rohton; 160
 ongunnon þā hīredmēn heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon

¹ hæleð.

þæt hi mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fylf gewyrcean.
 Him se gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan; 265
 Hē was on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglāfes bearn, him was Æscferð nama:
 hē ne wandode nā æt þām wírglegan,
 ac hē fýsde forð flān geneahhe¹;
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tæse:
 tæfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde, 271
 þā hwile ðe hē wæpna wéaldan mōste.
 Ðā gyt on orde stōd Eadweard se lānga,
 géaro² and géornfull; gýlwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes. 275
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his bētera læg³:
 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sāmánum
 wúrðlice wræc⁴, ær hē on wæle læge.
 Swā dyde Eþeric, eþele gefera, 280
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer
 clufon celod bord, cēhe hi wæredon,
 bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. Ðā æt gūðe slōh 285
 Offa þone sælidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 and ðær Gaddes mæg grúnd gesohte:
 traðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē beotode ær wið his beahgífan, 290
 þæt hi sceoldon begen on burh ridan,
 hāle tō hāme, oððe on here crintgan⁵,
 on wælstōwe wúndum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende.

¹ genehe.² gearc.³ leg.⁴ wrec.⁵ crintgan.

Ðā wearð *bōrda* gebræc; *brimmenn* wōdon, 295
gūðe gegremode; *gār* oft þurhwōd
fæges feorhhūs. *Fōrð* þā¹ ēode *Wistān*,
 †*Þufstānes* sunu², wið þās secgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange³ hyra brēora bana,
 ær him *Wigelinēs* bearn on þām wæle læge. 300
 Þær wæs sið gemōt: siðdon fæste
wigan on gewinne, *wigend* cruncon,
wundum wērige; *wæl* fēol on eorþan.
Ōswold and *Ealdwold* ealle hwīle,
þegen þā gebrōþru, *beornas* trymedon, 305
 hyra *winemāgas* wordon bædon
 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna neotan.
Byrhtwold mapelode, *bord* hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, 310
 hē ful baldlice *beornas* lārde:
 ‘*Hige* sceal þe heardra, *heorte* þe cēnre,
mōd sceal þe mære, þe ure mægen lyllað.
 hēr lið ure ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian 315
 sē ðe nū fram þis wigplegan wendan þenceð.
 Ic eom frōd feores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā tēofan menⁿ licgan þence.’
 Swā hī *Æpelgāres* bearn ealle bylde 320
Godric tō gūþe: oft hē gār forlēt
wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
hēow and *hynde*, oð⁴ þæt hē on hilde gecranc;
 næs þæt nā se *Godric* þe ðā gūðe forbēah. 325

*

*

*

*

¹ forða.² suna.³ geþrang.⁴ od.

XXII.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

It has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Sievers has shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the Hēliand (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically Old Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se *Allwalda* *engelcynna*,
þurh *handmægen*, *hālig Drihten*,
ſēne getrymede, þæm hē *ge/rūwode* wel
þæt hīe his *gīongorscipe* *fullgān*¹ wolden,
wyrcean his *willan*; for þon hē him *gewitt* forgeaf 5
and mid his *handum* *gesceōp*, *hālig Drihten*.
Geſett hæfde hē hīe swā *geſæliglice*; ænne hæfde hē swā
swiðne *geworhtne*,
swā *mihtigne* on his *mōdgeþohte*; hē lēt hine swā *micles*
wealdan,
hēhstne tō him on *heofona rīce*; hæfde hē hine swā *hwitne*
geworhtne;
swā *wynlic* wæs his *wæstm* on *heofonum*, þæt him cōm
frōm weroda *Drihtne*: 10
geſic wæs hē þām *leohtum steorrum*. *Lof* sceolde hē
Drihtnes *wyrcean*,

¹ *fylligan*.

dýran sceolde hē his *drēamas* on heofonum, and sceolde
his *Drihtne* þancian

þæs *lēanes* þe hē him on þām *leohte* gescērede: þonne
lēte hē his hine *lange* wealdan;

ac hē *āwēnde* hit him *tō wýrsan* þinge, onganⁿ him *winn*
ūp-āhebban

wið þone *hēhstan* *heofnes* *Waldend*, þe siteð on þām
hālgan stōle. 15

Dēore was hē *Drihtne* *ūrum*¹; ne mihte him *bedýrned*
weorðan

þæt his *ęngyl* onganⁿ *ofermōd* wasan,
āhōf hine wið his *hearran*, sohte *hętespræce*,

gylpword onġēan, nolde *Gode* þēowian:

cwæð þæt his *lic* wære *leoht* and *scēne*, 20

hwit and *hīowbeorht*: ne meahste hē æt his *hige* findan

þæt hē *Gode* wolde *gēongerdōme*,

þēodne þēowian; þuhte him sylfum

þæt hē *mægyn* and *cræft* *māran* hæfde

þonne se *hāлга* *God* *habban* mihte, 25

*folcgestealna*². *Feala* worda gespæc

se *ęngel* *ofermōdes*: þohte þurh his *ānes* *cræft*

hū hē him *stręnglicran* *stōl* geworhte,

*hēarran*³ on *heofonum*; cwæð þæt hine his *hige* spēone

þæt hē *west* and *norð* *wyrcean* ongunne, 30

trymede *geřimbro*; cwæð him *twēo* þuhte

þæt hē *Gode* wolde *gēongra* weorðan:

‘*Hwæt* sceal ic *winnan*?’ cwæð hē. ‘*Nis* me *wiht*⁴ þearf

hearran *tō habbanne*: ic mæg mid *handum* swā *fela*

wundra *gewyrcean*; ic hæbbe *geweald* micel 35

tō gyrwanne *gōdlecran* *stōl*,

hēarran on *heofne*. *Hwý* sceal ic æfter his *hyldo* ðēowian,

¹ corrected from ure by a different hand.

² folcgestælna.

³ heahran, altered from heanoran (?).

⁴ wihtæ.

būgan him swilces gēongordōmes? ic mæg wesan God
swā hē.

Bigstandað mē *strange* genēatas, þā ne willað mē æt þām
strīde geswīcan,

hælepas heardmōde: hie habbað mē tō hearran gecorene, 40
rōfe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man *ræd* geþencean,
fōn mid swilcum folcgesteallan, *Frynd* synd hie mīne
georne,

holde on hyra *hygescaftum*, ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,
rædan on þis *rice*; swā mē þæt *riht* ne þinceð,

þæt ic *ðleccan* *ðwiht* þurfe 45

Gode æfter gōde ænegum: ne wille ic lęng his gēongra
wurþan.'

þā hit se *Allwalda* *eall* gehyrde,

þæt his *ęngyl* ongann *ofermēde* micel

āhębban wið his *Hearran*, and spræc *hēalīc* word

dollice wið *Drihten* sinne: sceolde hē þā *dæd* ongyldan, 50

worc þæs *gewinnes* gedælan, and sceolde his *wīte* habban,

ealra *morðra* *mæst*: swā *dēð* *mōnna* gehwīlc,

þe wið his *Waldend* *winnan* ongyrneð

mid *māne* wið þone *mæran* *Drihten*. þā wearð se *Mih-*
tiga gebolgen,

hēhsta *heofones* *Waldend*, wearp hine of þan *hēan* stōle. 55

Hęte hæfde hē æt his *Hearran* *gewunnen*, *hyldo* hæfde

[hē] his ferlorene,

gram wearð him se *gōda* on his mōde: for þon hē sce-
olde *grund* gesēcean

heardes *hellewītes*, þæs þe hē wann wið *heofnes* *Waldend*.

Acwæð hine þā fram his *hyldo* and hine on *helle* wearp;

on þā *dēopan* *dala*, þær hē tō *dēofle* wearð, 60

se *fēond* mid his *gefērum* eallum: *fēollon* þā¹ of *heofnum*

þurh [swā] lōnge swā *þrēo* niht and *dagas*

¹ þa ufon.

XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

las *u*fon¹ on helle, and hēo *e*alle forsceōp
 1 tō *d*ēoflum; for þon þe² hēo his *d*æd and word
 weorðian, for þon hēo on *w*yrse leoht 65
 eorðan neoðan ælmihtig³ God
 igelēase on þā sweartan helle.
 ebbað hēo on æfyn ungemet lange
 eōnda gehwilt fȳr ednēowe,
 cymð on *u*htan ēasterne wind, 70
 yrnum cald; symble fȳr oððe gār,
 eard gewinc⁴ habban sceoldon:
 man hit him tō wīte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,
 1 sīðe fylde helle
 im andsacum. Hēoldon englas forð 75
 rices hēhðe, þe ær Godes hylde gelæston.
 þā oðre fȳnd on þām fȳre, þe ær swā feala
 hæfdon
 es wið heora Waldend; wīte þoliað
 heaðowelm helle tōmiddles
 and brāde ligas, swilce ēac þā ðiteran rēcas, 80
 and þȳstro, for þon hie þegnscipe
 forgȳmdon: hie hyra gāl beswāc,
 oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
 weorþian; hæfdon wīte micel,
 þā befeallene fȳre tō botme 85
 hātan helle⁵ þurh hygelēaste
 urh ofermetto: sohton oþer land,
 æs leohtes lēas and wæs līges full,
 fæc micel. Fȳnd ongēaton
 e hæfdon gewrixled wīta unrīm 90
 eora miclan mōd and þurh miht Godes,
 urh ofermetto ealra swiðost.

1 of heofnum.

² ællm.

³ he; comes after the second for *þ*on in

⁴ gewrinc.

⁵ hell.

II.

Þā spræc se ofermōda cyning, þe ær wæs engla scýnost,
 hwitost on heofne and his Hearran lēof,
 Drihtne dýre, oð hie tō dole wurdon, 95
 þæt him for gālscipe God sylfa wearð
 mihtig on mōde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðor¹ innan,
 niðer on þæt niobēdd, and sceōp him naman siððan,
 cwæð² se hēhsta hātan sceolde
 Satan siððan, hēt hine þære sweartan helle 100
 grundes gýman, nalles wið God winnan³.
 Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
 sē ðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 gieman þæs grundes— wæs ær Godes engel
 hwit on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspēon 105
 and his ofermetto ealra swiðost,
 þæt hē ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 word wurðian. Wēoll him oninnan
 hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him ūtan
 wrāðlic wite; he þā worde cwæð: 110
 ‘Is þes⁴ ænga styde ungelic swiðe
 þām oðrum þe wē ær cūðon,
 hēan on⁵ heofonrice, þe mē mīn hearra onlāg,
 þeah wē hine for þām Allwaldan āgan ne mōston,
 rōmigan ūres rices. Næfð hē þeah riht gedōn 115
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befællend fýre tō botme,
 helle þære hātan, heofonrice benumen,
 hafað hit gemearcod mid monncynne
 tō gesettanne. Þæt mē is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adām seal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, 120
 mīnne stronglican stōl behealdan,

¹ morðer. ² þæt inserted by another hand. ³ first n corr. from d.

⁴ e corr. from æ.

⁵ added by diff. hand.

wesan him on wynne, and wē þis wīte þolien,
hearm on þisse helle. Wā lā ahte ic mīnra handa geweald,
and mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þys werode . . . 125
ac licgað mē ymbe irenþenda,
rīdeð racentan sāl. Ic eom rīces lēas :
habbað mē swā hearde helle clōmmas,
fæste befangen. Hēr is fȳr micel
ufan and neoðone: ic ā ne geseah 130
lāðran landscipe; līg ne āswāmað
hāt ofer helle. Mē hafað¹ hringa gespong,
slīðhearda sāl sīðes āmyrred,
āfyrred mē mīn fēðe, fēt synt gebundene,
handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora 135
wegas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mē ymbūtan²
heardes irenes hāte geslægene
grindlas grēate: mid þȳ mē God hafað 139
gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne hige cūðe
and þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
þæt sceolde unc Adāme ȳfele gewurðan
ymb þæt heofonrice, þær ic ahte mīnra handa geweald.
Ac ðoliaþ wē nū þrēa on helle, þæt syndon þȳstro and hāto,
grimme, grundlēase; hafað ūs God sylfa 145
forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne mæg
ænige synne gestælan,
þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefrēmedon, hē hæfð ūs
þēah þæs leohtes bescyrede,
beworpen on ealra wīta mæste: ne magon wē þæs wrace
gefrēmman,
gelēanian him mid lāðes wihte þæt hē ūs hafað þæs leohtes
bescyrede.

¹ habbað.² corr. from ymbe.

Hē hæfð nū gemearcod āne middangeard, þær hē hæfð
mōnn geworhtne 150

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þām hē wile ȝft gesetton
 heofona rīce mid hlūttrum sāulum. Wē þæs sculon hycgan
 georne,

þæt wē on Adāme, gif wē æfre mægen,
 and on his eafrum swā some andan gebētan,
 onwēndan him þær willan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen wihte
 āþencan. 155

Ne gelyfe ic mē nū þæs leohtes furðor, þæs þe hē him
 þenceð lange nīotan,

þæs eades mid his ȝngla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on
 aldre gewinnan,

þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwæcen. Uton oðwēndan
 hit nū mōnna bearnum,

þæt heofonrice, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn þæt
 hīe his hlydo forlæten,

þæt hīe þæt onwēndon, þæt hē mid his worde bebēad:
 þonne wyrð¹ hē him wrāð on mōde, 160

āhwæt hīe frōm his hlydo; þonne sculon hīe þās helle
 sēcan

and þās grimman grundas: þonne mōton wē hīe ūs tō
 ȝiongnum habban,

fira bearn on þissum fæstum clōmmum². Onginnað nū
 ymb þā fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ænegum þegne þeodenmādmās
 ȝeāra forgēafe, þenden wē on þan ȝōdan rīce 165

ȝesælige sæton, and hæfdon ūre setla gewæld,
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tīd lēanum ne meakte

mīne ȝife ȝyldan, gif his ȝīen wolde

mīnra þegna hwilc ȝeþāfa wurðan,

þæt hē ūp heonon ūte mihte 170

¹ weorð.

² clomme.

cuman þurh þās clūstro and hæfde cræft mid him,
 þæt hē mid feðerhōman¹ flēogan meahthe,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stōndað
 Adām and Ewe on eorðrice
 mid welan bezunden, and wē synd āworpene hider 175
 on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hie Drihtne synt
 wurðran micle and mōton him þone welan āgan,
 þe wē on heofonrice habban sceoldon,
 rice mid rihte: is se ræd gescyred
 mōnna cynne. Þæt mē is on mīnum mōde swā sār, 180
 on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hie heofonrice
 āgan tō aldre! Gif hit ēower ænig mæge
 gewendan mid wihte, þæt hie word Godes,
 lāre forlæten, sōna hie him þe lāðran bēoð:
 gif hie brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hē him ābolgen
 wurðeþ; 185
 siððan bið him se wela onwēnded and wyrð him wīte
 gegearwod²,
 sum heard hearmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
 hū gē hi beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte³ mæg
 rēstan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rice losað.
 Sē þe þæt gelæsteð, him bið lēan gearo 190
 æfter tō aldre þæs wē hēr-inne māgon
 on þyssum fyre forð frēmena gewinnan:
 sittan læte ic hine wið mē sylfne swā hwā swā þæt seġgan
 cymeð
 on þās hātan helle, þæt hie Heofoncyniges
 unwurðlice wordum and dædum 195
 lāre * *

¹ first e corr. from æ.

² corr. from gegarwod by a diff. hand.

³ sefte.

XXIII.

JUDITH.

OF this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * * *twēode gifena*

in ðys ginnan grunde; hēo ðār þā gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt ðām mæran þēodne, þā hēo ahte mæste þearfe
hyldo þæs hēhstan Dēman, þæt hē hie wið þæs hēhstan
brōgan

gefriðode, *frymða Waldend*; hyre çæs *Fæder on roderum* 5
forhtmōd siðe gefrēmede, þe hēo ahte trumne gelēafan
ā tō ðām Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic ðā Olofernus ¹
wínhātan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum þrymlic
girwan ūp swæsendo: tō ðām hēt se gumena baldor
ealle ðā yldestan ðegnas: hie ðæt ofstum miclum 10
ræfndon rōndwiggende, cōmon tō ðām rīcan þēodne

¹ *Holofernus throughout.*

*f*eran folces ræswan. Þæt wæs þȳ fēorðan dōgore
 þæs ðe Iūdith hyne glēaw on geðonce,
 ides ælfscinu, ærest gesohte.

X.

Hie ðā tō ðām sȳmble¹ sittan ēodon, 15
*w*lance tō *w*ingedrince, ealle his *w*ēagesiðas,
*b*ealde *b*yrnwiggende. Þær wæron ðollan stēape
*b*oren æfter ðencum gelōme, swylce ēac ðūnan and orcas
*f*ulle *f*lēt/sittendum: hie þæt *f*æge þægon²
*r*ōfe *r*ondwiggende, þēah ðæs se *r*īca ne wēnde, 20
*g*gesful *e*orla dryhten. Ðā wearð *O*lofernus,
*g*oldwine *g*umena, on *g*ytesālum;
*h*lōh and *h*lȳdde, *h*lynede and *d*ynede,
 þæt mihten *f*ira bearn *f*eorran gehȳran,
 hū se *s*lōmōda *s*tyrmdē and *g*ylede, 25
*m*ōdig and *m*edugāl *m*anode geneahhe
 ðencsittende þæt hī gebærdon wel.
 Swā se *i*nwidda ofer *e*alne dæg
*d*ryhtguman sīne *d*rēncte mid wīne,
*s*wiðmōd sinces brytta, eð þæt hie on *s*wīman lāgon, 30
 oferdrēncte his *d*uguðe ealle, swylce hie wæron *d*ēaðe
 geslēgene,
 āgotene *g*ōda gehwylces. Swā hēt se *g*umena baldor³
*f*ylgan *f*lēt/sittendum, oð þæt *f*ira bearnum
 nēalæhte niht sēo þȳstre. Hēt ðā *m*īða geblonden
 þā *e*adigan mægð⁴ oðstum fetigan 35
 tō his ðēddrēste ðēagum gehlæste,
*h*ringum geħrodene. Hie *h*raðe fremedon
*a*mbyhtscealcas⁴, swā him heora *e*aldor bebēad,
*b*yrnwīgena ðrego: ðearhtme stōpon

¹ symle.² þegon.³ aldor, with erasure before the a.⁴ anb.

tō þām gysterne, þær hīe Iūdithe¹ 40
fundon ferhðglēawe, and ðā frōmlīce
līndwiggende lēadan ongunnon
þā torhtan mægð tō træfe þām hēan,
þær se rīca hyne rēste on symbel,
nihtes inne, Nergende lāð 45
Olofernus. Þær wæs eallgylden
flēohnēt fæger ymbe² þæs folctogan
bēdd āhongen, þæt se bealofulla
mihte wlitan þurh, wīgena baldor,
on æghwylcne þe ðær-inne cōm 50
hæleða bearna, and on hyne nænig
mōnna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne
mīðe rōfra him þe nēar hēte
rīca tō rūne gegangan. Hīe ðā on rēste gebrohton
snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon þā sweorcendferhðe³ 55
hæleð heora hearran cýðan þæt wæs sēo hālige mēowle
gebroht on his būrgetelde. Þā wearð se brēma on mōde
blīðe burga ealdor, þohte ðā beorhtan idese
mid wīdle and mid wōmme besmītan; ne wolde þæt
wuldres Dēma,
geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs þīnges gestýrde, 60
Dryhten, dūgeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda,
gālferhð gumena ðrēate
bealofull his bēddes nēosan, þær hē sceolde his blāed
forlēosan
ædre binnan ānre nihte; hæfde ðā his gnde gebidenne
on eorðan unswæslīcne, swylcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
bearlmōd þēoden gumena, þenden hē on ðysse worulde
wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā druncen
se rīca on his rēste middan, swā he nyste ræda nānne
on gewitlocan; wīggend stōpon

¹ indithðe.² and ymbe.³ ste[rced]ferhðe.

ūt of ðām inne oīstum miclum, 70
 weras wīnsade, þe ðone wærlogan,
 læðne læodhatan, læddon tō þeðde
 nēhstan siðe. Þā wæs Nergendes
 þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig
 hū hēo þone atolan eadost mihte 75
 ealdre benæman ær se unsýfra,
 wopmfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc,
 Scyppendes mægð, scearpne meçe,
 scūrum heardne, and of scēaðe ābræd
 swiðran folme; ongann ðā swegles Weard 80
 be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
 woruldbūendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
 ‘Ic ðē frymða God, and frōfre Gæst,
 Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle
 miltse þinre mē þearfendre, 85
 ðrynesse ðrymm. Dearle ys mē nū ðā
 heorte¹ onhæted and hige gēomor,
 swyðe mid sorgum gedrefed; forgif mē, swegles Ealdor,
 sigor and sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þys sweorde mōte
 gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mīnra
 gesynta, 90
 þearlmōd þēoden gumena: nahte ic þinre næfre
 miltse þon māran þearfe: gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
 torhtmōd fīres brytta, þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,
 hāte on hrēðre mīnum.’ Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma
 ædre mid glne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne 95
 hēr-būendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
 mid ræde and mid rihte gelēafan. Þā wearð hyre rūme
 on mōde,
 hāligre hyht geniwod; genam ðā þone hæðenan mannan
 fæste be feaxe sīnum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre weard

¹ heorte ys.

ðysmerlice, and þone ðealofullan 100
 listum ālēde, lāðne mannan,
 swā hēo ðæs unlædan ðaðost mihte,
 wel gezewaldan. Slōh ðā wundenlocc
 þone fēondsceaðan fāgum meçe
 hęteþoncolne, þæt hēo healfne forcearf 105
 þone sweoran him, þæt hē on swīman læg,
 druncen and dolhwund. Næs ðā ðeād þā gyt,
 ealles orsāwle: slōh ðā eornoste
 ides ęllenrōf oþre siðe
 þone hǣðenan hund, þæt him þæt hǣafod wand 110
 forð on ðā flōre; læg se fūla lēap
 gēsne beæftan, gǣst ęllor hwearf
 under nēowelne næss and ðær genyðerad wæs,
 sūsle gesæled syððan æfre,
 wyrnum bewunden, wītum gebunden, 115
 hearde gehæfted in hellebryne
 æfter hinsiðe. Ne ðearf hē hōpian nō,
 þystrum forðylmed þæt hē ðonnan mōte
 of ðām wyrmsęle, ac ðær wunian sceal
 āwa tō aldre būtan ęnde forð 120
 in ðām heolstran hām hyhtwynna lēas.

XI.

Hǣfde ðā gefohten foremǣrne blǣd
 Iūdith æt gūðe swā hyre God ūðe,
 swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores onlēah.
 Þā sēo snotere mægð snūde gebrohte 125
 þæs hęrewæðan hǣafod swā blōdig
 on ðām fætelse, þe hyre foregęnga,
 bláchlēor ides, hyra bęgea nest
 bēawum geðungen þyder on lǣdde,
 and hit ðā swā heolfrig hyre on hōnd āgeaf, 130

higeðoncolre hām tō berenne,
 Iūðith gingran sīnre. Eodon ðā gegnum þanone¹
 þā idesa bā ellenþriste,
 oð þæt hie² becōmon collenferhðe,
 eadhreðige mægð ūt of ðām herige, 135
 þæt hie sweetollice gesēon mihten
 þære wlitegan byrig weallas blīcan,
 Bethuliam. Hie ðā bæahhrodene
 fēðelāste forð onettan,
 oð hie glædmōde gegán hæfdon 140
 tō ðām wealgate. Wiggend sæton,
 weras wæccende wearde hēoldon
 in ðām fæstene, swā ðām folce ár
 gēomormōdum Iūðith³ bebéad,
 searoðoncol mægð, þā hēo on sið gewāt, 145
 ides ellenróf. Wæs ðā eft cumen
 lēof tō lēodum, and ðā lungre hēt
 glēawhýdig wif gumena sumne
 hyre tōgēanes gán of ðære ginnan byrig⁴,
 and hī ofostlice in forlætan⁵ 150
 þurh ðæs wealles geat, and þæt word ācwæð
 tō ðām sigefolce: 'Ic ēow secgan mæg
 þoncwyrðe þing, þæt gē ne þyrfen leng
 murnan on mōde: ēow ys Metod blīðe,
 cyninga wuldor; þæt gecyðed wearð 155
 geond woruld wīde, þæt ēow ys wuldorblæd
 forhtlic sōward and fīr gifeðe
 þāra læðða þe gē lange drugon.⁶
 Þā wurdon blīðe þurhsittende,
 syððan hī gehýrdon hū sēo hālige spræc 160
 ofer hēanne weall. Hēre wæs on lustum,

¹ þanonne. ² hie hie. ³ Iudithe. ⁴ these two half-verses
 transposed in the MS. ⁵ forlæton.

wið þæs fæstengeates folc onette,
 weras wif sƿomod, wornum and hēapum,
 þrēatum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
 ongēan ðā þēodnes¹ mægð þūsendmælum, 165
 ealde ge gēonge: æghwylcum wearð
 mēn on ðære medobyrig mōd ārēted,
 syððan hie ongēaton þæt wæs Iūdith cumen
 eft tō eðle, and ðā ofostlice
 hie mid eadmedum inn forlēton. 170
 Þā sēo glēawe hēt golde gefrætewod
 hyre ðinenne þancolmōde
 þæs hērewæðan hēafod onwriðan,
 and hyt tō bēhðe blōdig ætywān
 þām þurglēodum, kū hyre æt beaduwe gespēow. 175
 Spræc ðā sēo æðele tō eallum þām folce:
 ‘Hēr gē magon sweotole sigerōfe hælēð,
 lēoda ræsuan, on ðæs lāðestan
 hæðenes heaðorinces hēafod starian,
 Olofernus unlyfigendes. 180
 Þe ūs mōnna mæst morðra gefrēmede,
 sārra sorga, and þæt swyðor gyt
 ycan wolde; ac him ne ūðe God
 lēngran līfes, þæt hē mid læððum ūs
 eglan mōste: ic him ealdor oðþrung 185
 þurh Godes fultum. Nū ic gumena gehwæne
 þyssa þurglēoda þiddan wylle,
 randwiggendra, þæt gē recene ēow
 fȳsan tō gefeohte; syððan frymða God,
 árfæst Cyning, eāstan sende 190
 leohtne lēoman, berað līnde forð,
 bord for brēostum and byrnhoimas,
 scīre helmas in sceaðena gemong,

¹ þeodnes.

fyllan folctogan fægum sweordum,
 fæge frumgāras. Fy̅nd syndon ēowere 195
 gedēmed tō dēaðe and gē dōm āgon,
 ār æt lohtan, swā ēow gefācnod hafað
 mihtig Dryhten þurh mīne hand.
 Þā wearð snelra werod snūde gegearwod,
 cēnra tō campe; stōpon cunerōfe 200
 secgas and gesīðas, bæron [sige]þūfas,
 fōron tō gefeohte forð on gerihte,
 hæleð under helmum of ðære hāligan byrig
 on ðæt dægred sylf; dýnedan scildas,
 hlūde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah 205
 wulf in walde, and se wanna hrefn,
 wælgifre fugel: wiston¹ begen
 þæt him ðā þēodguman lohton tilian
 fülle on fægum; ac him flēah on lāst
 earn ætes georn, ūrigfeðera, 210
 salowigpāda sang hildelēoð,
 hýrnednebba. Stōpon heaðorincas,
 beornas tō beadowe bordum beðeahte,
 hwealfum lindum, þā ðe hwīle ær
 glðēodigra edwīt þoledon, 215
 hæðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
 æt ðām æscplegan eallum forgolden
 Assyrium, syððan Ebrēas
 under gūðfanum gegān hæfdon
 tō ðām fyrdwicum. Hie ðā frōmlīce 220
 lēton forð flēogan flāna scūras,
 hildenædran² of hornbogan,
 strælas stēdehearde; styrmdon hlūde
 grame gūðfrecan, gāras sēndon
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wæron yrre, 225

¹ westan.² [hilde]nædran.

landbūende lādum cynne,
slopon styrnmōde, stærcedferhðe
wrehton unsōfte ealdgeniðlan
medowērige, mundum brugdon
scealcas of scēaðum scīrmæled swyrd 230
Ʒcgum gecoste, slōgon eornoste
Assiria oretmæcgas,
mōhycgende, nāne ne sparedon
þæs hērefolces hēanne ne ricne¹
cwicera manna þe hie ofercuman mihton. 235

XII.

Swā ðā magoþegnas on ðā morgentfd
ehton Ʒlðeoda ealle þrāge,
oð þæt ongēaton ðā ðe grame wæron,
ðæs hērefolces hēafodweardas,
þæt him swyrdgeswing swiðlic ēowdon 240
weras Ebrēisce². Hie wordum þæt
þām yldestan ealdorþegnum
Ʒyðan ēodon, wrehton cumbolwīgan
and him forhtlice færspehl bodedon,
medowērigum morgencollan, 245
atolne Ʒcgplegan. Þā ic ædre gefrægn
slēgefæge hæleð slæpe tōbrēdan³
and wið þæs ðealofullan ðūrgeteldes
weras [hrēowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
Olofernus; bogedon āninga 250
hyra hlāforde hilde⁴ bodian,
ær ðon ðe him se Ʒgesa on wfan sæte,
mægen Ebrēa. Mynton ealle
þæt se ðeorna brego and sēo ðeorhte mægð
in ðām wlitegan træfe wæron ætsōmne, 255

¹ rice.² ebrisce.³ tobredon.⁴ hylde.

*J*udith sēo æðele and se gālmōða,
 gesfull and āfor; næs ðeah eorla nán,
 þe ðone wiggend āwēccan dorste
 oððe gecunnian hū ðone cumbolwigan
 wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260
Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalæhte,
folc Ebrēa, fuhton þearle
heardum heoruwæpnum, hæste¹ guldon
hyra fyrngeflitu fāgum swyrdum,
ealde æfðoncan; Assyria wearð 265
on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
þælc forðiged. Beornas stōdon
ymbe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,
sweorcendferhðe. Hī ðā sōmod ealle
ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde, 270
and gristbītan Gode orfeorme,
mid tōðon torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra fires æt ende,
ēades and ellendæda. Þā eorlas hogedon²
āwēccan hira. winedryhten: him wiht ne spēow.
Þā wearð sið and late sum tō ðām ārod 275
þāra beadorinca, þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld
mīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nýd fordráf:
funde ðā on þedde blācne licgan,
his goldgifan gæstes gēsne,
līfes beþidenne. Hē þā lungre gefēoll 280
frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax tēran,
hrēoh on mōde and his hrægl sōmod,
and þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wiggendum,
þe ðær unrōte ūte wæron:
‘Hēr ys geswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd, 285
tōweard gefācnod, þæt þære sīde ys
[nū] mid mīðum nēah geðrunge,

¹ hæfte.² h. þ. eo.

†þe wē sculon losian sōmod,
 æt sæcce forweorðan: hēr hīð sƿeorde gehēawen,
 be hēafodod healdend ūre.' Hī ðā hrēowigmōde 290
 wurpon hyra wæpen of dūne, gewitan him wērigferhðe
 on flēam sceacan. Him mōn feaht on lāst,
 mægenēacen folc, oð se mæsta dæl
 þæs heriges læg hilde gesæged
 on ðām sigewonge, sƿeordum gehēawen, 295
 wulfum tō willan, and ēac wælgifrum
 fuglum tō frōfre. Flugon ðā ðe lyfdon
 lāðra lind. Him on lāste fōr
 swēot Ebrēa sigore geweorðod,
 dōme gedȳrsod; him fēng Dryhten God 300
 fægre on fultum, Frēa ælmihtig.
 Hī ðā frōmlīce fāgum swyrdum
 hælð higerōfe herpað worhton
 þurh lāðra gemong, līnde hēowon,
 scildburh scæron; scēotend wæron 305
 gūðe gegremede, guman Ebrēisce¹,
 þegnas on ðā tīd þearle gelyste
 gārgewinnes. Þær on grēot gefēoll
 se hȳhsta dæl hēafodgerimes
 Assiria ealdorduguðe, 310
 lāðan cynnes: lythwón becóm
 cwicera tō cȳððe. Cirdon cynerōfe,
 wiggend on wiðertrod, wælsceġl oninnan,
 rēocende hræw; rúm wæs tō nimanne
 lōndbūendum on ðām lāðestan, 315
 hyra ealdfēondum unlyfigendum
 heolfrig herereáf, hysta scȳne,
 bord and brād swyrd, brūne helmas,
 dȳre mādmas. Hæfdon dōmlice

¹ ebrisce.

on ðam folcstede fynd oferwunnen 320
 ðelweardas, ealdhettende
 swyrdum aswefede: hie on swaðe reston,
 þa ðe him to life læðost wæron
 cwicera cynna. Ða seo cnëoris eall,
 mægða mærost, ānes mōnðes fyrst, 325
 wlanc wundenlocc wāgon and læddon
 to ðære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
 helmas and hupseax, hāre byrnan,
 gūðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
 mærra mādma þonne monn ænig 330
 asęcgan mæge searþoncelra;
 eal þæt ða ðeodguman þrymme geēodon,
 cēne under cumblum on¹ cōmpwige
 þurh Iūdithe glēawe lāre,
 mægð mōdigre. Hī to mēde hyre 335
 of ðam siðfate sylfre brohton
 eorlas æscrōfe Olofernes
 sword and swätigne helm, swylce ēac siðe byrnan,
 gerēnode rēadum golde, and eal þæt se rinca baldor
 swiðmōd sines ahte oððe sundoryrfes, 340
 bēaga and beorhtra māðma, hī þæt þære beorhtan idese
 āgēafon gearoþoncolre. Ealles ðæs Iūdith sægde
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,
 mærdæ on moldan rice, swylce ēac mēde on heofonum,
 sigorlēan in swegles wuldore þæs ðe hēo ahte sōðne ge-
 lēafan 345
 [ā] to ðam Ælmihtigan; hūru æt þām gnde ne twēode
 þæs lēanes þe hēo lange gyrnde. Þæs sý ðam lēofan Dryhtne
 wuldor to wīdan aldre, þe gesceōp wind and lyfte,
 roderas and rūme grundas, swylce ēac rēpe strēamas
 and swegles drēamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350

¹ and.

XXIV.

THE HAPPY LAND. FROM THE PHOENIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phoenix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the *Carmen de Phœnice*, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feorr heonan
 ēastdælum on æpelast londa
 firum gefræge. Nis se foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefere
 foldāgendra¹, ac hē āfyrred is 5
 þurh Meotudes meajt mánfrēmmendum.
 Wlitig is se wōng eall, wynnnum geblissad.
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum:
 ænlic is þæt iǵlond æpele se Wyrhta,
 mōdig, meajhtum spēdig, se þā moldan gesette. 10
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wynn, heofonrīces duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn ne snāw,
 ne forstes fnæst, ne fýres blæst, 15
 ne hægles hryre, ne hrīmes dryre
 ne sunnan hætu, ne sincald²,
 ne wearm weder, ne winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac se wōng seomað
 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lond 20

¹ folc.

² sincaldu.

ðlōstmum geðlōwen. *Beorgas þær ne muntas*
stēape ne stōndað, ne stānclifu
hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
ne ðene ne ðalu, ne ðūnscafu,
hlāwas ne hlincas, ne þær hleonað 60 25
unsmēpes wiht; ac se æpela feld
wridað under wolcnum wynnnum geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lōnd twelfum hērra
folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogun glēawe
wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cýpað¹, 30
þonne ænig þāra ðeorga þe hēr ðeorhte mid ūs
hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is se sigewōng, sunnbearo lixeð,
wuduholt wynlic: wæstmas ne drēosað,
ðeorhte ðlēde, ac þā ðēamas á 35
grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelice
ðlēdum gehōngen; nāfre ðrosniað
lēaf under lyfte, ne him lig sceþeð
æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden 40
worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrymm
ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā se æpela wōng
æghwæs onsund wið ýðfare
gehealden stōð hrēora wāga 45
ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes:
bideð swā geðlōwen oð ðæles cyme,
Dryhtnes ðōmes þonne ðēaðræced,
hælepa heolstorcōfan onhliden weorpað.
Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgeniðla, 50
ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,
ýldu ne ýrmðu, ne se ęnga ðēað,

¹ cýpað.

ne lifes lyre, ne lāpes cyme,
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sār wracu,
 ne wædle gewinn ne welan onsȳn, 55
 ne sorg ne slāp, ne swār leger,
 ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð¹ ænigne.
 Þær ne hægl ne hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, 60
 ne windig wolcen, ne þær wæter fealleþ
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum foldwylmum foldan lęccaþ,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, 65
 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 brāgum brymlice: is þæt bēodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt firfæste lond
 geondlāce lagufōda wynn. 70
 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum gehōngene
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne² waniað² ó
 hālge under heofonum holttes frætwe,
 ne feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite, ac þær [bēoð] wrætlice 75
 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett edniwe in ealle tīd.
 On þām græswoŋge grēne stōndaþ
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorþeð 80
 holt on hiwe, þær se hālga stenc
 wunaþ geond wynnlond; þæt onwēded ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon ġndige
 frōd fyrngeweorc, sē hit on frymþe gesceōp.

¹ cnysed.² no wuniað.

XXV.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the *Elene*, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the Vercelli MS. (as given in Cooper's Report) as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst secgan wylle,
hwæt¹ mē gemætte tō middre nihte,
syðþan reordberend rehte wunedon.
Ðuhte mē þæt ic gesāwe syllicre trēow
on lyft lædan leohte bewunden, 5
bēama beorhtost: eall þæt bēacen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stōdon
fægere æt foldan scēatum, swylce þær fife wæron
uppe on þām eaxlgespanne². Behēoldon þæt³ engel
Dryhtnes⁴
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðæt³ hūru fracodes
gealga, 10

¹ hætt.

² eaxlgesp.

³ þær.

⁴ dryhtnes calle.

ac hine þær behēoldon hālige gāstas,
 menn ofer moldan, and eall þeos mære gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs se sigebēam, and ic synnum fāh,
 forwundod¹ mid wōmmum. Geseah ic wuldres trēow
 wædum geweorðod² wynnnum scīnan, 15
 gegyred mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigen³ weorðlice wealdes trēow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ongytan meahste
 earmra ærgewinn, þæt hit ærest ongan
 swætan on þā swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum⁴
 gedrēfed, 20
 forht ic wæs for þære fægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
 fūse bēacen
 wendan wædum and blēom: hwīlum hit wæs mid wætan
 bestēmed,
 besyled⁵ mid swātes gange, hwīlum mid since gegyrwed.
 Hwæðre ic þær hcgende lange hwīle
 behēold hrēowcearig Hælendes trēow, 25
 oð ðæt ic gehyrde þæt hit hlēoðrode;
 ongan þā word sprecan wudu sēlesta:
 'Þæt wæs gēara sū (ic þæt gyta geman)
 þæt ic wæs áhēawen holtes on ende,
 āstyred of stefne minum. Genāman mē ðær strange
 fēondas, 30
 geworhton him þær tō wæfersyne, hēton mē heora
 weargas⁶ hebban;
 bæron mē þær beornas on eaxlum, oð ðæt hie mē on
 beorg āsetton;
 gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā
 Frēan manncynnes
 āstan gine micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan.

¹ forwunded.² geweorðode.³ bewrigene.⁴ sorgum.⁵ beswyled.⁶ wergas.

þær ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word 35
 būgan oððe berstan, þā ic bifian geseah
 eorðan scēatas: ealle ic mihte
 fēondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stōd.
 Ongyrede hine þā gēong hælēð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
 strang and sīðmōd; gesāh hē on gealgan hēanne 40
 mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde manncynn lȳsan.
 Bifode ic þā mē se ðeorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðre būgan tō eorðan
 feallan tō foldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
 Rōd wæs ic āræred, áhōf ic rīcne cyning
 heofona hlāford, hlydan mē ne dorste. 45
 þurhdrifan hī mē mid ðeorcan næglum, on mē syndon þā
 dōlg gesīene
 opene inwidhlemmas: ne dorste ic hira ænigum¹ scēððan.
 Bysmeredon hīe unc ðūtū ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
 ðlōde bestēmed,
 begoten of þæs guman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his gāst
 onsended.
 Feala ic on þām ðeorge gebiden hæbbe 50
 wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
 þearle þenian: þȳstro hæfdon
 bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hræw,
 sārne scīman sceaðu forðēode
 wann under wolcnum. Wēop eall gesceaft, 55
 cwīðdon cyninges fyll: Crīst wæs on rōde.
 Hwæðere þær fūse feorran cwōman
 æðele tō anum²; ic þæt eall behēold.
 Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum³ gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæðre þām
 sęcgum tō handa
 ēaðmōd gline mycle. Genāmon hīe þær Ælmihtigne God, 60

¹ nænigum.² æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *MS.*³ from *R.*; omitted in the *MS.*

shōfon hine of ðām heofian wite; forlēton mē þā
hilderincas

standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum
forwundod.

Ālēdon hie hine¹ limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his lices
hēafdum;

behēoldon hie ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hē hine ðær
hwile reſte

mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā
moldern wyrca

beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hie ðæt of beorhtan
stāne,

geſetton hie ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon him
þā sorhlēoð galan

earme on þā æfentide, þā hie woldon eft sīðian

mēðe fram þām mæran þeodne: reſte hē ðær mæte
weorode.

Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende² gōde hwile 70

stōdon on staðole; stefn³ ūp gewāt

hilderinca; hræw cōlode

fæger feorgbold. Þā ūs man fyllan ongan

ealle tō eorðan: þæt wæs ggeslic wyrd!

Bedealf ūs man on ðeopan sēape; hwæðre mē þær

Dryhtnes þegnas 75

frēondas gefrūnon * * *

gyredon mē golde and seolfre.

Nū ðū miht gehýran, hæleð mín se lēofa,

þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe

sārra sorga. Is nū sæl cumen 80

þæt mē weorðiað wīde and side

menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft:

gebiddaþ him tō þyssum beacne. On mē bearn Godes

¹ hinc R.; ðær MS.

² reotende.

³ syððan.

þrowode hwile; for þan ic þrymmfæst nū
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hælān mæg 85
æghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið ggesa tō mē:
iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost
lēodum lādost, ær þan ic him līfes weg
rihtne gerȳmde reordberendum.'

XXVI.

THE WANDERER.

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

☞ Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōdcearige

☞ geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sǣ,
wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful āræd! 5

☞ Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre. 6 ?
'Oft ic sceolde āna uhtna gehwylce

☞ mine ceare cwīþan: nis nū cwicra nán,
☞ þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre 10
sweotule āsęcgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt

þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
☞ þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,

☞ healde¹ his hordcōfan, hycge swā hē wille. 15

Ne mæg wērigmōd wyrde wiðstōndan
☞ ne se hrēo hyge helpe gefrēmmas:

¹ healdne.

æfor ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 Δ in hyra brēostcōfan bindað fæste.
 Δ Swā ic mōdsefan minne sceolde
 Δ oft earmcearig eðle bidæled, 20
 frēomægum feorr feterum sælan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine minne
 hrūsan heolster¹ biwrāh and ic hēan þonan u
 Δ wōd wintercearig ofer wapema² gebind,
 Δ sohte seþle drēorig sinces bryttan, 25
 Δ hwær ic feorr oppe nēah findan meahte
 Δ þone þe in mēoduhealle mine wisse
 oppe mec frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 Δ þū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran 30
 þām þe him lyt hafað lēofra geholena
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 ferðloca frēorig, nāles foldan blæd;
 agemon hē seþseccgas and sinþege,
 ahū hine on gēoguðe his goldwine 35
 owenede tō wiste: wynn eal geðeas
 Δ For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winod yhtnes
 ðēofes lārcwidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slæp somod ætgæwe
 wearmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað 40
 apinceð him on mōde þæt hē his monndryhter
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo læcge
 honda and hēafod, swā hē hwilum æ
 in gēardagum giefstōles⁵ brēac;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma. 45
 gesihð him bi foran sealwe wegas
 wāpian brimfuglas, brædan fepra,

¹ heolstre.² wapena.³ -leas.⁴ anhogan.⁵ -las.

hrēosan hrīm and snāw hæg¹ gemenged.
 1) Þonne bēoð þý hefigran heortan þenne,
 are æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, 50
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfe
 grēteð gliwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 Seçga geseldan swimmað eft² on weg,
 2) Flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið genīwad 55
 bām þe seðdan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geonū is woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa³ mīn ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, 60
 hū hī færlīce fleṭ ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 †for þon ne mæg weorþan⁴ wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrīe. Wita sceal geþyldig, 65
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort ne tō hrædwyrde,
 ne tō wāc wīga ne tō wanhȳdig,
 ne tō forht ne tō fægen ne tō feohgīfre,
 ne næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, 70
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrēpra geþygd hweorfan wille.
 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall⁵ þisse worulde wela wēste stondeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard 75
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bihrorene; duguð eal gecrōng

¹ hagle.² oft.³ modsefan.⁴ wearþan.⁵ ealle.

wlōnc bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm, 80
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne se hāra wulf
 deaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehydde:

ȳpde swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scæppend, 85
 oþ þæt burgwara ðreahntma lēase,
 eald fnta geweorc idlu stōdon.

Sē þonne þisne wealsteal, wise gēpohte,
 and þis deorce¹ lif deoþe geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon 90

wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg, hwær cwōm mago? hwær cwōm
 māþpumgyfa?

hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon seledrēamas?
 Ēalā ðeorht ðūne, ēalā byrnwiga,
 ēalā þeodnes þrymm! hū sēo þræg gewāt, 95

genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
 Stōndeð nū on lāste tēofre duguþe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlicum fāh:

eorlas fornōmon æsca² þryþe,
 wæpen wælgifru, wyrd sēo mære, 100
 and þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað;

hrīð hrēosende hrūsan³ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne wōnn cymeð,
 nipeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð

hrēo hægfare hælepum on andan. 105
 Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rice,

onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.
 Hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 hēr bið monn lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne:
 eall þis eorþan gesteal idel weorpeð.’ 110

¹ deornce.² asca.³ hruse.

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.
 Til biþ sē þe his frēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his
 torn tō rycene
 ðeorn of his ðreōstum ācýþan, nempe hē ær þā bōte
 cunne,
 eorl mid ðne gefremman. Wel bið þām þe him ære
 sēceð,
 frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eall sēo fæstnung
 stondeð.

XXVII.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

*Hrægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic hrūsan trede,
oppe þā wīc būge, oppe wado drēfe.
Hwīlum mec āhēbbað ofer hælepa byht
hyste mīne and þeos hēa lyft,
and mec þonne wīde wolcna strēngu 5
ofer folc byreð. Frætwe mīne
swōgað hlūde and swinsīað,
torhte singað, þonne ic geŕenge ne bēom
flōde and foldan fērende gāst.*

II.

*Mec on þissum dagum dēadne ofgēafun¹
fæder and mōdor: ne wæs mē feorh þā gēn,
ealdor onīnnan². Þā mec [ides] ongonn
wel hold mē gewædum þeccan³
hēold and freoþode, hlēosceorpe wrāh 5
suæ⁴ arlice swā hire āgen bearn,*

¹ -um.

² ininnan.

³ gewedum weccan.

⁴ sne.

oþ þæt ic under scēate, swā mīn gesceapu wæron,
 ungesibbum wearð ðacen gæste.
 Mec sēo friþemæg fēdde sibban,
 oþ þæt ic āwēox, widdor meahte 10
 sīpas ārēttan: hēo hæfde swæsra þy læs
 suna and dohtra þy hēo swā dyde.

III.

Ic wæs wæpenwīga: nū mec wlonc þeceð,
 gēong hagostaldmōn golde and sylfore,
 wōum wīrbogum. Hwīlum weras cyssað;
 hwīlum ic tō hilde hlēopre þonne
 wilgehlēpan; hwīlum wycg byrep 5
 mec ofer mearce, hwīlum mērehengest
 fereð ofer flōdas frætsum beorhtne;
 hwīlum mægða sum mīnne gefylleð
 bōsm bēaghroden; hwīlum ic bordum sceal
 heard hēafodlēas behlyped licgan, 10
 hwīlum hōngige hystum frætwed
 wlitig on wāge þær weras drincað;
 frēolic fyrdsceorp hwīlum folcwīgan
 wicge wegað: þonne ic winde sceal
 sīncfāg swelgan of sumes bōsme. 15
 Hwīlum ic [tō] gereordum rīncas laðige
 wlonce tō wīne, hwīlum wrāðum¹ sceal
 stefne mīnre forstolen hrēddan,
 flýman fēondsceaþan. Frige hwæt ic hātte!

IV.

Mec fēonda sum feore besnyþede,
 woruldstrēnga binōm; wætte sibban,
 dýfde on wætre; dyde eft þōnan,

¹ wrappum.

sætte on sunnan, þær ic swīpe belēas
*hærum*¹ þām þe ic hæfde. *Heard mec sippan* 5
*snāð seaxes ecg*² sindrum begrunden,
fingras fēoldan, and mec fugles wynn
 geond[sprēngde] *spēddropum*, *spyrede geneahhe*
ofer brūnne brerd, *ðeamtēlge swealg*,
strēames dæle, *stōp eft on mec*, 10
sīpade sweartlāst. Mec sippan wrāh
hæleð hlēobordum, *hýde*³ beþenede,
 gierede mec mid *golde*; for þon mē *glīwedon*
wrætlic weorc smīpa wīre bifongen.
Nū þā gerēno and se *rēada tēlg* 15
 and þā *wuldorgesteald wīde mæren*⁴,
dryhtfolca Helm, *nāles dol wīte*.
 Gif mīn *ðearn wera brūcan willað*,
hý beoð þý gesundran and þý *sigefæstran*,
heortum þý hwætran and þý *hygeblīþran*, 20
ferþe þý frōdran; *habbaþ frēonda þý mā*,
swæsra and *gesibbra*, *sōpra* and *gōdra*,
silra and *getrēowra*, þā *hyra tȳr* and *ēad*
ēstum ŷcað, and *hý arstafum*,
lissum bilēcgað, and *hī lufan fæþmum* 25
fæste clyppað. *Frige hwæt ic hātte*
mīpum tō nytte! *nama mīn is mære*,
hæleþum gifre and *hālig sylf*.

V. 29 - 191

Ic wiht geseah *wundorlice*
*hornum bitwēonum*⁵ *hūpe lādan*,
lyftfæt leohtlic, *listum gierwed*,
hūpe tō þām hām of þām *hēresīpe*:
walde hyre on þære byrig *ðūr ātimbran*⁶, 5

¹ herum. ² ecge. ³ hyþe. ⁴ mære. ⁵ horna abitweonum. ⁶ -am.

searwum āsęttan, gif hit swā meahthe.

Đā cwōm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hrōf,

sēo is eallum cūð eorðbūendum: 1

āhrędde þā þā hūpe, and tō hām bedrāf¹

wreccan ofer willan, gewāt hyre west þonan 10

fæhpum fēran, forð onette².

Dūst stonc tō heofonum, đēaw fēol on eorþan,

niht forð gewāt: . nænig siþpan

wera gewiste þære wihte sið.

VI.

Mōððe word fræt; mē þæt þuhte

wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefręgn,

þæt se wyrm forswalg wera giedd sumes,

þēof in þýstro þrymmfæstne cwide

and þæs strangan stapol: stælgiest ne wæs 5

wihte þý glēawra þe he þām wordum swealg.

VII.

Đeos lyft byreð lytle wihte

ofer ðeorghleoþa, þā sind ðlace swiþe,

swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōwe,

hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað,

tredað ðearonæssas, hwilum ðurgsalo 5

niþpa bearna: nęmnað hý sylfe!

¹ bedræf.

² onetteð.

XXVIII.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnostic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal rice healdan. Cœstra bēoð feorran gesyne
orðanc gnta geweorc, þā þe on þysse eorðan syndon,
wrætlic weallstāna geweorc. Wind byð on lyfte swiftust,
þunor¹ byð þrāgum hlūdast. Þrymmas syndan Crīstes mycclē.
Wyrd byð swīðost. Winter byð cealdost, 5
lencen hrīmīgost. hē byð lengest ceald,
sumor sunnwlitegost, swegel byð hātost,
hærfest hrēðēadegost, hæleðum bringeð
gēares wæstmas, þā þe him God sēndeð.
Sōð bið swutolost², sinc byð dēorost 10
gold gumena gehwām, and gōmol snoterost,
fyrngēarum frōd, sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.
Wēa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scrīðað.
Gēongne æþeling sceolan gōde gesīðas
byldan tō beaduwe and tō bēahgife. 15
Ellen sceal on eorle; gcg sceal wið helme³
hilde gebīdan. Hafuc sceal on glōfe
wilde gewunian; wulf sceal on bearowe

¹ þunar.

² swicolost.

³ helme.

*earn*¹ *ānhaga*; *eofor* seal on holte
īðmægenes trum; *sil* seal on *ēðle* 20
ðomes wyrcean; *ðaroð* seal on handa
gār golde fāh; *gimm* seal on hringe
standan sġeap and *gġeap*; *strġeam* seal on *ŷðum*
*męncgan*² *męreflōde*; *mġest* seal on *cġeole*
segelgyrd seomian; *sweord* seal on *bearme* 25
drihtlic ġisern; *draca* seal on *hlġewe*
frōd, frġetwum wlanc; *fisc* seal on *wġetere*
cynren cęnnan; *cyning* seal on *healle*
bġeagas dġelan; *bera* seal on *hġeðe*
eald and *ęgesfull*; *ġa* of-*dġine* seal 30
*foldgrġæg*³ *fġeran*; *fyrð* seal *ġetsomne*
ġirfġestra geġtrum; *trġeow* seal on *eorle*,
wġisdōm on *were*; *wudu* seal on *foldan*
blġædum blōwan; *beorh* seal on *eorþan*
grġene standan; *God* seal on *heofenum* 35
dġæda dġemend; *druru* seal on *healle*
rġum rġecedes mġuð; *rاند* seal on *scylde*
fġest fġingra gebeorh; *fugel* uppe seal
lġacan on *lyfte*; *leax* seal on *wġele*
mid scġeote scġriðan. *Scġur* seal of⁴ *heofenum* 40
winde *geblanden* in *þġas woruld cuman*.
þġeof seal *gangan þġystrum wederum*; *þġyrs* seal on *fġenne*
gewunian
āna innan lande; *ides* seal *dyrne crġefte*
fġġemne hire frġeond gesġecean, gif *hġe nelle* on *folce ge-*
þġeon,
þġæt hġi man bġeagum gebicge; *brim* seal *sealte weallan*, 45
lyfthelm and *lagufġlōd* *ymb ealra landa gehwylc*
flōwan firgenstrġeamas; *feoh* seal on *eorðan*
tydran and *tġyman*; *tungol* seal on *heofenum*

¹ earn.² mecgan.³ flodgræg.⁴ on.

beorhte scīnan, swā him bebēad Meotud.
 Gōd sceal wið yfele; gēogoð sceal wið yldo; 50
 ġif sceal wið dēape; leoht sceal wið þystrum,
 fyrd wið fyrde, fēond wið oðrum,
 lāð wið lāpe ymb land sacan,
 synne stālan; ā sceal snotor hycgean
 ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55
 fægere ongildan þæt hē ær fācen dyde
 manna cynne. Meotod āna wāt
 hwyder sēo sāwul sceal syððan hweorfan,
 and ealle þā gāstas, þe for Gode hweorfað
 æfter dēaðdæge, dōmes bīdað 60
 on Fæder fæðme. Is sēo forðgesceaft
 dīgol and dyrne, Drihten āna wāt
 neƕgende Fæder: nāeni eft cymeð
 hider under hrōfas, þe þæt hēr for sōð
 mannum seƕge, hwylc sý Meotodes gesceaft, 65
 sigefolca gesetu, þær hē sylfa wunað.

NOTES.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

1. *hēr*, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning 'in this year.'

2. *wiotan* is nom.: 'Cynewulf *ꝥnd* Westseaxna wiotan benāmon...' *Hamtūnscīr*, Hampshire.

4. *Andred*. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

5. *Pryfetes flōda* has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

6. *ꝥnd hē wræc þone aldormōnn Cumberan*. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hē* referring to the 'swān.'

11. *Męrantūn*, Merton in Surrey.

18. *gebærum*. In all the other passages where it occurs *gebæru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid rēouliche ibēren* of the older text, the latter has *sōre wēþinge*.

20. *ꝥnd radost*. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *ꝥnd*, giving *swā hwylc swā þonne gearo wearþ hrapost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *ꝥnd*. The most probable explanation is that *hrapost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

30. *hæfdon* refers not to the king's men, but to the *æþeling*'s; this abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

31. *hē* is the *æþeling*.

33. *frōm noldon*. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. 21. 317.

37. *þæt tæst = þæt þæt*, like *þætte* for *þæt þe*.

39. *ēowre*. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. *hāte*. This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grēt Æþelweard ealdormann eadmōdlice. þū bāde mē lēof þæt ic sceolde . . .'

23. *onstāl*. This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of *Gūplāc*, l. 796 (Grein): 'þā was fruma ealda tudres, onstael wynlic, fæger and gefealic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'instituting.'

25. *þissa woruldþinga* simply = 'worldly affairs,' or 'these worldly affairs around us.' This use of *þes* for the definite article is not uncommon. Cp. *Finnesburg*, l. 7, 'nū scīneþ þes mōna wāþol under wolcnum.'

to þām swæ þū oftost mæge, as often as you can.

63. *gē*. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedōn* is inadmissible here: *gedōn* always implies causation or something analogous, as in 4. 170.

68. *tō nānre oþerre note ne mægen*, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. *andgit of andgiete*. 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

84. *æstel*. Probably the Low-Latin *astula* = *assula*, a diminutive of *assis*, shaving or shingle of wood. Prof. Skeat suggests that it here means the boards in which the books were bound; but as it is in the singular, it seems more probable that it is a plate of metal used as a book-mark. Cp. *indicatorium*: *astel* in Ælfric's Glossary. (I see now that Körner in his *Einleitung* has also suggested the Latin *astula*.)

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. *tō sēoanne*. The original has 'perscrutanda.'

mōnige refers to *scylda*; *hīe* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

11. *licettan*, 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

eft, afterwards.

12. *ponne* must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *ponne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tacite tolerari considerat, angere culpas erubescat, seque se iudice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

16. *hē*. The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

32. *be þām* in this frequent collocation with *cwæp*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*. In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), where there is no *cwepan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be þām *ēac* Moyses . . . *æt sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde.*' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione iudicatur.' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe þæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

42. *on þām anbide þe hē hira fandige*. This sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniente correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

75. *scnioendan*. For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *scmegan* for *smēagan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *slakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

87. *eorþlicum*. The un-English omission of *þingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

107. *hwæs þū wēnan scealt*. This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ongietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

134. *præagende* evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

138. *ryht*, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

141. *þæt* is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *sceal*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's *Deutsche Grammatik*, iv. 444.

177. *mōn cwæp* is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

186. *āræþ*. This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *folæt* (p. 99, l. 24).

189. *hē him* seems to refer to *hīeremōnna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on l. 16 above).

208. *for giemelēste gehiened*. The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

231. *ofaliþ*. This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *þur* for *þurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

232. *ānra* for *ānre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253),

is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

241. *mōn* is here nearly equivalent to 'it'; the Latin has *plus quam necesse est*.

243. *gewundap*. The subject is the *hē* of the next line.

254. *ponne* is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hē* or *gif hwā*.

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

4. *sie*, extends.

23. *forþ bī þære ēa*, past the river.

29. *Beormas*, Permians.

hæfdon . . . gebūd is simply the preterite. Cp. *Beowulf* 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. *sōþes* for *sōþ*, attracted by the preceding *þas*.

41. *se hwæl*, this (kind of) whale.

47. *wildrum*. C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeorum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. *hrānas*. The real Norse form is *hreinn* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O. E. *hrān*) our *rein* (deer).

64. *āwper oppe . . . oppe*. The two *oppe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *āwper*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .'

77. *Swēoland*, Sweden.

78. *Cwēnas*, Fins.

84. *Hālgoland*, Hålogaland.

87. *Scīringes heal*, Skiringssalr.

91. *Īraland* has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into *Isaland*. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. *Norþweg*, Norway.

96. *Gēotland*, Jutland.

Sillēnde, Holstein.

99. *æt Hæþum*, *Heiþaboer*, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), 'in þære stōwe þe is genemned æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' *Stamboul = es tån pōlin*.

100. *Winedas*, Wends.

101. *Dene*, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *on Westseaxum* (7. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'
108. *wære on Trūsō on seofon dagum*, reached T. in seven days.
109. *Trūsō*, Drausen.
110. *Weonodland*, Wend-land.
111. *Langaland, Lǣland, Falster*; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.
112. *Soönēg, Skaanen* (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skāney*; in the O. E. form *ā* has become *ō* before *n*, as in *mōna* = O. N. *māni*, &c.
113. *Burgenda land*, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).
ūs. Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in I. 39.
115. *Blēcinga ēg, Blekingen*.
116. *Mēore, Ēowland, Gotland*; Møre, Oeland, Gothland.
118. *Wisle, Vistula*.
120. *Estas, Esthonians*.
- līp* (= *ligeþ*), flows. Cp. 8. 9 and note.
122. *līfing, Elbing*.
123. *þe* is genitive: on whose shore.
124. *Estmære, Frische Haff*.
154. *and tō þām mǣstan*, 'which is also the largest.'
160. *swīpost ealle*, nearly all. Cp. *mǣst alc* (8. 29).
162. *þæs þe* is loosely dependent on *lēgere* in the preceding line.
164. *gēþeode*, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of nationality, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'
167. *þæt hīe* seems to mean 'who,' as in *þe hīe*.
168. *þæt* goes with the *þy* in the preceding line: *þy þæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

A. 3. *Asiam*. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. l. 27, 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

7. *ōper oppe . . . oppe*. Cp. 4. 64 above.

33. *tō þon þæt hīe . . . wreccan þohton*. This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tō þon þæt hīe wrācen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for þām þe hīe wreccan þohton*.

42. *ymbe twelf mōnaþ*, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ālce gēare*.

51. *hātene*. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): 'þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillis hātte.'

53. *Asiam*, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. l. 3 above.

65. **Erool**, Hercules.

68. **dulmunus**. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drōmos*.

77. **hwelo** is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelc* = 'such . . . as.'

83. **fol nēah** for *ful nēah* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

95. **iowra** for *iower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *ūrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *ūre hwelcne ūres nānes* (p. 211, l. 14), *ūrre selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

101. **pæt** seems to be here equivalent to *ponne*, or some such word.

107. **nāles pæt ān pæt . . .**: in this frequent phrase the second *pæt* is pleonastic.

110. **hū . . . hwelcē**. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, 'how can ye think that they had peace?' and 'what peace think ye they had?'

B. 1. sægdon in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however 25. 1, where *sægdon* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

19. **folc** is here used as a synonym of *fierd* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se hēre biþ eall idel, þonne hē on oþer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

on þære ēa gong. The reading *on þām ēagonge* would seem more natural; cp., however, *tō þære sē strande* (14, 105).

23. **Membrap**. The original has *Nemrod*; or, in some MSS., *Nebroth*.

40. **gelice ond**. *ond* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

47. **se Lipa cyning**. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *lype*, and so to have added the definite article.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. **hēre**. This word, being associated with *hergian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fierd*.

Rēadingas, Reading.

10. **Æsces-dūn**, Ashdown.

11. **Bachsegg**. The spelling with a *g* (line 14) seems to point to a name *Bägseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'
12. **Halfdege**, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.
16. **Sidrooc**, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.
17. **Ösbearn** = O.N. *Ásbjörn*, *Ös* (God) being a translation of *Áss*.
Fræna = O.N. *Frāni* (the bright one). **Hareld** = *Haraldr*.
21. **Basingas**, Basingstoke.
24. **Meretūn**, Merton or Marden (?).
31. **Wīnburne**, Wimborne.
34. **Wiltūn**, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

2. **Cippanhamm**, Chippenham.
7. **Inwær** = O.N. *Ívarr*. Observe that the O. E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *æ* retained.
8. **Defenascīr**, Devonshire.
12. **Æpelīnga-ēg**, Athelney.
13. **Sumorsætan**, men of Somerset.
16. **Sealwudu**, Selwood forest.
17. **Wilsætan**, men of Wiltshire. **Hamtūnscīre**, genitive.
19. **Īglæa**, Highley (?).
20. **Ēpandūn**, Edington (?).
27. **Alor**, Aller.
28. **Ġuprum**, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gūþ*. The name *Ormr* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of *Æpelstān*.
29. **Weþmōr**, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

2. **Bunne**, Bologne.
4. **Limene-mūpa**, mouth of the Limen.
9. *līp* here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in 4. 120. Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in *Beowulf* 726 'him of ēagam stōd leoht unfæger.'
10. **fram þēm mūpan ūtanweardum**, from the outside of the mouth.
11. **inne on** = *oninnan*.
12. **on**, pleonastic.
15. **Middeltūn**, Milton in Kent.
16. **Apulder**, Appledore.

16. *foregisel*. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *forēap*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

22. *oppe mid . . .* Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

24. *pær pær . . .* The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

26. *fēld sēcan*. Come out into the open field.

28. *hī* refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

36. *pā* refers to *hērehýpe*.

37. *ongōan*, to meet the ships.

38. *Fearnhamm*, Farnham in Surrey.

41. *Coln*, the river Colne in Herts.

42. *hīe* refers to the fierd.

43. *stemn gesetenne*, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle.)

45. *pā . . . pā* seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. *Exanceaster*, Exeter.

55. *gewalden*, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the *Cura Pastoralis* which settles the question conclusively, *gē mōston drincan gewalden wines* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

ēastewardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. *Bēamflōt*, Benfleet in Essex.

69. *Hrōfēaceaster*, Rochester.

72. *onfangen*, received as sponsors.

84. *Sceōburg*, Shoebury in Essex.

88. *Sæfern*, the Severn.

92. *Pedrede*, the Parret.

95. *Buttingtūn*, Buttington in Montgomery (?).

98. *Defnas*, men of Devonshire.

111. *Wirhealas, Lōgaceaster*; Wirral, Chester.

127. *Meresīg*, Mersea in Essex.

130. *Cisseceaster*, Chichester.

134. *Lyge*, the Lea.

150. *Cwatbrycg*, Bridgenorth.

162. **Sigen**, the Seine.

163. **Godes, þonces**. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *þonces* is the instrumental genitive of *þonc* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'

171. **Doroceaster**, Dorchester.

172. **Winteceaster**, Winchester.

182. **on Fresisc**, on the Frisian model.

187. **forfōron**. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *for-faran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian English.

194. **þe** goes with the preceding for *þy*.

196. **þe** is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *þe þā scīpu on āseten wæron*.

197. **męhte**: omission of a verb of motion, as in I. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

4. **ongynn . . . seġgan** is here a mere periphrasis for *sæde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20 and 67. 3.

10. **sceolde** is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as '*þās lēasan spell*.'

19. **onginnan**: pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.

33. **þā hī seġgaþ þæt walden . . .** This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *þā, hī seġgaþ, waldað . . .*, and *hī seġgaþ, þæt þā (= hī) walden . . .*

37. **þæs þe = þæs, þæs þe**.

57. **oppe nā**, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

5. **þæt** is correlative to the preceding *swā hwæt swā*.

18. **þære**. The reading *þā* with the un-English acc. may be the original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has '*religiosam ejus linguam decebant*.'

23. **inting**. The Latin has '*laetitia causa decretum*.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

52. **in þæt ilce gemet**. The Latin has '*eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit*.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þāem ilcan gemete*; *wyrpe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is

quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

59. *gecoren*, 'probaretur.'

60. *gesewen*, 'visumque est omnibus' These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. *hæfde þā wisan onfangene*, 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

75. *mid hine*, 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. *þā selfan* can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua que salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

XI. FROM THE LAWS.

17. *gebōte* is here used indefinitely; 'let a fine of thirty shillings be paid,' but the father is, of course, meant, to whom the *hē* in the next line refers.

45. *wer*, in the sense of 'capitis aestimatio,' seems to be merely a shortened form of the fuller *wer-gield*, 'man-payment.'

52. *gift*. The meaning of this word is not certain, as it may be taken either in that of 'marriage' (usually expressed by the plural) or of 'gift,' that is, in this case, the money given by the suitor to the bride's father; the former seems most probable.

64, 68. *fyr biþ þeof . . . sīo æsc biþ melda*. Fire is a thief, because it does its work silently, while the axe is an informer, because it betrays its wielder by the noise it makes.

XII. CHARTERS.

A. 1. *Ēadgifu* was the wife of Edward the Elder; see l. 39.

Crīstes-cyrce, Christchurch, Canterbury.

2. *Cūlingas*, Cooling, in Kent.

11. *ætsōc þæs fēos ægiftes*, denied that the money had been repaid to him.

12. *spræc hit*, urged the matter.

17. *þæs ægiftes* is here used rather loosely; we must translate 'with regard to the repayment.'

38. *Hamm, Læwe*, Ham and Lewes, in Sussex.

B. 102. *uncer Brēntinges*. Cp. 22. 142.

108. *rēdan*. Is this a derivative of *rōd*, 'to measure'?

XIII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

7. *þæt* (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *þæt*. The *þæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

41. *sōpfæstnisse*. This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

72. *þe* (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when . . .'

82. *þe*, with which.

88. *gefæstnod* = *gefæstnode*, referring to *gegadan*.

97. *eft* and *sippan* are here synonymous, and also *sippan eft*, l. 100 below.

105. *æfter* is here an adverb, afterwards.

117. *gehāten*. Cp. 5 A. 51.

128. *þā* seems to refer to *endebyrdnisse*.

129. *þæt* is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

147. of *ȝpum*. The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. 14 A. 61.

154. *twā* agrees with *hund*, not with *sunu*.

161. *manna* is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

227. *git* belongs to *māran*.

238. *farende* indecl. for *farendum*.

239. *lagu*. This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

295. *geciged*. The reading *getiged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

325. *Philisteos*. There are other examples of the plur. in *-os*, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

373. *burh* is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

403. for *þære getyngnyse his man getitelode him*. The object *hī, hīg* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hīg* for *his*, whose position after the subst. is very anomalous.

407. *tō* here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

432. *bē þām*. Cp. note to 3. 32 above.

438. of *gāstlicum andgite*. The *of* is here instrumental:—'through (by) spiritual understanding.'

464. *hē him sylf gewāt*. Here we see the origin of the modern forms 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hē*.

483. for probably stands for *fore* (before).
 558. on here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

A. 16. *him*. Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

54. *ofseah hwær . . .* = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see,' but other verbs also: 'þeir finna í heili nǫkkworum hvar gýgr sat'—they found a giantess sitting in some cave (Snorru-Edda).

71. *hæfde*, subj. 'would have.'

88. *sealdon*. *Sellan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial complement—*tō cēape sellan, wip weorpe sellan*; *setlan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

92. *iū ær*. Cp. *eft sippan*, 13. 97.

300. *þām*. *Læran* generally takes a double accusative.

B. 53. *sēnde*. The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15: 'tō þām Lucius Bretene cyning sēnde stafas: bæd þæt hē wære Crīsten gedōn.'

72. *him nāht tō þām cynecyne ne gebyrode*. The proper construction would probably be *him nāht tō þæt cynecyne ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tō* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tō* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

85. *pohte*. Cp. 53.

139. *gehwyrfon* = *gehweorfon*.

140. *tō wuldorbēagienne* is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'

150. *mihte*. *hē* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. *Ōswold* = earlier *Ōswald* from *ōs* 'god' and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

9. *tō soeame* appears to be half adverbial in this combination: transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. 17. 12.

85. *him*, for him, on his behalf.

90. *tō þām*, to that degree, so far.

91. *Eferwic* (Eoforwic), York.

107. *pe wæs*. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants

of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. l. 146, on *Myrcum* = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

113. *Dorcanceaster*, Dorchester.

124. *swā* is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

138. *tō p̄ær*, to there where, to where.

144. *sancte*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *ēci*, &c. became *ēce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (17. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æs* of the older language, and became *sancte*.

145. *Bębban-burh*, Bamborough.

148. *Lindesig*, Lindsey.

201. *gelēred* is simply the adj. 'learned.'

235. *Glēawoeaster*, Gloucester.

XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

12. *yfel æfter ðprum*, one evil after another.

61. *p̄æs*, through it, thence.

114. *ęft*, pleonastic.

116. *ealre his mægpe*. Dat. *commodi*, 'for all his relations.'

141. *wordes*, instr. genitive.

189. *p̄æs p̄e* dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

5. *Grantabryogscir*, Cambridgeshire.

7. *Cętingas*, men of Kent.

8. *Süprige*, Surrey.

12. *tō yfele* is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dōn*; 'when they had done most mischief.'

17. *Cantwaraburh*, Canterbury.

19. *p̄e . . . his*, whose.

32. *swā lange oþ pone tīman p̄e*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .

37. *datarum*. All the MSS. agree in this reading.

45. *hūsting*. A Scandinavian word: *hūsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alping*, of parliament.

48. *ȳre*. This word is explained by a passage in the *Leechdoms* (iii. 14. 12), 'cnocie þā bān mid æxse ȳre,' evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *öxarhamarr*.

57. *wide swā*. We should expect *swā wide swā*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swā*.

XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. *Dofre*, Dover.
18. *cȳdde be dæle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.
33. *Beofres-stān*, Beverstone.
38. *ætforan*, beforehand.
53. *æfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.
56. *hit gefaran*, travel it, travel the distance.
66. *Bōsan-hām*, Bosham (in Sussex).
73. *Hwerwyllan*, Wherwell (in Hants).

XIX. CHARMS.

- A. 1. *wip ymbe*. 'Against a swarm of bees'; that is, to prevent them from swarming.
2. *oferweorp*. Perhaps rather *forweorp*, as in l. 8.
- B. 14. *iserne wund swiþe* refers to the knife—'wounded with iron'; that is, beaten with an iron hammer.

XX. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

1. The name *Bēowulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *bēohata*, 'warrior,' in *Cædmon*, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *bēowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'

2. *him* = 'them.'

10. *sē*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 142, 4, 247), sometimes a feminine (43, 254) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

19. *āglēca* = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beowulf himself, as in l. 261.

22. *him tō ānwaldan āre gelȳfde*; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy.

37. *andweard* may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swin* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. *þe hine*, he whom.

54, 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, are common in the poetry. Thus *feohlēas gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of the earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. *eftsiþas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *sēo þe ēow wel hwylora wilna dohte*: literally, which availed to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

100. *gewitan*. The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost*.

120. *sēleþ* is not dependent on *ær*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ær* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ær* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hýdan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

144. *þys dōgor*. The *e* of *dōgor* seems to be dropped as in *tōdæg*. Possibly, however, we must read *þis dōgor*—the accusative of duration.

188. *nīpa gehnāged*, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Nīpa* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. 16. 141; 23. 34.

195. *him*. *Hrēpre* being the object of *geseþpan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

207. *ān foran ealdgestrēona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

215. *þæt = þæt þæt*, that which.

236. *brēac þonne mōste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

251. *nō þý ær inn gescōd hālan lice*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . .').

269. *hond* is here nom.

332. *ōper swlyo*, another fifteen.

355. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

357. *gelloost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. *wighryre*. The reading *wiggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

392. *meodowong* may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

393. *oōm inn gān*, came going in, entered.

XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

34. *spēdap tō pām*. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. *folo* is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce*, p. 13, l. 149.

67. *hwænne*, till when.

68. *prass*. This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hē þā Decius se cāsere, þā hē fōr intō Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hē þā his heortan āhōf swā upp ofer his mæpe swilce hē God wære' (106). 'Hwæt þā Sisinnius mid swiþlicum prasse ferde, oþ þæt hē tō þære byrig cōm þær se bisceop on wæs' (165 a).

82. *hī*, accusative.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

179. *fērian*. This intransitive use of *fērian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *fēran*.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

207. *ōper twēga*, one of the two.

211. *on ęllen*, boldly.

241. *folc*. Cp. l. 45.

300. *Wigelin* seems to be another name of *Þurstān*'s. The preceding *him* is pleonastic; *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. *gīongorscipe*, O. S.

9. *tō him*, next to him. Apparently an O. S. idiom.
 13. on *pām leohte*, in this world. (Sievers.)
 22. *gēongerdōm*, O.S.
 27. *ofermōdes*, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
 38. *gēongerdōmes*, O.S. instr. gen.
 39. *strip*, O.S.
 42. *fōn* is parallel to *geþencan*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
 43. *hygesceaft*, O.S.
 74. *fyrnum*, O.S.
fylda seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld was gehwyrfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *was* understood.
 85. *befeallene*, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befalled*, l. 116.
 115. *rōmigan*, O.S.
 122. *him* is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
 142. *unc Adāme*. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
 154. *andān gebētan*, satisfy our vengeance.
 156. *þæs þe*, by attraction, instead of the accus.
 185. *gebodscipe*, O.S.
 187. *hearmscearu*, O.S.
 191. *æfter tō aldre*, O.S.

XXIII. JUDITH.

1. Grein supplies *nō Tīrmetodes*.
 11. *cōmon . . . fēran*, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. 20.
 393-
 34. *nīþe*, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
 45. *inne* goes with the preceding *þær*.
 53. *þe nēar*, 'the nearer,' the *þe* being quite pleonastic. Compare *þon mā* (l. 39).
 55. *sweroendferþe*, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
 65. *swylone hē ær æfter worhte*, such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swylone* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swylcum . . .*
 90. *morþres brytta*, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
 92. *þon māran*, greater. The *þon* (= *þý*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. l. 53.
 93. *torne . . . hāte*. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
 98. *hāligre* refers to Judith.

129. on goes with *þe*, two lines above. *þēawum gepungen*, distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

181. *mæst*. The construction is involved, as both *monna* and *morþra* seem to be dependent on *mæst*, which appears to govern *monna* as an adv., *morþra* as a neut. subst.

194. *fāgum*. Cp. l. 104.

225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

268. *gebylde*. This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *byldan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *bylde*, 'mühseligkeit,' which the context clearly shows to mean simply 'boldness.'

272. *þā wæs hira tīres æt ende*; confusion of two constructions: (1) *þā wæs hira tīres ende*; (2) *þā wæs hira tīr æt ende*.

287. *nīpum*. The reading *nippum*, 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

291. *gewiton him soeacan* = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him*, 21. 300.

313. *wælscol*. Compare the Corpus gloss. (8th cent.) *concisium*: *scelle*, and the German *zerschellen*; *walscel* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.

328. *hære*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

330. *mærra mādma*. The *þonne* shows that some comparison is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHOENIX.

17. *sincald*. The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincieltu*—cp. *ieldu* from *eald*.

28. *twelfum . . . fēpmrīmes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).

74. *blōstman* here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. *æt foldan soēatum*; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'

10. *purh forþgescaft*, through the future, in eternity.

26. *þæt*, how.

42. *ymbclypte*. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

52. *þenian*, passive.
 58. *tō ānum*, to him alone, in his solitude.
 63. *hēafdum*. We have here a remnant of an old instrumental singular in *-um*. (Cosijn.)
 66. *of*. Perhaps rather *on* = 'in.'
banan. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *on beorges sīdan*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable
 69. *māte weorode*, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'
 79. *bealuwara* is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu*, agreeing with *sorga weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealuweorc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sāra*.
 86. *Æghwylone ānra þāra þe him biþ egsa tō mē*, all who fear me. *Æghwylc ānra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* = to whom.

XXVI. THE WANDERER.

4. *hrēran*, stir = row.
 10. *þe . . . him*, to whom.
 12. *þæt* seems to be the pronoun *þæt* correlative with the *þæt* (conj.) in the next line.
 17. *drēorigne* goes with *hyge* in the line before.
 25. *sohte seþle drēorig sinces bryttan*. *drēorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation: *s. seledrēamas sinces b. (?)*.
 46. *wegas*. Perhaps rather *wēgas*, the Anglian form of *wāgas* (waves).
 53. *seoga . . .* The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *geseldan* we may perhaps read *geselþa*, 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'
 58. *geond*, here simply 'in.'
 83. *dēaþe gedēalde*. The received explanation is 'gave to death' (übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *dēadne*, 'divided when dead.'

XXVII. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF
CYNEWULF.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a swan, (2) a cuckoo, (3) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (4) a Bible-codex, (5) the Moon and the Sun, (6) a book-worm, and (7) gnats.

C. 13. *frēolic fyrdseorp*, as a . . .

E. 13. *forþ gewāt*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. *dyrne cræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. *beāgum gebycge*, buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stælan*; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. *bīdaþ*. Perhaps rather *bīdan*.

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., sf., sn., masculine (&c.) substantive.

sv. strong verb.

wv. weak verb.

swv. strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.

(The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The order is strictly alphabetical: *æ* follows *ad* and *þ* follows *t*. Words which cannot be found under *y* or *ȝ* must be sought under *ie* and *ie*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

A.

ǣ (*āwa*), *av.* ever, always, 14 a/338; 23/120.

abbod, *sm.* abbot, 13/3; 17/22. [abbatem.]

abbudisse, *sf.* abess, 10/1, 55, 68. [abbatissa.]

a·belgan, *sv., w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* ābolgen, angry, 22/185.

ǣ·bēodan, *sv., w. dat.* (offer) announce, 21/27, 49.

ǣ·beran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 13/89, 473.

ǣ·berstan, *sv.* burst: 'ūt āb., break out, 3/218.

ǣ·bīdan, *sv.* await, 15/208.

ǣ·blēndan, *wv.* blind, 13/368.

ǣ·blinnan, *sv.* cease, 14 a/181.

ǣ·borgian, *wv.* borrow, 12 a/4.

ǣ·brecan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 5 a/94; 8/11.

ǣ·brēgdan, *sv.* draw (sword), 23/79.

ǣ·brēotan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 20/48, 349.

ǣ·brēoþan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 21/242; *ptc.* ābroþen, degenerate, reprobate, 16/158.

ǣbūtan = onbūtan or ymbūtan.

ǣ·bysgian, *wv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 3/124; 8/83.

ac, *cj.* (1) but, 1/22; 2/41: (2) and, 23/209.

ǣ·cēnnan, *wv.* bring forth, bear (child), 14 a/131, 214.

ǣ·cēnnednis, *sf.* birth, 14 b/3, 61.

- ā·ceorfan**, *sv.* cut: 'on weg āc.' cut away, 3/38; 'of āc.' (þæt hēafod), cut off, 5 b/87; cut down (tree), 11/70.
ā·cræftan, *uv.* devise, 5 a/64.
ā·csian, *see* āxian.
ā·cweocean, *uv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 21/255; 14 b/190.
ā·cwelan, *sv.* die, 8/100; 9/10; 14 a/31.
ā·cwellan, *uv.* kill, 13/184; 14 a/35; 14 b/4.
ā·cweñcan, *uv.* quench (fire), 16/22.
ā·cweþan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 26/91; (2) reject, 22/59.
ā·cwielman, *uv.* kill, 17/47.
ā·cwincan, *sv.* be extinguished.
ā·cýpan, *uv.* proclaim, show, 26/113.
ād, *sm.* funeral pile, 4/142.
ā·diedan, *uv.* kill, 13/120, 536. [dēad.]
ā·dil(e)gian, *uv.* destroy, 13/536; 14 a/185.
ād, *sf.* disease, 14 b/147.
ādlian, *uv.* be diseased, 14 b/165.
ādlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 15/31, 167.
ā·dōn, *sv.* put, 19 b/29.
ā·dræfan, *uv.* drive away, expel, 1/4, 9; 7/3.
ā·drēncan, *uv.* drown, 13/120, 145, 234.
ā·drēogan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 13/12; 15/203; 14 b/161.
ā·drifan, *sv.* drive off, 13/449.
ādūn, *see* under dūn.
ā·dwæscan, *uv.* extinguish, 14 a/216; 15/11.
æ (æw), *sv.* law (of God), 2/54; 11/7; 13/239.
ā·ebbian, *uv.* ebb, 8/198.
æbere, *aj.* open, public, 16/182.
æcer, *sm.* field.
ædre, *av.* forthwith, 23/64, 95, 246.
æfæst, *aj.* pious, 20/11, 93.
æfæstnia, *sf.* piety, 10/3, 18.
æfen, *sm.* evening, 10/105.
æfen-ræst, *sf.* evening-rest, 20/2.
æfen-tid, *sf.* evening time, 25/68.
æfnan, *uv.* perform, accomplish, 20/4, 214. [For efnan, from the same root as ofost.]
æfre, *av.* ever, always, 3/80; with *neg.* = næfre, 24/40.
æftan, *av.* from behind, 16/87.
æfter, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) after (following, pursuit), 2/42; 7/21; (2) motion over given space, 'æfter wudum fōr,' 7/6; (3) of time, after, 6/29; 13/270; (4) to denote object of verb, 'ne frin þū æfter sælum,' 20/72; æfter þam, *av.* afterwards, 8/14; 16/96. æfter þisum, *av.* afterwards, 13/270.
æftera, *aj.* second, following, 18/27.
æfter-genga, *sm.* successor, 15/8.
æf-þonca, *sm.* grudge, 23/265. [ofþyncan.]
ægen, *see* ægen.
æg-hwā, *prn.* each one, every one, 20/134. æghwæs, *adverbial*, altogether, entirely, 24/44.
æg-hwær, *av.* everywhere, 16/28, 76.
æg-hwæþer, (ægþer). *prn.* each, 8/25 (of two); 20/386 (of four); 21/133 (of two). 'ægþer . . . and . . .,' 21/224; 'ægþer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . .,' 2/4, 8 = both . . . and.
æg-hwanon, *av.* from all sides, on all sides, 3/191.
æg-hwider, *av.* in all directions, 17/14.
æg-hwile (e), *prn., w. gen.* each, 3/170; 21/234; 23/50. æghwile ānra, *w. gen.* each, 25/86.
ægift, *sn.* repayment, 12 a/11, 17.
ægilde, *aj.* without payment, unatoned, 16/119. [Cp. æmgenn.]
ægþer, *see* æghwæþer.
æht, *sf.* possession, property, 4/

- 46; 14 a/58. (Rarely used in the singular.) [āgan.]
- æl-, *see* eall-.
- ælan, *vv.* burn.
- ælc, *prn.* (1) *sbst.* each, 2/84; 'ælc . . . ðrum,' one . . . the other, 4/154; 16/85: (2) *aj.* each, any, 8/40; 14 a/142.
- æl-fræmede, *see* elfr.
- æl-fsciene, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful as a fairy, 23/14. [ælf for elf.]
- ælmes-georn, *aj.* (alms-loving), charitable, 13/516; 14 a/46; 15/69.
- ælmes-giefu, *sf.* almsgiving, charity, 16/58.
- ælmes-riht, *sn.* almsright, 16/53, 58.
- ælmesse, *sf.* alms, 15/76, 78. [eleemosyne.]
- æl-mihtig (eallm.), *aj.* almighty, 2/22; 14 a/31, 119.
- ë-menn, *aj.* (without men), desert, 5 b/71. [Cp. ægilde.]
- æmtig, (æmettig), *aj.* unoccupied, 5 a/98.
- (ee)æmtigian, *vv., w. gen.* free, disengage from, 2/25.
- æ-mynde, *sn.* forgetfulness, 19 a/5.
- æne, *av.* at once, 14 b/139. [ān.]
- ænig, *prn.* any; (1) *subs., w. gen.* 24/59; 25/47: (2) *aj.* 2/23; 8/26. [ān.]
- ænlíc, *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble, 9/4; 13/73; 24/9. [ān.]
- ænnē, *see* ān.
- æppel, *sm.* apple, 14 b/189.
- ær, *prep., w. dat.* before (time), 2/72 (ær þissum). ær þām (þe), *cj. w. subj.* before, 2/33; 23/252.
- ær, *av.* formerly, before, 1/28; 2/39: *comp.* æror, 13/163; 14 a/212: *superl.* ærest, 2/54; 8/34.
- ær, *conj., w. subj.* before, 1/12; 3/107; 8/34: *more rarely w. indic.* 14 a/214.
- ær, *sn.* brass.
- ærce-biscop, *see* arcebiscop.
- ær-dæg, *sm.* (early day), dawn, 20, 61.
- ærende, *sn.* errand, message, 21/28. [ār, messenger.]
- ærend-fæst, *aj.* bound on an errand, 15/183.
- ærend-raca (-wreca), *sm.* (errand teller), messenger, 2/7; 5 a/5.
- ærend-gewrit, *sn.* (errand-writing), letter, 2/18.
- ærest, *aj.*; *see* ærra.
- ær-gōd, *aj.* very good (?), 20/79.
- æ-rist, *sf., m.* (?) (rising again), resurrection, 13/136; 14 a/297. [= ārist from risan.]
- ærn, *sn.* house, 19 b/2.
- ærnan, *vv.* ride, gallop, 21/191. [causative from Irnan = 'make (horse) to run.']
- ærra, *aj. compar.* former, 14 a/83, 193: *superl.* ærest, 5 b/37. [ær.]
- ær-wacol, *aj.* early awake, 14 a/299.
- ær-gewinn, *sn.* former strife, old warfare, 25/19.
- æss, *sn.* carrion, 20/82; 21/107.
- æsc, *sm.* (1) ash-tree, 12 b/68, 69: (2) boat, ship, 8/177, 179: (3) spear (in poetry), 21/43, 310; 26/99.
- æsc, *see* eax.
- æsc-herē, *sm.* spear-army, 21/69.
- æsc-holt, *sn.* (spear-wood), spear-shaft, 21/230.
- æsc-plega, *sm.* spear-play, battle, 23/217.
- æsc-rōf, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike, 23/337.
- æstel, *sm.* (book-mark (?), 2/84, 86. [Low-Latin astula.]
- æ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's laws (or adultery?), 16/151.
- æt, *pret.* of etan.
- æt, *prep. (av.) w. dat., (1) of rest,* at, 1/5; 8/6: (2) motion from, deprivation—'āniman æt . . .': (3) origin, source, from—'ge-liornian æt . . .', 2/78: (4) *specification, defining* = 'onfēng æt ful-

- wite, 7/28: (5) *instrumental*,
 by—'æcweald æt his witenan hand-
 um,' 14 a/35; (6) *of time*, at,
 8/184.
- Æt, *sn.* food, flesh, 13/110; 14 a/
 147; 23/210. [*etan.*]
- sæt-beran, *sv.* (carry to), bring,
 20/311.
- sæt-berstan, *sv.* (burst forth), es-
 cape, 14 b/85; 18/17.
- sæt-bregdan, *sv., w. dat. (intr.)*,
 snatch away, deprive of, 14 a/126;
reflex. 14 a/17.
- sæt-ðowan, *wv.* show (*reflexive*).
 [æge.]
- sæt-ðowian, *wv., w. dat.* appear,
 14 a/292, 323; 14 b/36.
- sæt-foran, (1) *prep., w. dat.* be-
 fore, 14 a/264: (2) *av.* before-
 hand (time), 18/38.
- sæt-gædere, *av.* together, 16/199;
 25/48.
- sæt-græpe, *aj.* aggressive, hostile,
 20/19. [*grīpan.*]
- sæt-hlæapan, *sv., w. dat.* run away,
 16/116.
- sæt-iewan, *wv., w. dat.* show, 3/
 66; 23/174. [*Another form of*
æt-ðowan.]
- sæton, *pret. pl.* of *etan*.
- sæt-rocian, *sv., w. dat. and acc.*
 declare forfeited, deprive of, 12 a/
 21.
- sætren (ættren), *aj.* poisonous, poi-
 soned, 23/367; 21/146. [ætor.]
- sæt-sacan, *sv., w. gen.* deny, 12 a/
 11.
- sæt-samne, *av.* together, 10/104;
 23/255.
- sæt-standan, *sv.* stand still, remain,
 13/259; 15/193.
- sæt-windan, *sv., w. gen.* escape
 from, 14 b/140.
- sæt-witan, *sv., w. dat. of person*,
 reproach, 21/220, 250. [*Cp.*
edwitan.]
- sæpel-boren, *aj.* of noble birth,
 14 b/72.
- sæpele, *aj.* noble, excellent, 4/39
 (bān); 14 a/12 (wīn); 20/62
 (cempa).
- sæpelīng, *sm.* noble, prince, 1/9;
 14 b/106. *In poetry* hero or sim-
 ply 'man,' 20/44, 346.
- sæpelu, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, de-
 scent, 21/216.
- sæ-pryt, *aj.* tedious, 14 b/211.
 [aþreotan, be weary.]
- sæw, *see* æ.
- sæw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 16/184.
- sæw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 16/152.
- sæwæ, *sf.* marriage. [æ.]
- (ge)sæwnian, *wv., w. dat.* marry,
 13/287. [æwe.]
- sæx, *see* eax.
- sæfæstnian, *wv.* confirm, 13/250.
- sæfandian, *wv., w. gen.* try, test,
 13/509, 511, 518.
- sæfaran, *sv.* go, travel, 5 b/67;
 8/63.
- sæfeallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 14 a/236;
 in battle, 14 a/11; 21/202: (2)
 fall off, decay, 2/72.
- sæfedan, *wv.* feed, 13/236; 14 a/
 47; 14 a/331.
- sæfiellan, *wv.* (1) fell, 11/65: (2)
 kill, 15/17; 16/119.
- sæfierþan, *wv.* remove, 24/5; *w.*
dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,
 deprive of, 22/134.
- sæfindan, *sv.* find out, discover,
 13/91.
- sæfliegan, *wv.* put to flight, expel
 14 a/124; 15/165. [flēon.]
- sæflieman, *wv.* (1) put to flight,
 21/243: (2) banish, 5 a/24.
- sæfor, *aj.* fierce, 23/257.
- sæfyllan, *wv.* fill, 5 b/88; 14 a/
 10, 177, 179.
- sæfyrhtan, *wv.* = *only in past partic.*
 afyrht, frightened, 14 b/78; 15/
 156, 191.
- sæfysan, *wv.* drive away, 21/3.
- sægalan, *sv.* sing, 20/271.
- (ge)sægan, *svv.* possess, 14 a/122;
 21/175; 22/114; nahte—ne ahte,
 23/91.
- sægān, *sv.* go, 8/190.

- ägen (æ), *aj.* own, 1/31; 2/38, 48; 14 b/185.
 ägen, *sn.* property, 16/55.
 ä-gëotan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 14 a/168; 15/162: (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 23/32.
 ä-giefan, *sv., w. dat.* give, render, 10/67; 14 a/326: return, pay back, 12 a/9: 'eft ägífan,' return, 9/20; 8/71.
 äginnan, *see* onginnan.
 äg-läc (äglæc), *sn.* affliction.
 äglæca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 20/19; warrior, 20/262.
 äglæc-wif, *sn.* monstrous woman, or pernicious woman, 20/9.
 ä-gyltan, *vv.* sin, 3/223; 14 a/200.
 äh, *see* ägan.
 ä-hëawan, *sv.* hew down, 25/29.
 ä-hëbban, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often* with upp), 3/76; 14 b/98; 21/106.
 ä-hierdan, *vv.* harden, 20/210. [heard.]
 ä-hlëapan, *sv.* leap up, 20/147.
 ä-hön, *sv.* hang (trans.), 15/193; 23/48; (as a means of execution), 8/210.
 ä-hrëddan, *vv.* save, 13/524; 15/17; rescue, re-capture, 8/39; 27 c/9.
 ä-hrëosan, *sv.* fall, 14 a/246.
 äht, *see* äwiht.
 ähte, *pret.* of ägan.
 ä-hwær (ähwær), *av.* (1) anywhere, 13/92: (2) at any time, ever, 16/216.
 ä-hwæper (äwper, äper). *prn.* either (of two), 3/108; 'äwper, öppe . . . öppe,' either . . . or, 4/64.
 ä-hwëttan, *vv.* dismiss (?), 22/161.
 ä-idlian, *vv.* make useless, annul, 14 a/37.
 ä-lëddan, *vv.* lead away, carry off, 8/153; 13/167, 397.
 ä-lëstan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 12 a/20.
 ä-lëgan, *vv.* (1) lay, lay down, 23/101; 25/63: (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 13/142, 537; 14 a/29.
 ä-lëgan, *sv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 15/224.
 ä-liogan, *sv.* fail, 20/278.
 ä-liefan, *vv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 21/90.
 ä-liesan, *vv.,* (1) loosen, 20/380: (2) release, redeem, ransom, 5 a/8, 108; 14 a/336.
 altare, *sm.* altar, 12 a/50.
 amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 4/60.
 ambiht, *sn.* office.
 ambiht-scealc, *sm.* servant, retainer, 23/38.
 ambyre (=and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 4/89. [byre.]
 ä-metan, *v.* paint, draw, 3/97.
 ä-mierran, *vv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 13/364; 18/24; 21/165: *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 22/133.
 an, *see* on.
 än (ænne, *acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), *indecl.* 13/73: (2) a certain one, certain: (3) an, a (*indef. art.*): (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 2/30; 28/43; *indecl.* 8/22: (5) *gen. pl.* äna = 'singulorum' in 'äna gehwilt' (*see* ge-hwilo): (6) on än, continuously, 13/109, 294; nā þæt än, not only, 3/174.
 and, *cj.* (1) and: 'gelice ond . . .,' like as if . . ., 5 b/40c: (2) but, 12 a/27.
 anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 3/143, 196: (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 9/16; 22/154; 26/105.
 and-bïdian, *vv.* wait, 14 a/308.
 andefn, *see* ondëfn.
 andettan, *vv.* confess, 14 b/III. [=and-hätan.]
 and-giet, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 2/77; 3/67; 14 b/170.

- andgietfullice, *av.* intelligibly, 2/82.
- and-lang, *prep. w. gen.* along, 12 b/70.
- and-saca, *sm.* adversary, 22/75.
- and-swarian, *wv., w. dat.* answer, 10/122, 128.
- and-swaru, *sf.* answer, 10/37; 20/243. [swērian.]
- and-weard, *aj.* present, 3/169; 10/57; 20/37.
- and-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 14 a/99, 271. [wlitan.]
- and-wyrdan, *wv., w. dat.* answer, 2/49; 14 a/73. [word.]
- and-wyrde, *sn.* answer, 5 a/12.
- anga, *wk. aj.* only, 20/12. 279.
- Angel, *sn.* anglen (in Denmark), 4/100.
- Angel-cynn, *sn.* English race, England. 2/3. 5.
- Angel-pēod, *sf.* English nation, 10/11.
- Angle, *simpl.* the Anglians, English, 15/89.
- ang-sumlice, *av.* painfully, 14 b/151. [enge.]
- ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 14 b/185.
- ān-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), re-
cluse, 26/1; 28/19.
- (ge)ān-lāccan, *wv.* unite, 15/90.
- ān-liepe, *aj.* single, 2/21; 6/38.
- ān-mōd, *aj.* unanimous, resolute, 19 b/4.
- ān-mōdlice, *av.* unanimously, 14 a/36, 189.
- ann, *see unnan.*
- ānnis, *sf.* unity, 14 a/229.
- ān-pæp, *sm.* solitary path, 20/160.
- ān-ræd, *aj.* resolute, 20/325; 21/44. 132.
- ānrædnis, *sf.* constancy, 13/11.
- ān-stroeces, *sa.* continuously, 8/110. [strec, *sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* streccan.]
- Antecriſt, *sm.* Antichrist, 16/4.
- ānunga, *av.* forthwith, 23/250.
- ān-wealda, *sm.* (monarch), the Lord, 20/22.
- ān-wedd, *sn.* security. 12 a/6.
- ān-wig, *sn.* single combat, 13/312.
- a'poſtata, *sm.* apostate, 16/158.
- a'poſtol, *sm.* apostle, 14 a/28, 32.
- apulder, *sf.* appletree, 12 b/81.
- ār, *sm.* messenger, 21/26.
- ār, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) property, revenue, 4/54; 14 a/60: (3) benefit, help, 12 a/51; 20/22: (4) mercy, 9/32; 26/114.
- ār, *sf.* oar, 8/180.
- ārreccan, *wv.* reach, hand, 14 b/188.
- ār-ræd, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 26/5.
- ār-rædan, *wv.* read, 2/69.
- ārrean, *wv.* raise, build, erect, 3/186; 13/339, 397.
- ārās, *pret. of ārīsan.*
- arce-biſcop, (ærcebiſcop), *sm.* arch-
bishop, 17/20, 27; 2/78. [archi-
epiſcopus.]
- årdlice (= ārodlice), *av.* quickly, 14 b/23, 106.
- ārreccan, *wv.* expound, translate, 2/19, 82.
- ārređian, *wv.* arrange, 3/28. [*Cp.* ræd, 'ready.']
- ārretan, *wv.* cheer, gladden, 23/167. [rōt.]
- ārfeæst, *aj.* (1) (honourable), vir-
tuous, good, 3/238; 14 a/37:
(2) merciful (or glorious?), 23/
190.
- ārfeæstnis, *sf.* (honourableness),
virtue, 10/4.
- ārīan, *wv., w. dat.* (1) honour:
(2) spare, be merciful to, 14 a/
199.
- ārīsan, *sv.* arise, 10/50; 14 a/
49, 51.
- ārleās, *aj.* (dishonoured), wicked,
14 b/105, 142.
- ārleāslīce, *av.* wickedly, 14 b/186,
192.
- ārlice, kindly, 27 b/6.
- arn, *pret. of irnan.*

- ārod**, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 23/275.
ār-stēaf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 27 d/24.
ār-weorþ (ārwurþ), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 15/45.
ārweorþfull (u), *aj.* honourable, 14 b/177.
ārweorþian (u), *ww.* honour, 15/122.
ārweorþlice (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 15/52, 144.
ārweorþnis (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 15/140, 157; 17/54.
āscacan, *sv.* shake, 21/230.
āscian, *see* āxian.
āscūfan, *sv.* shove, push, 8/206.
āscunian, *see* onscunian.
āseccan, *ww.* say, tell, 21/198; 26/11.
āsendan, *ww.* send, 5 a/6; 13/396, 398.
āsettan, *ww.* (1) set, place, 25/35; 'hi āsetton hi ofer,' they crossed, 8/3; 'siþas āsettan,' travel, 27 b/11; (2) found, build, 27 e/6.
āsigan, *sv.* sink, 17/50.
āsingan, *sv.* sing, 10/67.
āsittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 8/194, 195, 196.
āslēan, *sv.* strike: 'of āsl,' strike off (the head), 15/135.
āsmēagan, *ww.* (1) consider, treat of, 16/195; (2) survey, examine, 17/26.
āsmiþian, *ww.* forge, work, 15/144.
āsolcennis, *sf.* sloth, 16/208. [āsolcen, *ptc.* of a lost *vb.* scolcan, 'become torpid.']
āspendan, *ww.* spend (money), expend, 4/159.
āspringan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 14 a/212; 14 b/122: 'his hlisa āsprang geond þā land wide,' spread, 15/198.
āstandan, *sv.* stand up, 20/306.
āstellan, *ww.* place: 'tō bysene āsteald,' set as an example, 5 b/40.
āstigan, *sv.* rise: 'ūp āst.,' rise up, 13/156; 20/123.
āstipian, *ww.* grow strong, grow up, 12 a/45.
āstreccan, *ww.* stretch, 14 a/157 (reflexive), 14 a/161; extend, 15/153; 13/390 (of time).
āstyrian, *ww.* stir, move, 25/30 (trans.). āstyred, agitated (in mind), 14 b/13; angry, 17/41.
āswāmian, *ww.* cease, 22/131.
āswēbban, *ww.* put to sleep, 23/322. [swefan.]
āswēfed, *partic. pres.* of āswēbban.
āswerian, *sv.* swear, 17/56.
ātēssan, *ww.* wear out, injure, 19 b/22.
ātēon, *sv.* (1) draw, 10/91; (2) apply, do with, 12 a/24; 16/54.
āteorian, *ww.* fail, become exhausted, 14 a/10; 14 b/75, 77. [teran.]
ātiefran, *ww.* paint, draw, 3/51, 88, 92. [tēafor, colour, paint.]
ātimbran, *ww.* build, 27 e/5.
atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 20/82, 252; 23/75, 246.
ātor (āttor), *sn.* poison, 14 a/255, 256; 14 b/154.
ātorbēre, *aj.* poisonous, 14 a/266.
ātor-tān, *sm.* poisoned twig, 20/209.
āþ, *sm.* oath, 7/23; 8/19.
āþ-bryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 16/154.
āþencan, *ww.* devise, contrive, 5 a/64; 22/155.
āþwēan, *sv.* wash, 15/162.
āwa, *see* ā.
āwacan, *sv.* awake, 15/180.
āwāgan, *ww.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 15/222.
āweaxan, *sv.* grow up, 27 b/10.
āweccan, *ww.* awake, arouse, 14 a/51; 23/258; incite, 10/92.
āweg, *see* under weg.

- ā-wegan, *sv.* carry away; 'ūt āw.,' carry out, 14 a/304.
 ā-wēndan, *ww.* (1) turn, direct, 13/284; 15/209: (2) change, alter, 11/9; 14 a/12; 22/14; transform, 14 a/104: (3) translate, 2/83; 13/511: (4) *intr.* turn, change, 14 a/193: (5) pervert, 12 a/53.
 ā-weorpan (āwurpan), *sv.* throw, 13/384, 463; 22/175; throw away, 15/47.
 ā-wēstan, *ww.* lay waste, 5 a/16; 5 b/4.
 ā-wiergan, *ww.* curse, 12 a/52. [wearg.]
 ā-wierged, *aj.* cursed, 14 a/175.
 ā-wiht (āht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything; 'tō ahte,' at all, 16/22. *Adverbial*, at all, 22/45.
 ā-windan, *sv.* slip, 3/231.
 ā-wrecan, *sv.* avenge, 18/37.
 ā-writan, *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 2/38; 3/158; 13/60; 16/201.
 āwper, *see* āhwæper.
 āxian (sc. *hs*), *ww.* ask, 14 b/62.
 geāxian, *ww.* have intelligence of, learn, hear, 1/10; 5 b/65; 15/147.
 āxung (sc.), *sf.* asking, questioning, 3/59.
- B.
- bā, *see* bēgen.
 bād, *pret.* of *bidan*.
 bæc, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' backwards, back, 21/276; 'under-bæc,' backwards, back, 9/48, 50.
 bæc-bord, *sn.* port, left side of a ship, 4/11, 29.
 bæd, *pret.* of *biddan*.
 bædon, *pret. pl.* of *biddan*.
 bæl, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 24/47.
 bæle, *sm.* pride, 23/267. [belgan, to swell, be angry; *cp.* gebolgen. *æ for* *ē*.]
- bæst, *aj.* bare, 13/321.
 bæst, *pret.* of *beran*.
 bēst, *sf.* beer, 14 a/48. [beran.]
 gebēran, *ww.* behave, bear oneself, 23/27. [beran.]
 gebēre, *sn.* (gesture), cry, 1/18. [beran.]
 bærnian, *ww.* burn (trans.), 16/140. [beornian. *æ for* *ē*.]
 bærnitt, *sn.* burning (trans.), 11/61.
 bēron, *pret. pl.* of *beran*.
 (ge)bætan, *ww.* furnish with bit, bit (a horse), 20/149. [bitan.]
 bæþ, *sn.* bath, 14 a/27; 14 b/165.
 bān, *sn.* bone, 4/39 (ivory), 56 (whalebone); 4/165.
 bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 1/35; 21/299; 25/66.
 bān-cōfa, *sm.* (bone-chamber), body (only in poetry), 20/195.
 bān-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), vertebra, 20/317.
 bannan, *sv.* summon, 12 a/7; 18/54; 27 c/4.
 barn, *pret.* of *beornan*.
 bapian, *ww.* bathe, 26/47. [bæþ.]
 be [bi, big], *prep., w. dat. (adv.)*, (1) *of nearness*, by, 8/52: (2) *motion alongside*, 'fōr norþryhte be þām lande,' 4/9: (3) *along*, in, 'ēode be þære stræte,' 14 a/53: (4) *according to*, after, 'æghwile gilt be his gebyrdum,' 4/58: (5) *local specification* (often half instrumental), 'gehæfted be þām healse' 22/140; 'bi writan,' copy, 2/91: (6) *to denote object of verb*, 'be þære hē āwrat þā bōc þe is gehāten Apocalipsis,' 14 a/33: (7) *to form adverbs*, 'be fullan,' 2/47; 'be hrēowsunge dædbētende,' 14 a/191: (8) *instrumental*, by, 'bi þære libban,' 3/74; 10/316: (9) *be þām (þan) þe*, 'because,' 13/1. *Be norþan, prep., w. dat.* north of: 'be norþan, þām wēstene,' 4/9 (so also *be sūþan, &c.*).

- bēacen, *sn.* beacon, sign, 25/6, 83.
- bēad, *pret.* of bēodan.
- beadu, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 21/185; 23/175; 28/15.
- beadu-lāc, *sm.* battle, 20/311.
- beadu-lēoma, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 20/273.
- beadu-mēce, *sm.* battle-sword, 20/204.
- beadu-rēas, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 21/111.
- beadu-rinc, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 23/276.
- be-æftan, (bæftan), (1) *prep.*, *w. dat.* behind, 1/26; (2) *adv.* behind, 5 2/58; 23/112.
- bēag, (bēah), *pret.* of būgan.
- bēag, (bēah), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 20/237; 23/36; 28/29. [būgan.]
- bēag-gifa, *sm.* ring-giver, king, 21/290.
- bēag-gifu, *sf.* ring-giving, 28/15.
- bēag-hroden, *aj.* (*ptc.*) adorned with rings, 23/138; 27 c/9.
- beald, *aj.* bold, 23/17.
- bealdlice, *av.* boldly, 21/78; 311.
- bealdor, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 23/9, 49, 339.
- bealu, *sn.* injury, evil.
- bealu, *aj.* baleful, 25/79.
- bealufull, *aj.* baleful, 23/48, 100, 248.
- bēam, *sm.* tree, 24/35; 25/6.
- bēam-tēlg, *sm.* wood-dye (carbonaceous ink), 27 d/9.
- bearh, *pret.* of beorgan.
- bearhtm, *sm.* clang, sound, 20/181.
- bearhtme, *av.* instantly, 23/39. [*Instr.* of bearhtm, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* beorht.]
- bearm, *sm.* breast, bosom, 28/25.
- bearn, *sn.* child, 8/66; 10/45; 27 d/18; the son, 23/84. [be-ran.]
- bearn-myrbre, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 16/186.
- bearu, *sm.* grove, wood, 24/71, 80; 28/18.
- bearu-næss, *sm.* woody headland, 27 g/5.
- be'bēodan (bib), *sv.*, *w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 2/24; 14 a/190; 23/144; 24/36; (2) commit, entrust, 10/139.
- be'bod, *sn.* command, 14 b/178; 15/204.
- be'byrgan, (bebyrgan), *vv.*, bury, 13/252, 466; 14 b/154.
- be'céapian, *vv.*, sell, 14 a/70.
- be'ceorfan, *sv.*, *w. acc.* of *pers.* and *instr.* of *thing*, cut off, 20/340.
- be'cierran, *vv.* (turn), betray, 17/19.
- be'clýsan, *vv.* shut up, confine, 14 b/174, 180. [clýse, 'prison,' from Lat. clausum.]
- be'cuman, *sv.* come, 14 a/91; 14 b/73; 23/134.
- be'cweþan, *sv.*, *w. acc.* and *dat.* bequeath, 12 a/9.
- gebed, *sn.* prayer, 14 a/161, 323. [biddan.]
- be'dælan, *vv.*, *v. gen.* deprive of, 13/23; 16/33; *w. instr.* 20, 25; 26/20.
- beðd, *sn.* bed, 23/48, 63, 72.
- gebeðde, *sf.* consort, wife, 13/115.
- beðd-reſt, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 23/36.
- be'delfan, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 25/75.
- be'diæglian, *vv.* conceal, 14 b/104.
- be'diernan, *vv.* hide, conceal, 22/16.
- be'drēosan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 26/79.
- be'drifan, *sv.* (1) drive, 27 e/9; (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 25/62.
- be'ębbian, *vv.* be-ebb, strand, 8/200.
- be'fæſtan, *vv.* (1) secure, make safe, 8/108; (2) apply, 2/27, 27; (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to.
- be'feallan, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 22/85.

- be-fēolan, sv., w. dat.** apply (one-self) to, 2/67.
be-fellan, wv. fell, throw down, 22/116.
be-fōn, sv. (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 20/45; 23/200; 27 d/14: (2) include, 13/113.
be-foran, (1) prp., w. dat. before, 5 b/83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 5 a/6; 20/162.
be-frignan, (befrinan), sv. question, 14 b/9, 21, 24.
be-gān, sv. (1) surround, 1/12: (2) practise, do, 13/8.
be-gang, sm. circuit, compass, 20/247.
bēgen, prn. both.
be-geondan, prp., w. dat. beyond, 2/20; 18/1.
be-gēotan, sv. pour over, flood, 25/7, 49.
be-gietan, sv. find, obtain, 5 a/105; 8/161; 13/20; 14 a/178.
be-ginnan, sv. begin, 14 a/173; 15/92.
be-grindan, sv. (grind over), polish, 27 d/6.
be-hāt, sn. promise, 14 a/299.
be-hātan, sv., w. dat. promise, 13/179; 15/104; 17/43.
be-hēafdian, wv. behead, 23/290.
be-healdan, sv. (1) hold, keep, 22/121; guard, 20/248: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 3/159; 15/154; 25/25.
be-heonan (behinon), prp., w. dat. on this side of, 2/17; 7/18; 18/6.
be-hindan, av. behind, 8/47.
be-hlīpan, wv. deprive, 27 c/10.
be-hrēosan, sv., w. instr. (make to fall on), cover with, 26/77.
be-hrēowsian, wv. repent, 13/56; 14 a/201.
be-hringan, wv. surround, 3/191.
bēhþ, sf. sign, proof, 23/174. [bēacen.]
be-hwierfan, wv. change, convert, 14 a/55, 59.
be-iernan, sv. run, 14 a/167.
be-innan, see binnan.
be-lęgan, wv. (belay), cover, 27 d/25.
be-lēosan, sv., w. instr. lose, 27 d/4.
gebelgan, sv., in partic. pret. gebolgen, angry, 5 b/12; 20/181, 289.
be-lifan, sv. remain, 13/125, 235.
be-limpan, sv. belong, 4/120; 10/4, 18.
be-līpan, sv., w. gen. deprive of, 23/280. [līpan, go.]
be-lūcan, sv. close, 1/30.
be-murcian, wv. murmur at (trans.), 5 a/91.
bēn, sf. prayer, request, 14 a/195; 15/42.
be-nēman, wv., w. gen. and instr. deprive of, 5 a/71; 23/76. [niman.]
bēnc, sf. bench, 21/213; 23/18.
bēnc-sittende, sm. bench-sitter, 23/27.
bēnd, smfn. bond, chain, 13/385; 20/359. [bindan.]
bēndan, wv. bind, 16/140 (various reading).
be-neopan, prp., w. dat. beneath, 14 b/152.
be-niman, sv., w. gen. deprive of, 1/1; 4/125; 8/121: *w. instr.* 22/117.
bēnn, sf. wound (in poetry), 26/49. [bana.]
bēod, sm. table.
(ge)bēodan, sv., w. dat. (1) offer, 1/21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 14 a/217, 286; 16/162.
beofian, see bifian.
bēor, sn. beer.
gebēor, sm. (beer-companion), reveller, 15/186.
beorgan, sv., w. dat. preserve, save.
gebēorscipe, sm. banquet, feast, 10/22, 27; 11/35; 14 a/295.
bēot, sn. (1) threat, 21/27: (2) boasting, 21/15, 213; 26/70. [behāt.]

- (ge)bēotian, *vv.* boast, vow, promise, 5 b/8, 10; 21/290.
- beþēcan, *w.* deceive, 14 b/52.
- bera, *sm.* bear, 13/319; 28/29.
- berēdan, *vv.* deliberate on, prepare, 19 b/8.
- beran, *sv.* bear, carry, 3/31, 37, 148; 4/143, 159; 20/155.
- geberan, *sv.* bear (child), 5 a/107; 14 b/110, 124.
- beře, *sm.* (?) barley.
- beren, *aj.* of a bear, 4/59, 60.
- berīdan, *sv.* (ride round), surround, 1/12.
- beriepan, *vv., w. gen.* despoil of, plunder, 14 a/149; 16/32, 43.
- bern, *sn.* barn [= beře-ærn, barley-house].
- berōwan, *sv.* row round, 8/208.
- berstan, *sv.* (1) (burst), escape, 25/36; (2) resound, 21/284.
- be'scierian, *vv., w. gen.* of thing, deprive, 22/147, 149.
- be'scūfan, *sv.* shove, push, 14 a/26.
- be'sēon, *sv.* see, 14 a/76 (*intr.*); 9/49, 50 (*reflexive*).
- be'settan, *vv.* set about, adorn, 20/203.
- be'sierwan, *vv.* ensnare, surprise, 5 b/74; 16/48.
- be'sittan, *sv.* (sit round), besiege, 3/147; 8/41.
- be'smitan, *sv.* defile, 23/59.
- be'smitennis, *sf.* defilement, 14 a/310.
- be'snȳpian, *vv., w. instr.* deprive, 27 d/1.
- be'sprecan, *sv.* speak about, complain of, 5 a/91; 5 b/52.
- be'standan, *sv.* stand round, beset, 21/68.
- be'stelan, *sv., instr. and reflex.* move stealthily, steal, 5 a/70; 7/1.
- be'stieman, *vv.* cover with moisture, 25/21, 48. [stēam.]
- be'striepan, *vv., w. gen.* strip of, 16/44.
- be'swican, *sv.* deceive, betray, overcome, 5 a/66; 13/100; 16/92; 21/238.
- be'sylian, *vv.* defile, 25/23. [sol.]
- beṭ, *see* wel.
- be'tēcan, *vv.* (1) commit, entrust, 12 a/5; 14 a/314: (2) appoint, 16/31.
- be'tera, beṭst, *see* gōd.
- be'tellan, *vv., reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 4 b/47, 48; 18/63.
- be'twēonum, (-an), *prp., w. dat.* (1) between, 27 c/2; *tnesis*, 'be sām twēonum,' 20/47: (2) among, 4/132; 16/227. [twi-]
- be'twix, (beiwih, betwux), *prp.* (1) *w. dat.* between, 3/199 (betweoxn); 3/214 (betux); 4/91 (betux); 4/100 (betuh); 8/23 (betwuh); *of time*, 'betwux þisum' (meanwhile), 14 b/44; 15/5: (2) *w. acc.* 3/151 (betweoh).
- be'tȳnan, *vv.* (enclose), end, finish, 10/96, 139. [tūn.]
- be'þeocan, *vv.* cover, 23/213.
- be'þencan, *vv.* consider, call to mind, 16/194; *reflex.* reflect, 16/217.
- be'þenian, *vv.* (stretch over), cover, 27 d/12.
- (ge)beþian, *vv.* bathe (trans.), 14 b/167. [bæþ.]
- beþung, *sf.* bathing, bath, 14 b/168.
- be'ūtan, *see* būtan.
- be'wāwan, *sv.* blow upon, 26/76.
- be'weaxan, *sv.* grow over, 15/31.
- be'wegan, *sv.* kill, 21/183.
- be'weorpan, *sv.* throw, 5 b/87; 21/148.
- be'wēpan, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 14 b/134, 137.
- be'wērian, *vv.* defend, 15/305, 310, 531.
- be'windan, *sv.* (1) brandish

- (sword), 20/211: (2) encompass, surround, 22/175; 23/115; 25/5.
- be witan** (bewät), *smv.* watch over, have charge of, 15/76.
- be witian**, *wv.* (watch for), accomplish, 20/178.
- be wræon**, *sv.* cover, 25/17, 53; 26/23.
- be wyrcan**, *wv.* (work over), cover, 5 b/36.
- bī**, see **be**.
- bīdan**, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 4/16; 13/129; 20/18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 16/15; 25/50.
- biddan**, *sv.* (1) ask, beg, *w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 5 a/97, 103; 14 a/307: (2) command, 18/20.
- gebiddan**, *sv. reflex.* pray, 14 b/12; 15/96: *w. reflex. dat.* 25/83.
- biden**, *ptc.* of **bīdan**.
- (*ge*)**biēgan**, *wv.* (bend), convert, 14 a/208, 251. [*bēag*, *būgan*.]
- (*ge*)**biēldan**, *wv.* encourage, exhort, 21/169, 209; 23/268; 28/15. [*beald*.]
- gebælde**, *aj.* bold, confident, 14 a/269.
- bifian** (beofian), *wv.* tremble, 9/14; 25/36, 42.
- bīg-geng** (bīgeng), *sm.* worship, 13/274; 14 a/248. [*bīg* = *be*.]
- bīg-leofa**, *sm.* (means of living), food, 13/203; 14 a/139.
- bīg-spell**, *sn.* example, parable, proverb, 13/345.
- bīgspell-bōc**, *sf.* book of proverbs, 13/344.
- bīg-wist**, *sf.* sustenance, 15/229.
- bile-wit**, *aj.* simple, innocent, 10/133.
- bilewitlice**, *av.* simply, innocently, 3/229, 237.
- bilewitnis**, *sf.* simplicity, innocence, 13/200.
- bill**, *sn.* sword, 20/307, 317.
- gebind**, *sn.* binding together, 'wa-
pema gebind,' the frozen waves, 26/24.
- bindan**, *sv.* bind: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 20/35.
- binnan** (beinnan), *prp. (av.), w. dat.* (1) within, in, 3/46, 79; 8/66: (2) into, 8/154: (3) of time, within, in, 13/72; 23/64.
- biscop** (bisceop, biscep), *sm.* bishop, 2/1, 79; 8/168. [*episcopus*.]
- biscop-stōl**, *sm.* bishopric, 2/83; 15/113.
- bi-smer** (bismor), *snm.* insult, ignominy, 16/14, 63, 137; 18/30.
- (*ge*)**bismerian** (bismrian), *wv.* insult, ill-treat, 25/48; 5 b/54. [*bi and smerian*, 'besmear.']
- bismerlice**, *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 17/42; 23/100.
- bitan**, *sv.* (bite), cut, 20/204, 273.
- biter**, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 3/202; 20/181; 22/80. [*bitan*.]
- blāc**, *aj.* (1) pale, 23/278: (2) white, bright, 20/267. [*blīcan*.]
- blāc-hlēor**, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 23/128.
- blācian**, *wv.* turn pale.
- blācung**, *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 14 a/271.
- blæc**, *aj.* black, 12 b/83; 27 g/2.
- blæd**, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 23/63: (3) prosperity, glory, 23/122: (4) riches, 26/33. [*blāwan*.]
- blædfæst**, *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 20/49.
- blæst**, *sm.* flame, 24/15. [*blāwan*.]
- gebland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.
- blandan**, *sv.* mix.
- (*ge*)**blanden**, *aj. (ptc.)* mixed, 23/34; 28/41.
- blanden-feax**, *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 20/344.
- blāwan**, *sv.* blow, 11/50 (horn).
- blēd** (blæd), *sf.* fruit, 24/35, 38, 71; 28/34. [*blōwan*.]
- bleoh**, *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 25/22.
- blēow**, *pret.* of *blāwan*.

- (ge)bletsian, *vv.* bless, 14 a/41, 106. [blöd.]
- bletsung, *sf.* blessing, 14 a/11.
- blīcan, *sv.* glitter, shine, 23/137.
- blind, *aj.* blind, 13/519; 14 a/125.
- blindlice, *av.* blindly, 5 a/100.
- blinnan (= be-linnan), *sv.* cease.
- bliss, *sf.* bliss, joy, 10/22; 17/31, 32. [= bliþs from bliþe.]
- (ge)blissian, *vv.* (1) rejoice, *w.* *gen.* 14 a/175, 298; 14 b/176: (2) make happy, endow, 24/7.
- bliþe, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 15/182; 23/58, 154.
- bliþe-mōd (blimþōd), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 10/120, 123.
- blipnis, *sf.* joy, 5 b/72.
- blōd, *sn.* (1) blood, 14 b/184; 20/172, 366: (2) vein, 19/21.
- blōd-gyte, *sm.* bloodshed, 16/70.
- blōdig, *aj.* bloody, 21/154; 23/126.
- blōstma, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 14 b/121, 122; 24/21, 74. [blōwan.]
- blōtan, *sv.* sacrifice.
- (ge)blōwan, *sv.* bloom, 14 a/118; 28/34. geblōwen, *w. act. meaning*, blooming, flourishing, 24/21, 27, 47.
- bōc, *sf.* (1) book, 2/36, 56, 75, 86: (2) document, deed, 12 a/3, 10, 21, 3.
- bōcere, *sm.* scribe, 10/5; 14 b/15.
- gebod, *sn.* command, 24/68. [bēodan.]
- boða, *sm.* messenger, 16/161; 21/49.
- boðen, *ptc. of* bēodan.
- bodian, *vv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 3/174; 23/244, 251.
- gebodsceipe, *sm.* message, 22/185.
- boðung, *sf.* preaching, 14 a/28; 15/56.
- boga, *sm.* bow, 21/110. [būgan.]
- bōgian, *vv.* dwell, 13/265, 505.
- bohte, *pret. of* bycgan.
- bold, *sn.* house.
- (ge)bolgen, *see* belgan.
- bolla, *sm.* bowl, 23/17.
- bolster, *sn.* bolster, 10/131.
- bōnda, *sm.* householder, 11/9. [Norse bōndi = būandi, *pres. partic. of* būa, dwell.]
- bora, *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [beran.]
- bord, *sn.* (board), shield, 21/15, 110; 23/192.
- borda, (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 27 c/9.
- bord-weall, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 21/277.
- boren, *ptc. of* beran.
- geboren, *aj. (ptc.)* born, 12 a/35.
- borg, *sm.* pledge, security. [beorgan.]
- borg-bryce, *sm.* breach of surety, 11/56.
- (ge)borgen, *ptc. of* beorgan.
- bōsm, *sm.* bosom, 14 b/118; 27 c/9, 15.
- bōt, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 16/10, 14, 18, 20; 26/113. [bēt, bētera.]
- botl, *sn.* house.
- botm, *sm.* bottom, 20/256; 22/116.
- brād, *aj.* broad, 4/68, 70; 20/296.
- bræc, *pret. of* brecan.
- gebræc, *sn.* crash, noise, 21/295. [brecan.]
- bræcon, *pret. pl. of* brecan.
- brædan, *vv.* extend, 26/47. [brād.]
- brægd (brād), *pret. of* bregdan.
- brand, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 22/80: (2) sword (in poetry), 20/204. [beornan.]
- brastlian, *vv.* roar (of flames), 14 a/179.
- bræc, *pret. of* brūcan.
- breahm, *sm.* noise, revelry, 26/86.
- brecan, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 16/68; 20/261, 317; curtail, injure, 24/80: (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 24/67.
- brēdan, *see* bregdan.
- gebregd, *sn.* change, vicissitude, 24/57.
- (ge)bregdan (brēdan), *sv., w. acc.*

- or *instr.* (1) pull, 21/154; draw (sword), 20/314; 21/162; 23/229: (2) throw (in wrestling), 20/289: (3) weave, *in the partic. pret.* 20/193, 298.
- brēgo**, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 23/39.
- brēme**, *aj.* famous, noble, 23/57.
- bręgan**, *see* bringan.
- brēost**, *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 14 b/117, 125; 21/144; 23/192.
- brēost-oōfa**, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 26/18.
- brēost-neġtt**, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 20/298.
- brēotan**, *sv.* break.
- (*ge*)brēowan, *sv.* brew, 4/133.
- brerd**, *sm.* (border), surface, 27 d/9.
- Bret-walas**, *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 1/7.
- brim**, *sn.* ocean, water, 20/344; 28/45.
- brim-ceald**, *aj.* ocean-cold, 24/67.
- brim-fugol**, *sm.* sea-bird, 26/47.
- brim-lipend**, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 21/27.
- brim-mann**, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 21/49, 295.
- brim-wielm**, *sm.* ocean surge, 20/244.
- brim-wylf**, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 20/256, 349. [wulf.]
- (*ge*)bringan (bręgan), *ww.* bring, 3/244; 4/39; 14 a/102; 23/54, 57.
- Brittas** (bryttas), *smpl.* the Britons, 15/89.
- Brittisc** (y), *aj.* British, 1. 23.
- broc**, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 5 a/84; 15/181.
- brōc**, *sm.* brook. 12 b/71, 87.
- brocen**, *ptc.* of brecan.
- (*ge*)brocian, *ww.* afflict, 8/164; 15/178.
- brōden** (brogden), *ptc.* of bregdan.
- brōga**, *sm.* terror, danger, 20/41; 23/4.
- brohte**, *pret.* of bringan.
- brosnian**, *ww.* decay, moulder away, 5 b/53; 24/38.
- brosung**, *sf.* decay, 15/84, 143.
- brōpor**, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 1/10; 10/122; 20/12: (2) = monk, 10/1, 126.
- gebrōþru** (-ra), *smpl.* brothers, 14 a/54, 87, 170, 173; 21/305.
- (*ge*)browen, *ptc.* of brēowan.
- brūcan**, *sv., w. gen. use*, enjoy, possess, 14 a/137, 147; 14 b/142; 20/237.
- brūn**, *aj.* brown, 23/318; 27 d/9.
- brūn-ęog**, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 20/296; 21/163.
- bryce**, *sm.* (1) breach, 16/20: (2) fragment, 14 a/74, 76. [brecan.]
- brycg**, *sf.* bridge, 12 b/61; 21/74, 78.
- brycg-weard**, *sm.* bridge-guard, 21/85.
- brȳd**, *sf.* bride, 14 a/15.
- brȳd-guma**, *sm.* bridegroom.
- bryne**, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 16/21, 70, 229. [Connected with beornan.]
- brytta**, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 20/237; 23/30, 90, 93.
- bryttisc**, *see* brittisc.
- bū**, *sn.* dwelling, 12 b/81, 5. *Bad-dan-bȳ dat.*
- bū**, *see* bęgen.
- (*ge*)būan (būgan), *ww.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 4/2, 9; 8/49: (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 5. a/26; 27 a/2: cultivate, 4/24, 25, 29, 68.
- budon**, *pret. pl.* of beōdan.
- bufan** (= beufan), *prp.* above, on, *w. dat.* 4/139; 14 a/323; of distance, above, 8/137; *w. acc.* 14 a/277.
- (*ge*)būgan, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 4/14, 19—'būgan him swilces gęongordōmes' (bow before him with such homage), 22/38; 14 a/237; 16/218: (2) join, go over to, 17/59: (3) *flec.* 21/185, 276.
- būgan**, *see* būan.

- bugon, *pret. pl. of būgan.*
 būne, *sf.* cup, 23/18; 26/94.
 būr, *sm.* bower, chamber, 1/12;
 20/60; 27 e/5. [būan.]
 gebūr, *sm.* freeholder, 11/31, 2.
 burg (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 1/29;
 8/30, 32; 14 a/43; 21/291.
 [beorgan.]
 burg-lōode, *simpl.* (city-people),
 citizens, 23/175, 187.
 burg-sæl, *sn.* city-hall, house, 27 g/
 5.
 burg-scīr, *sf.* (city-division), city,
 13/164; 14 b/84.
 burg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller),
 citizen, 23, 159.
 burg-waras, *simpl.* citizens, 8/
 58.
 burg-waru, *sf. collective,* citizens,
 8/130 (*pl.*); 14 b/13; 18/19,
 22; 26/86 (city).
 būr-geþeld, *sn.* (bowed-tent), pa-
 vilion, 23/57, 276.
 būr-þegn (būrþēn), *sm.* (bower-
 attendant), chamberlain, 21/121.
 butere, *sf.* butter, 19 b/2.
 būton (= beūton), *pp. w. dat.* (1)
 outside of, off, 8/114, 116; 11/
 48, 49: (2) without, 8/40; 14 a/
 228: (3) except, 1/2; 8/32.
 būton, *cj.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 2/
 89; 14 a/254: (2) *w. indic.* ex-
 cept that, but, 4/5, 15; 26/310:
 (3) *without verb,* except, 3/153;
 20/364. Būton þæt (*w. indic.*),
 except that, 13/14.
 bȳ, *see* bū.
 (ge)byrgan, *uv.* buy, 14 a/114,
 116; 28/45.
 bydel, *sm.* messenger, 16/206.
 [bēodan.]
 byht, *sn.* dwelling, 27 a/3.
 bȳne, *aj.* cultivated, 4/67, 68.
 [būan.]
 gebyrd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 4/58.
 [beran.]
 byrde, *aj.* of high rank, 4/58.
 gebyrdlice, *aj.* energetically,
 spiritedly, 3/165.
 gebyrd-tīd, *sf.* time of birth,
 14 b/6.
 byre, *sm.* opportunity, 21/121.
 byrgan (byrgan), *uv.* bury, 14 a/
 45.
 byrgea, *sm.* one who gives bail,
 surety, 11/55.
 byrgels, *sm.* tomb, 12 b/92, 62.
 byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 13/474; 14 a/
 303, 304, 324, 330. [beorgan.]
 gebyrian, *uv., w. dat.* be due,
 belong, 14 b/73; 16/163; *im-*
personal.
 byrne, *sf.* corslet, 18/6; 20/379;
 21/144.
 byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering),
 corslet, 23/292. [Cp. līc-hama.]
 byrn-wiggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior,
 23/17.
 byrn-wīga, *sm.* corslet-warrior,
 23/39; 26/94.
 byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 16/14, 64.
 [berstan.]
 byrþen, *sf.* burden, 3/32; 14 a/
 101. [beran.]
 (ge)bysgian, *uv.* occupy, trouble
 24/62 (drive).
 bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 2/
 75.
 bysig, *aj.* busy, 21/110.
 bȳsn (bisen), *sf.* example, 5 b/40.
 bȳsnian, *uv.* (1) give example of,
 illustrate, 3/229: (2) give (good)
 example, 15/61.
 bȳsnung, *sf.* example, 13/110.
 bytlan, *uv.* build, 3/34, 35.
 [botl.]
 gebytle, *sn.* building, 14 a/149,
 177.

C.

- cāf, *aj.* bold, 21/76.
 cāflice, *av.* boldly, 21/153.
 camp, *sm.* fight, 23/200. [cam-
 pus.]
 gecamp, *sn.* fight, 14 a/121; 14 b/
 138; 21/153.
 camp-wīg, *sn.* (m?) battle, 23/
 333.

- candel, *sfn.* candle, lamp, 20/322.
[candela.]
- cann, *see* cunnan.
- canōn, *sm.* canon: 'canōnes bēc,' canonical books, 10/83.
- Cant-ware, *pl.* people of Kent, 12 a/7.
- carfull, *aj.* careful, 14 a/51.
- carian (ea), *vv.* care, be anxious about, 14 a/147; 20/286.
- caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 20/53; 26/9, 55.
- cāsere, *sm.* emperor, 14 a/23, 38.
[Cæsar.]
- castel, *sm.* castel, 18/29. [A French word.]
- cōafl, *sm.* jaw, 13/319; 16/210.
- ceald, *aj.* cold, 21/91; 24/59; 28/5, 6.
- ceallian, *vv.* call, 21/91. [Norse kalla.]
- cēap, *sm.* (1) price, 11/76; (2) cattle, 8/114, 122, 165.
- cearu, *see* caru.
- cear-wielle, *sm.* (?), 12 b/85.
- cēas, *pret.* of cēosan.
- ceaster, *sf.* city, 3/158; 8/111; 28, 1. [castra.]
- cellod (ē?), *aj.* round? hollow? 21/283.
- cempa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 14 b/107, 182; 20/62.
[camp.]
- cēne, *aj.* bold, 21/215, 283; 23/333.
- cēnlīce, *av.* boldly, 13/361; 15/11.
- ceŋnan, *vv.* bring forth (child), 5 a/44; 28/28.
- ceŋnung-stōw, *sf.* birth-place, 14 b/15, 63.
- Cēnt, *sf.* Kent, 8/6.
- cōol, *sm.* (keel), ship, 28/24.
- ceorfan, *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 3/230; 25/66.
- ceorl, *sm.* (1) man, 20/341; 21/132; (2) husband, 16/46.
- (ge)cēosan, *sv.* (1) choose, 5 a/65; 14 a/38; *w. gen.* 25/22; 'hē wæs Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God, 14 a/6; (2) decide, 10/59.
- (ge)cōidan, *vv.* quarrel, 11/35.
- gecōigan, *vv.* call, name, 14 a/30; 14 b/206.
- ciele, *sm.* cold, 4/168, 169; 14 b/123 (frost). [ceald.]
- ciole-giecol, *sm.* (frost-), icicle. [icicle = Is-giecal.]
- cīapan, *vv.* sell. [cēap.]
- cierlisc, *aj.* servile, 8/12. [ceorl.]
- cierm, *sm.* cry, 21/107.
- cierman, *vv.* cry, call, 23/270; 27 g/4.
- cierr, *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 4/7; 8/184.
- gecierran, *vv.* turn (1) *trans.* 4/22; 23/312; 'hīm tō gecirdon (þæt folc),' reduced to subjection, 7/4; (2) *intr.* turn back, return, 14 a/38, 49, 203; 'hī noldon (hine) eft gecyrran,' return to him, 14 b/65; proceed, 4/22.
- gecierrednis, *sf.* conversion (to Christianity), 15/111.
- cild, *sm.* child, 14 b/2, 24, 28, 51.
- cild-cradol, *sm.* (child's) cradle, 14 b/103.
- cildhād, *sm.* childhood, 13/432.
- cir(i)ce, *sf.* church, 2/34; 14 a/133, 238.
- cirlic, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 13/532.
- ciric-hata, *sm.* church-hater, (persecutor), 16/158.
- clæne, *aj.* clean, pure, 10/75; 14 a/19, 20.
- clæne, *av.* entirely, 2/16; 16/32, 43.
- clænns, *sf.* purity, 14 a/5.
- (ge)clænsian, *vv.* (1) cleanse, purify, 14 a/275; 16/226; (2) justify, clear, *w. acc. and gen.* 12 a/15, 6. [clæne.]
- clamm, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 22/128, 163; (2) grip, grasp, 20/85, 252.
- clāp, *sn.* cloth, 15, 184.
- clōaf, *pret.* of clōofan.

- clöofan**, *sv.* cleave, split, 21/283.
cleopian, *see* clipian.
clibbor, *aj.* adhesive, 28/13.
 [clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']
clif, *sn.* cliff, rock.
clipian (cleopian), *vv.* call, ex-
 claim, 14 a/245, 272; 16/211;
 21/25.
clüd, *sm.* rock.
clüdig, *aj.* rocky, 4/66.
clümian, *vv.* mumble, mutter, 16/
 210.
clüstor, *sn.* prison, 22/171.
 [claustrum.]
clýppan, *vv.* embrace, 10/68;
 26/42.
gecnēwe, *aj., w. gen.* acknow-
 ledging, conscious of, 13/394.
 [oncnāwan.]
cnapa, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 15/
 231: (2) servant.
(ge)cnāwan, *sv.* know, 2/63 (un-
 derstand); 16/1, 64, 113.
gecneord, *aj.* intent, diligent.
gecneordlice, *av.* diligently, 14 a/
 59.
cnēoriss, *sf.* (generation), tribe,
 people, 23/324.
cnēow, *pret.* of cnāwan.
cnēow, *sn.* knee, 5 b/13; 26/42.
cniht, *sm.* boy, youth, 8/75; 14 a/
 68, 165; 21/9.
cnyssan, *vv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 24/
 59; 26/101: (2) *intr.* crash
 (together), 20/78.
cnyttan, *vv.* bind, 16/130.
 [cnotta, 'knot.']
cōfa, *sm.* chamber.
cohhettan, *vv.* cough (?), 23/270.
cōlian, *vv.* cool, grow cold, 25/
 72. [cēle.]
collen-ferhp, *aj.* proud (?) of mind,
 23/134; 26/71.
cōm, *pret.* of cuman.
cōmon, *pret. pl.* of cuman.
gecoren, *ptc.* of cēosan.
corn, *sn.* corn, 8/116, 122, 142.
gecost, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty,
 23/231. [cēosan.]
- costung**, *sf.* temptation, 3/127,
 140. [cēosung.]
cradol, *sm.* cradle.
cradol-cild, *sn.* child in the cradle,
 16/50.
cræft, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge,
 3/29, 176, 180, 181: (2)
 strength, courage, 5 a/94; 14 a/
 289; 20/33.
cræftig, *aj.* powerful, 5 a/78, 89;
 20/216.
cræt, *sn.* (cart), chariot, 13/234.
Crēacas, (Crēcas), *simpl.* Greeks,
 2/55; 5 a/66. [græcus.]
Crēciso, *aj.* Greek, 5 a/48. [crēa-
 cas.]
crēopan, *sv.* creep, 3/49, 70, 71;
 16/221.
(ge)oringan (crincan), *sv.* (bow),
 fall, 20/87; 21/292, 302.
crism-liesung, *sf.* chris-m-loosing,
 7/28.
Crist, *sm.* Christ.
crīstēn, *aj.* Christian, 2/59; 14 a/
 24; 16/103.
crīstendōm, *sm.* Christianity, 5 b/
 55; 16/116.
cucu, *see* cwic.
cuman, *sv.* (1) come, 7/25, 4;
 14 a/41; *w. infin.* 'cōm swim-
 man, came swimming, 20/373;
 'cōm gangan,' came, 20/390:
 (2) come to oneself, recover, 14 b/
 170: (3) go, depart, 26/92: (4)
 'cuman forþ,' come off, be carried
 out, 11/54.
cumb, *sm.* valley, 12 b/67, 72.
cumbol, *sn.* banner, 23/333.
cumbol-wīga, *sm.* warrior fighting
 under a banner, 23/243, 259.
cumpæder, *sm.* god-father, 8/77.
 [computer.]
(ge)ounnan, (ic cann), *vb.* (1)
 know, 2/53; 13/433; 20/127;
 26/71, 113: (2) be able, 2/17.
(ge)ounnian, *vv., w. gen. or acc.*
 try, test, explore, 13/74; 20/
 176; 21/215; 23/259; 26/29.
curon, *pret. pl.* of cēosan.

- cūþ**, *aj.* known, familiar, 20/53, 384; 26/55. [cunnan.]
- cūþe**, *pret.* of cunnan.
- cūþlice**, *av.* familiarly, certainly, 3/7.
- cwacian**, *ww.* quake.
- cwædon**, *pret. pl.* of cweþan.
- cwæp**, *pret.* of cweþan.
- cwalu**, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 13/183; 14 b/209; 16/72. [cwelan.]
- cwealm**, *sm.* death. [cwelan.]
- cwealmbære**, *aj.* deadly, 14 a/255.
- cweartern**, *sn.* prison, 13/369; 14 a/263; 14 b/180.
- cwęccan**, *ww.* shake. [cwacian.]
- cwelan**, *sv.* die, 14 a/259.
- cwellan**, *ww.* kill, 20/84. [cwalu.]
- cwellerere**, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 14 b/53, 64.
- gecweme**, *aj.* agreeable, 13/205. [cuman.]
- owen**, *sf.* queen, 5 a/50, 58, 59; 18/72.
- (*ge*)**cweþan**, *sv.* say, speak, 1/33; 14 b/165. *Gecwædon*, agreed, resolved, 14 a/233.
- cwlc** (*cucu*), *aj.* alive, 13/140; 14 a/304; 23/235; 26/9.
- cwide**, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 13/471; 14 a/243; (2) discourse, homily, 13/512. [cweþan.]
- cwide-gidd**, *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 26/55.
- cwidelōas**, *aj.* speechless, 14 b/170.
- cwield**, *sf.* destruction, death, 8/165. [cwalu.]
- (*ge*)**cwielman**, *ww.* afflict, 14 b/185. [cwealm.]
- owielmian**, *ww.* suffer (*intr.*), 14 b/146.
- owipan**, *ww.* bewail, 25/56; 26/9.
- cwōm**, *pret.* of cuman.
- cwōmon**, *pret. pl.* of cuman.
- oŷf**, *sf.* tub, vessel, 14 a/25.
- oŷle**, *sm.* vessel, 5 b/87.
- cyme**, *sm.* coming, 10/85; 24/47, 53. [cuman.]
- cymþ**, *3rd sg.* of cuman.
- geoynd**, *sf.* nature, 3/114, 258; 14 a/193, 196, 203.
- cyne-cynn**, *sn.* royal family, 14 b/72.
- cyne-dōm**, *sm.* government, kingdom, 11/7; 13/315, 361.
- cyne-hlāford**, *sm.* ancestral lord, liege lord, 18/34, 46.
- cynelic**, *aj.* royal, 14 b/74, 76.
- cyne-riče**, *sn.* kingdom, sovereignty, 3/75; 14 b/142.
- cyne-rōf**, *aj.* nobly bold 23/200, 312.
- cyne-setl**, *sn.* royal seat, throne, 14 b/98.
- cynig** (*cyng*), *sm.* king, 1/11; 14 b/79; 23/155.
- cynig-beald**, *aj.* nobly bold (?), 20/384. [*Perhaps read cyne-beald.*]
- cynn**, *sn.* race, family, 21/76, 266; 23/311, 324.
- cynren**, *sn.* kindred, progeny, 28/28. [*ren = ryne.*]
- cyrtel**, *sm.* coat, tunic, 4/60; 14 a/116.
- cyssan**, *ww.* kiss, 26/42; 27 c/3. [*Coss. 'kiss.'*]
- cyst**, *sm.* (choice), the best of anything, 20/309; 25/1; moral excellence, virtue, 13/196. [cēosan.]
- cystig**, *aj.* (1) virtuous, 15/70; (2) charitable, 14 a/46.
- (*ge*)**oŷþan**, *ww.* make known, tell, 3/190; 18/18, 21; 24/30. [cūþ.]
- oŷþ(u)**, *sf.* native land, home, 23/312. [cūþ.]

D.

- dæd**, *sf.* deed, action, 1/2; 5 b/14; 13/473 (event); 22/195. [dōn.]
- dæd-betan**, *ww.* atone (an evil

- deed), repent, 14 a/191. [dǣd-bōt.]
- dǣd-bōt, *sf.* (deed-atonement), repentance, 13/278.
- dǣd-cēne, *aj.* bold in deeds, 20/395.
- dæg, *sm.* day, 8/29, 144; 20/350; 27 b/1. Dæg, by day, 14 a/147. Tō dæg, to-day, 14 b/1.
- dæg-hwāmlice, *av.* daily, 16/11, 139.
- dæg-red, *sm.* dawn, 23/204.
- dægþerlic, *aj.* 'on þysum dægþerlican dæge,' on this very day, 14 b/68.
- dæg(e)-weorc, *sm.* day's work, 21/148; 23/266.
- dæl, *sm.* valley, 12 b/55; 22/60, 176; 24/24.
- dǣl, *sm.* part, division, 2/48, 59; 7/13, 18; 27 d/10; 'be ænigum dǣle,' at all, 16/169; 'be sumum dǣle,' partly, 16/219. [gedǣl.]
- (ge)dǣlan, *vv.* (1) divide, tear, 13/191; 26/83 (?): (2) distribute, give away, 14 a/70, 144; 28/29; (3) 'hilde dǣlan,' share war, fight, 21/33; (4) gain, get, 22/51.
- (ge)dafenian, *vv., w. dat.* befit, suit, 10/18.
- gedāl, *sm.* separation. [dǣl.]
- darop, *sm.* spear, javelin, 21/149, 255; 28/21.
- daru, *sf.* injury.
- dēad, *aj.* dead, 4/135, 161; 20/73.
- dēadlic, *aj.* mortal, 3/118; 13/101.
- dēah, *see* dukan.
- dealf, *pret.* of delfan.
- dearr, *see* durran.
- dēap, *sm.* death, 14 a/169; 20/138, 241.
- dēapbǣre (dēadb.), *aj.* deadly, 14 a/260.
- dēap-dæg, *sm.* day of death, 28/60.
- dēap-reced, *sm.* death-house, grave, 24/48.
- dēap-wic, *sm.* dwelling of death, 20/25.
- dēaw, *sm.* dew, 27 e/12.
- gedēfe, *aj.* fitting. [dafenian.]
- dēflīc, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 13/348.
- gedelf, *sn.* digging, 5 b/18.
- delfan, *sv.* dig, 14 a/303.
- dēma, *sm.* judge, 3/257; 23/4, 59. [dōm.]
- (ge)dēman, *vv.* (1) *w. dat.* judge, 3/15, 120: (2) decree, 10/23 (3) doom, condemn, 23/196.
- dēmend, *sm.* judge, 28/36.
- Dēne, *smpl.* the Danes, 4/101; 20/73, 167.
- Dēne-mearc (dēna-m.), *sf.* Denmark, 4/107, 112 (*plur.*).
- Dēnisc, *aj.* Danish, 6/8; 8/182.
- dēnu, *sf.* valley, 24/24.
- dēofol, *sm.* devil, 14 a/94, 124; 16/7; 22/60. [diabolus.]
- dēofolcund, *aj.* devilish, 23/61.
- dēofol-gield, *sn.* idol, 14 a/240, 247.
- dēofol-gielda, *sm.* idolater, 14 a/232.
- dēofollic, *aj.* devilish, 14 a/98.
- dēofol-sēoc, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 14 a/129.
- dēogol, *see* diēgol.
- dēop, *aj.* deep, 22/60, 176; 25/75.
- dēop, *sn.* deep water, 8/195.
- dēope, *av.* deeply, 26/89.
- dēor, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild beast), 4/48 (rein-deer); 9/7; 13/195.
- dēorc, *aj.* dark, 25/46; sad, gloomy, 26/89.
- dēorling (dȳrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 14 a/1.
- dēor-weorþ (dēorwurþ), *aj.* precious, 14 a/55, 107; noble, 13/307.
- dērian, *vv., w. dat.* injure, 14 a/257; 16/73, 85; 21/70. [daru.]
- dēriendlic, *aj.* injurious, mischievous, 13/549, 559.
- dēp, *3rd pres.* of dōn.

- dio**, *smf.* ditch, moat, 5 b/33, 34; 12 b/41, 76.
- diefan**, *ww.* dip, 27 d/3. [dūfan.]
- diegol**, *aj.* secret, hidden, 3/39, 102; remote, 5 b/68.
- diegollice**, (dēogollice), *av.* secretly, 3/13.
- dieran**, *ww.* extol, praise, 22/12. [diere.]
- diere**, (dēore), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 13/215; 20/59: (2) precious, costly, 4/50, 158; 20/278; 23/319.
- dierne**, *aj.* secret, hidden, 20/107; 28/43, 62.
- (ge)diersian, *ww.* make glorious, ennoble, 23/300. [dēore.]
- diht**, *sn.* command, direction, 13/112. [The Latin dictum.]
- (ge)dihtan, *ww.* (1) appoint, direct, 13/1 (address); 13/107: (2) compose, write, 13/402; 15/225.
- disc**, *sm.* dish, 15/75.
- dōgor**, *smn.* in poetry, day, 20/145; 23/12; 26/63. [dæg.]
- dohte**, *pret.* of dugan.
- dohtor**, *sf.* daughter, 12 a/10; 27 b/12.
- dol**, *aj.* foolish, proud, 22/95; 27 d/17. [=dwal, cp. gedwolgod.]
- dolg**, *sn.* wound, 25/46.
- dolg-wund**, *aj.* wounded, 23/107.
- dollice**, foolishly, presumptuously, 22/50.
- dōm**, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 14 a/65; 14 b/130; 28/60; decree, law, 11/10, 14: (2) opinion, decision, 10/59: (3) choice, 1/31; 21/38: (4) glory, 20/138, 241; 28/21.
- dōm-georn**, *aj.* eager for glory, 26/17.
- dōmlice**, *av.* gloriously, 23/319.
- (ge)dōn, *sv.* (1) do, act, 2/24, 64; 5 a/21, 35; 14 a/163: (2) in place of a verb, 14 a/159: (3) cause—'dydon ricu settan' (had them founded), 5 a/81; 22/159: (4) put, place, take, &c.—'tō hierran hāde dōn' (advance), 2/71; 'dyde on his byrne' (put on), 18/6, 286; 3/177; 27 d/3.
- gedōn**, *sv.* encamp, 8/88, 110.
- dorste**, *pret.* of durran.
- draca**, *sm.* dragon, 14 a/179; 28/26. [draco.]
- drāfan**, *ww.* drive, 16/97. [drāf.]
- drāf**, *pret.* of drīfan.
- drāf**, *sf.* drove, 16/133. [drīfan.]
- drano**, *pret.* of drincan.
- drēam**, *sm.* joy (never dream), 20/25; 23/350; 26/79.
- (ge)drēocan, *ww.* trouble, afflict, 8/175; 14 b/162; 16/74.
- (ge)drēfan, *ww.* generally in partic. *pret.* gedrēfed, (1) trouble, 20/167 (water); 27 a/2: (2) trouble in mind, afflict, 3/225; 5 a/31; 23/88.
- gedrēfednis**, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 13/556.
- drēno**, *sm.* drink, 14 a/255, 260, 261. [drincan.]
- drēncan**, *ww.* give to drink, ply, 23/29. [drincan.]
- drēng**, *sm.* youth, warrior, 21/149. [Norse drēngr.]
- drēogan**, *sv.* do, perform, 20/220.
- drēor**, *sm.* blood. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, *aj.* (1) bloody, 20/167: (2) sad, 14 a/47, 95; 26/17, 25.
- drēorig-hlēor**, *aj.* with sad face, 26/83.
- drēorignis**, *sf.* sadness, 14 a/160.
- (ge)drēosan, *sv.* fall, 24/34; 26/36, 63.
- drēpan**, *sv.* strike.
- drēpe**, *sm.* stroke, blow, 20/339.
- drīfan**, *sv.* drive, 16/94, 133.
- gedrinc**, *sn.* drinking, carousing, 4/141, 144.
- drincan**, *sv.* drink, 4/131, 132; 14 a/255, 258; 27 c/12.
- gedrincan**, *sv.* drink up, 14 a/269.
- drohtnung**, *sf.* conduct, way of

- life, 15/46. [Droht(n)ian from drēogan.]
- druncen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 17/44; 20/217; 23/67, 107.
- drūsan, *uv.* become turbid, 20/380.
- drȳge, *aj.* dry—'on drȳgum,' on dry land, 8/190.
- dryht, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [drēogan.]
- dryhten (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 20/234; 23/21: (2) God (the Lord), 14 a/15; 20/304; 23/61, 300. [dryht.]
- dryhtenlic, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 13/475.
- dryht-folo, *sn.* people, nation, 27 d/17.
- dryht-guma, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 20/138; 23/29.
- dryhtlic, *aj.* lordly, 28/26.
- dryhtsoipe, *sm.* valour, 20/220.
- drync, *sm.* drink, 5 b/67. [drincan.]
- dryre, *sm.* fall, 24/16. [drēosan.]
- drysmian, *uv.* darken, become obscure, 20/125.
- dūfan, *sv.* dive.
- dugan (ic dēah), *svv.* avail, be worth, 21/48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 16/69; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 20/94.
- dugup, *sf.* (1) worth, excellence, 5 a/61: (2) benefit, help, 21/197: (3) body of retainers, multitude, 16/204 (the flower of the Britons); 23/61 (hosts); 26/79, 97.
- dulmun, *sm.* war-ship, 5 a/68.
- dūn, *sf.* hill—'of dūne,' *adv.* down, 23/291; 28/30; ādūn, 12 b/83.
- dūn-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 24/24.
- durran (ic dearr), *svv.* dare, venture, 4/23, 30; 16/26; 26/10.
- duru, *sf.* door, 1/14; 24/12; 28/36.
- dūst, *sn.* dust, 14 a/250; 15/164; 27 e/12.
- dwæss, *aj.* foolish, 16/176.
- dwēlian, *uv.* lead astray, 16/8. [dol.]
- gedwield, *sn.* error, 14 a/241; 15/150.
- gedwimor, *sn.* fantom, 14 b/162.
- gedwol-god, *sn.* false god, 16/27. [dol.]
- gedwol-mann, *sm.* heretic, 14 a/213.
- dyde, *pret.* of dōn.
- dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 20/37. [dugan.]
- dyne, *sm.* din.
- dynian, *uv.* din, 20/67; 23/23, 204.
- dynt, *sm.* stroke, 17/50.
- dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [durran.]
- dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 14 a/216.
- dysig, *aj.* foolish.
- dysig, *sn.* folly, 13/345.
- dysiglic (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 14 a/64; 15/203.

E.

ē, *see* ēa.

ēa (ē), *sf.* river, 4/22, 23; 8/98, 147; 28/30.

ēac (ēc), *av.* also, generally with and, 7/23; 15/27; or with ge, 8/30; 'ēac swilce,' also, 10/10.

ēac, *prp.*, *w. dat.* besides, 8/173; 21/11.

ēaca, *sm.* increase, addition, 3/177; 8/86.

ēacen, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 20/371; 27 b/8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Ptc.* of ēacan, grow.]

ēacian, *uv.* increase (intrans.), 3/182.

ēacnian, *uv.* conceive, 13/417.

ēad, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 22/156; 23/273.

- ëad-hrëpig**, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 23/135.
- ëadig**, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 14 a/135; 14 b/111, 124.
- eafera**, *sm.* child, 20/297.
- eafoþ**, *sn.* strength, 20/216.
- ëage**, *sn.* eye, 14 a/200, 201; 14 b/169.
- ëahta**, *num.* eight, 4/43.
- eahtian**, *ww.* watch over, 20/157.
- ëa-lä**, *interj.* oh! 14 a/164, 165; 16/193.
- eald**, *aj.* old, 3/140; 5 a/80, 81; 'eald fæder,' grandfather, 13/287; 21/218. *Comp.* ieldra, 20/74 (see also ieldran); *superl.* ieldesta (ieldsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 13/168; 14 a/253; 23/10, 242.
- ealddöm**, *sm.* age, 5 b/56.
- eald-fëond**, *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 23/316.
- eald-hëttende**, *simpl.* old foes, 23/321.
- eald-geniþla**, *sm.* old foe, 23/228.
- ealdor**, *sm.* prince, king, 14 a/318; 14 b/173; 21/53.
- ealdor**, *sn.* life, 20/88, 184 (vitals); 27 b/3; 'tö ealdre,' for ever, 22/182.
- ealdor-biscop**, *sm.* chief bishop, 14 b/14.
- ealdordöm**, *sm.* sovereignty, 13/421.
- ealdor-dugup**, *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 23/310.
- ealdorléas**, *aj.* lifeless, 20/337.
- ealdor-mann**, *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1/3; 6/3; 21/219.
- ealdor-pegn**, *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 20/58; 23/242.
- eald-gestrëon**, *sn.* old treasure, 20/131, 208.
- ealdung**, *sf.* growing old, age, 5 b/52.
- (*ge*)ealgian, *ww.* defend, 21/52.
- eall**, (1) *aj.* all, 1/17, 23, 42; 'ofer call' (*neut.*), everywhere, 21/256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 5 b/74; 8/4; (2) *av.* entirely—'eall swä,' quite as, 13/39; 16/132, 178; (3) ealles, *av.* entirely, quite, 13/22; 16/28; (4) ealra, *w. superl.*—'ealra mæst,' most of all, 16/91; 22/92, 106. So also ealles swiþost, 8/165.
- eall-göd**, *aj.* all-good, 13/70.
- eall-gylden**, *aj.* all-golden, 23/46.
- eallunga**, *av.* entirely, 3/83; 14 a/47, 145.
- eall-wealda**, *sm.* ruler of all, 20/64; 22/1, 83.
- eall-wealdend**, *sm.* ruler of all, 15/22.
- ealneg**, see *weg*.
- eaþop**, *gen.* of ealu, 4/169.
- eal(1)-swä**, *av.* also, 13/140, 321.
- ealu**, *sn.* ale, 4/133.
- eam** = *com* (*wesan*).
- ëam**, *sm.* uncle, 15/6.
- ëarc** (*arc*), *sm.* ark, 13/122, 144. [*arca*.]
- ëard**, *sm.* country, home, dwelling-place, 5 a/28; 14 a/208; 20/127.
- ëard-gëard**, *sm.* dwelling-place, earth, 26/85.
- ëardian**, *ww.* dwell, 4/68, 105; 13/53.
- ëard-stapa**, *sm.* (land-stepper), wanderer, 26/6.
- ëare**, *sn.* ear.
- ëarfop**, *sn.* hardship, distress, toil, 16/56; 26/6.
- ëarfope**, *aj.* difficult, 14 a/78.
- ëarfoplic**, *aj.* difficult, full of hardship, 26/106.
- ëarfoplice**, *av.* with difficulty, scarcely, 14 b/151, 157; 20/386.
- earg** (*earh*), *aj.* (bad), cowardly, 21/238.
- eargian**, *ww.* shun, fear.
- earglic**, *aj.* bad, 16/121.
- ëarm**, *sm.* arm, 15/28; 21/165.
- ëarm**, *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable, 5 a/11, 77; 14 a/135; 26/40.

- earm-earig, *aj.* oppressed with care, 26/20.
 earning, *sm.* poor wretch, 14 a/126.
 earmlic, *aj.* wretched, 15/206; 16/121 (v. l.).
 earmlice, *sv.* wretchedly, 16/195.
 earm-sceapen, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 20/101.
 earn, *sm.* eagle, 21/107; 23/210.
 (ge)earnian, *ww.* earn, deserve, 9/47; 12 a/25; 16/15, 17.
 earnung, *sf.* merit, 16/16, 18.
 geearnung, *sf.* merit, 15/32, 90.
 east, *av.* eastwards, 8/59.
 ea-stæp, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 21/63.
 eastan, *av.* from the east, 4/122, 124; 'be eastan,' *w. dat.* east of, 8/91; 'wiþ eastan,' to the east, 4/66.
 east-dæl, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 5 b/4; 14 b/8; 24/2.
 east-ende, *sm.* east end, 8/6.
 East-enge, *simpl.* East-Anglians, 8/19, 125.
 easter-dæg, *sm.* Easter day, 15/74.
 easterne, *aj.* eastern, 22/70.
 east-weard, *aj.* eastward, 4/68, 69; 8/5, 55; 12 b 49.
 east-healf, *sf.* east side, 8/101.
 east-lang, *av.* eastwards, 8/7.
 east-riçe, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 8/2, 18: (2) the east, 13/191.
 east-rihte, *av.* eastward, 4/14.
 eastron, *sfpl.* Easter, 6/30; 7/11, 15; 17/37, 39.
 East-seaxan, east-seaxe, *simpl.* East-Saxons, 8/37, 126.
 eape, *av.* easily, 2/64; 16/194; 23/75, 102. *Comp.* eþ.
 geþap-mædan (eadmædan), *ww.* humble, 13/550.
 þap-mædu, (-mættum, 12 a/34), *sf.* reverence (in plur.), 23/170.
 þap-mōd (eadm.), *aj.* humble, 15/70; 25/60.
 þapmōdlice, *av.* humbly, 3/12; 10/93.
 eax, (æx, æsc. 11/68), *sf.* axe, 3/231, 239, 241; 17/47.
 eaxl, *sf.* shoulder, 13/422; 20/287, 297; 25/32.
 eaxl-gespann, *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 25/9.
 eaxl-gestealla, *sm.* shoulder-companion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 20/76.
 eþba, *sm.* ebb, 21/65.
 Ebrēas, *simpl.* Hebrews, 23/218, 253.
 Ebrēiso, *aj.* Hebrew, 2/54; 23/241.
 ēc, *see* ēac.
 ēce, *aj.* eternal, 3/214; 14 a/68, 72.
 ēcelice, *av.* eternally, 14 a/118, 228; 14 b/146.
 eog, *sf.* edge, and in poetry, sword, 20/209, 274; 21/60; 27 d/6.
 eog-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 20/12.
 eog-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 23/246.
 ēonis, *sf.* eternity, 3/209; 14 a/6.
 ed-gift, *sn.* giving back, return, 12 a/31.
 ed-hwierft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 20/31.
 ed-lēan, *sn.* reward, 14 b/128.
 ed-niwe, *aj.* renewed, 13/237; 22/69; 24/77.
 geedniwian, *ww.* renew, 13/131.
 eodor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 26/77.
 geed-stapelian, *ww.* re-establish, 14 a/78, 80.
 ed-wenden, *sf.* turn, change, 24/40.
 ed-wit, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 3/244; 23/215.
 efen, (emn), *aj.* even, 5 b/27.
 efen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 14 b/93, 191.

- efenehp**, *sf.* plain (?), neighbour-
hood (?), 8/117.
efen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 14 b/
128.
efen-särig (*emns.*), *aj. w. dat.*
equally sorry with, 5 a/36.
efes, *sf.* (eaves), border (of a forest),
8/27.
efne, *av.* (1) behold, 14 a/126,
154; (2) just, 10/17. [efen.]
öfstan, *vv.* hasten, 20/243; 21/
206. [Öfost.]
eft, *av.* (1) again, 8/107; 20/306;
(2) afterwards, 2/49; 13/97,
100; (3) back, 14 a/109; 23/
146; 27 d/3.
eft-sip, *sm.* return, 20/82.
ęge, *sm.* fear, 5 a/62; 14 a/127;
16/169.
ęgeafull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 23/
21, 257; 28/30.
ęgeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 9/25;
16/108; 20/399.
ęgeslice, *av.* fearfully, terribly, 14 b/
150.
ęglan, *vv.* molest, afflict, 23/185.
[ęge.]
ęg(e)sa, *sm.* fear, terror, 23/252;
25/86.
ęhtan, *vv., w. gen.* pursue, perse-
cute, 3/234; 20/262; 23/237.
[öht, 'persecution.']
ęhtere, *sm.* persecutor, 14 a/24;
14 b/118.
ęhtnis, *sf.* persecution, 14 b/3, 120.
ele, *sm.* oil, 14 a/25; 14 b/167.
[oleum.]
ęl-fręmede (*ęlfr.*), *aj.* strange,
foreign, free, 14 a/329; 14 b/77.
ęllen, *sn.* (1) courage (only in
poetry), 20/243, 279; 21/211;
25/34; 28/16; (2) zeal, 25/
60.
ęllen-dęd, *sf.* deed of courage,
23/273.
ęllen-męrpu, *sf.* fame of courage,
20/221.
ęllen-röf, *aj.* strong of courage,
23/109, 146.
ęllen-priste, *aj.* bold of courage,
23/133.
ęllen-weorc, *sn.* deed of courage,
20/214.
ęllen-wödnis, *sf.* fervour, zeal,
10/95.
ęlles, *av.* otherwise, else, 3/51
(what else?); 14 a/333 (nothing
else).
ęllor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither,
23/112. [ęll-].
ęllor-gęst (*ę*), *sm.* alien sprite,
20/99, 367, 371.
ęln, *sf.* ell, 4/42, 43, 44.
ęl-pęod, *sf.* strange nation, 23/
237.
ęlpęodig, *aj.* foreign, 23/215.
ęl-wiht, *sf.* foreign creature,
strange monster, 20/250.
ęmbe, *see* *ymbe*.
ęmn, *see* *efen*.
ęmniht (= *efen-niht*), *sf.* equinox,
18/52.
ęmn-lange, *prp., w. dat.* along, 4/
67.
ęnde, *sm.* (1) end, 14 a/230; 20/
4; 'holtes æt ęnde,' on the bor-
ders of a forest, 25/29; (2)
quarter, direction, 8/77; 16/41.
(*ge*)**ęnde-byrdan**, *vv.* range in
order, include, 13/289, 505.
ęnde-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succes-
sion, 10/23; 13/106, 127.
ęndemes, *av.* together, 14 a/523.
(ge)ęndian, *vv.* (1) end, finish
(*trans.*), 5 b/25; 10/97; 24/
83; (2) die, 16/42.
ęnd-lufon, *num.* eleven.
ęęndung, *sf.* ending, end, 15/131.
ęnge, *aj.* (1) narrow, 20/160;
(2) severe, cruel, 24/52 (death).
ęngel, *sm.* angel, 14 b/193; 25/9.
[Angelus.]
ęngel-cynn, *sm.* race of angels,
22/1.
ęngellic, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 14 b/
118.
ęngle, *smpl.* the English, 16/125,
132, 203. [Angel.]

Englisc, *aj.* English, 13/16, 28;
'on Englisc,' in (the) English
(language), 14 a/223.
Englisc-gereord, *sn.* English lan-
guage, 10/7.
ęnt, *sm.* giant, 5 a/65; 5 b/23;
13/322; 26/87; 28/2.
ēode, *pret.* of *gān*.
eodorcan, *ww.* ruminant, 10/57
(= *ed-recian*).
eofor, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 28. 19:
(2) image of a boar on a helmet,
20/78.
eofor-sprēot, *sm.* boar-spear, 20/
187. [*sprēot*, 'sprout,' 'stake.']
eoh, *sm.* horse (only in poetry),
21/189.
eom, *see wesān*.
eorl, *sm.* (1) earl, 6/2, 13, 15:
(2) warrior, man (only in poetry),
20/78; 21/6; 23/257.
eorl-gewāde, *sn.* warrior's dress,
armour, 20/192.
eornest (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on
earnest,' *av.* in earnest, 13/87;
16/135.
eorneste, *av.* earnestly, fiercely,
21/281; 23/108, 231.
eornestlice, *av.* in truth, indeed,
14 b/142.
eorre, *see irre*.
eorpe, *sf.* earth, 14 a/161; 15/
171; 20/282.
eorplic, *aj.* earthly, 14 b/95.
eorp-riče, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 22/
174.
eorp-scræf, *sn.* earth-cave, 26/84.
eorp-tierwe, *sf.* earth-tar, bitu-
men, 5 b/32.
eorp-büend, *sm.* earth-dweller,
27 e/8.
eoten, *sm.* giant.
eotensc, *aj.* gigantic, 20/308.
ēowan, *ww.* show, display, 23/240.
ęrian, *ww.* plough, 4/54, 64.
ēs, *npl.* Gods, 19 b/23, 25.
ęsne, *sm.* man, 9/46.
ęst, *sf.* favour, love, grace, 16/57;
24/46; 27 d/24.

etan, *sv.* eat.
ęttan, *ww.* harrow, 4/64.
ēpel, *sm.* (1) country, native land,
3/140; 21/52; 26/20: (2) ter-
ritory, 2/9.
ēpel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his
country, 23/321.

F.

gefā, *sm.* enemy, 11/79.
fācenfull, *aj.* treacherous, 14 b/
92.
fāc(e)n, *sn.* treachery, crime, 5 a/
85; 14 a/98; 28/56.
fadian, *ww.* arrange, order, 16/
80, 225.
fāc, *sn.* period of time, interval,
10/6; 14 a/192, 194.
fāder, *sm.* father, God, 14 a/319,
337; 'cald f.' grandfather, 21/
218.
fāderen-mæg, *sm.* paternal kins-
man, 20/13.
fāge, *aj.* doomed to death, 20/
318; 21/119; 23/209.
fāgen, *aj., w. gen.* glad, 15/III;
20/383; 26/68.
fāger, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 5 b/27;
24/64; 25/21, 73.
fāgernis, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 13/
65.
fāg(e)nian, *ww., w. gen.* rejoice,
14 a/41; 14 b/181.
fāg(e)re, *av.* beautifully, well, 23/
301; 28/56.
fāhp, *sf.* feud, hostility, 20/83,
90; 21/225; 27 e/11. [*fāh.*]
fāle, *aj.* faithful, good.
gefālsian, *ww.* purify, 20/370.
fēmne, *sf.* virgin, 28/44.
fęr, *sn.* (1) journey, 8/44; 14 b/
66: (2) proceedings, life, 13/150.
[*faran.*]
fęr, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 22/89.
fęr-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 20/
266.

- færinga**, *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 20/164.
- færlíce**, *av.* suddenly, 14 a/82, 150; 26/61.
- fær-soeapa**, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 21/142.
- fær-spell**, *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 23/244.
- fær-stice**, *sm.* sudden stich (pain), 19 b/1.
- fæst**, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 5 b/44; 20/40; 22/163.
- fæste**, *av.* fast, firmly, 16/130.
- fæsten**, *sn.* (1) fortress, 3/148; 8/12, 97; 21/194: (2) fast, 14 a/217, 218, 287.
- fæsten-bryce**, *sm.* breach of fasting, 16/156.
- fæsten-gæat**, *sn.* fortress-gate, 23/162.
- fæstlice**, *av.* firmly, bravely, 12 a/13; 21/82, 254.
- (ge)fæstnian**, *uv.* (1) fasten, 25/33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 13/88; 21/35.
- fæstnia**, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 5 b/29.
- fæstnung**, *sf.* security, 26/115.
- fæst**, *sn.* vessel, jar, 14 a/11.
- fætels**, *sm.* (1) vessel, 4/169: (2) pouch, bag, 23/127.
- fæþm**, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 20/143; 27 d/24: (2) protection, 28/61: (3) fathom.
- fæþm-rim**, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 24/29.
- fæg** (fâh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 20/36, 381; 28/22.
- fâh**, *aj.* (1) hostile, 20/213 (fâra, of the foes); 23/104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 20/13. [fëon.]
- fana**, *sm.* banner.
- fand**, *pret.* of findan.
- fandian**, *uv., w. gen.* try, tempt, 3/42; 4/7; 14 a/108. [findan.]
- fandung**, *sf.* trying, tempting, 3/55. 59.
- fangen**, *ptc.* of fôn.
- (ge)faran**, *sv.* go, travel, 7/6, 19; 14 a/114; 18/56.
- gefaran**, *sv.* (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 5 a/25: (2) attack, 5 a/67: (3) die, 6/30.
- faru**, *sf.* (1) journey, 14 b/42: (2) proceedings, life, 13/496.
- fëa** (fëawa), *aj.* few, 4/5; 14 a/230; 20/162.
- gefëah**, *pret.* of gefëon.
- foeht**, *pret.* of feohtan.
- fealdan**, *sv.* fold, 27 d/7.
- fealg**, *pret.* of feolhan.
- feallan**, *sv.* (1) fall, 14 a/85; 14 b/79; 26/63; 'on f.' assail, 3/164: (2) flow (river), 4/94.
- fealu**, *aj.* fallow, dark, 24/74; 26/46.
- fealu-hilte**, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 21/166.
- feax**, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 13/387; 20/397; 23/99, 281.
- (ge)fëccan**, *uv.* (1) fetch, 14 a/105: (2) seek, 15/196: (3) gain, take, 21/160.
- fëdan**, *uv.* (1) feed, 17/61; 27 b/9: (2) foster, bring up, 5 a/44. [föda.]
- fefer-füge**, *sf.* feverfew, 19 b/1.
- gefëgan**, *uv.* join, 14 a/74.
- fëhp**, *3rd sg.* of fôn.
- fëla** (feala), *aj. w. gen.* many, 14 a/206, 227, 334; 20/15.
- fëla-mödig**, *aj.* very bold, 20/387.
- fëla-synnig**, *aj.* very sinful, 20/129.
- fëld**, *sm.* field, field of battle, 8/26; 21/241; 24/26.
- fëll**, *sn.* skin, hide, 4/56, 59; 19 b/20.
- fëng**, *pret.* of fôn.
- fëngel**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 20/150, 225.
- fënn**, *sn.* fen, 20/45; 28/42.
- fënn-geläd**, *sn.* marsh-path, 20/109.

- fenn-land**, *sn.* fen-land, 5 a/16.
- feoh**, *sn.* (1) cattle, 28/47; (2) money, property, 1/21, 31; 14a/148.
- feoh-gifre**, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 26/68.
- feohlēas**, *aj.* without money, 8/160.
- gefēoht**, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 5 a/8, 75; 23/189.
- (ge)feohtan**, *sv.* fight, 1/17; 7/20; 21/16, 254: 'on feohtan,' attack, fight, 6/19.
- gefēohtan**, *sv.* (1) light, 11/24: (2) gain (by fighting), 21/129; 23/122.
- feohte**, *sf.* fight, 21/103.
- fēol**, *sf.* file.
- fēolan**, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 1/41; 20/31. [= feolhan.]
- fēol-heard**, *aj.* hard as a file, 21/108.
- fēoll**, *pret.* of feallan.
- fēon**, *vv.* hate.
- (ge)fēon**, *sv., w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 7/18; 10/110; 20/319, 374, 377.
- fēond**, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 23/195; 25/30: (2) fiend, devil, 3/140; 22/61. [*Partic. pres. of fēon.*]
- fēond-sceapa**, *sm.* enemy, 23/104; 27 c/19.
- feorh**, *smn.* life, 20/43; 21/142.
- feorh-bold**, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 25/73.
- feorh-hūs**, *sn.* life-house, body, 21/297.
- feorh-genipla**, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 20/290.
- feorm**, *sf.* (1) food: (2) use, 2/36.
- feorr**, *aj., w. instr.* far (from), 20/111; 24/1; 26/21.
- feorr**, *av.* (1) far, 4/12, 13; 21/3; 26/26 (far or near); *superl.* fierest, 4/12: (2) of time, far back, 26/90: (3) in addition, further, 20/90 (?).
- feorran**, *av.* from afar, 3/103 (feorrane); 20/120; 23/24; 25/57.
- feorran-cumen**, *aj.* come from afar, strange, 11/48.
- feorr-cund**, *aj.* from afar, strange, 11/49.
- fēorpa**, *num. aj.* fourth, 23/12.
- fēoung**, *sf.* enmity, 3/246. [fēon.]
- fēower**, *num.* four, 8/140; 20/387.
- fēower-scēte**, *aj.* four-cornered, square, 5 b/28. [scēat.]
- fēower-tiene**, *num.* fourteen, 20/391.
- fēowertig**, *num.* forty, 17/40.
- gefēra**, *sm.* companion, 1/37, 39; 3/90; 26/30. [fōr.]
- fēran**, *vv.* (1) go, proceed, 14 a/96, 284; 20/140, 382; 23/12: (2) behave, act, 13/363. [fōr.]
- gefēre**, *aj.* accessible, 24/4.
- ferhp** (ferþ), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 20/383; 26/90; 27d/21.
- ferhp-gleāw**, *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 23/41.
- ferhp-loca**, *sm.* (mind-enclosure) heart, 26/13, 33.
- fērian** (fērgan), *vv.* (1) carry, 8/36, 48; 14 a/152; 14 b/164: (2) go (?), 21/179. [faran.]
- fērs**, *sn.* verse, 10/39. [Versus.]
- fērsco**, *aj.* fresh, 4/81; 5 b/7.
- gefērscipe**, *sm.* company, 3/257.
- fētel**, *sm.* hilt. [fæt.]
- fētel-hilt**, *sn.* belted hilt, 20/313.
- (ge)fētian** (fētigan), *vv.* fetch, 8/152; 15/29 (fētte, *pret.*); 20/60; 23/35.
- fētor**, *sf.* fetter, 26/21.
- fēþa**, *sm.* troop, 20/77, 174; 21/88.
- fēþe**, *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 22/134.
- fēþe-oþmpa**, *sm.* foot-warrior, 20/294.
- fēþe-lāst**, *sm.* (movement-track), step, 20/382; 23/139.

- fepor**, *sf.* (1) feather, 4/56, 60: (2) wing, 26/47.
- fepor-hama**, *sm.* feather-coat, 22/172.
- felde**, *aj.* plain, champaign, 5 b/26. [feld.]
- fell**, *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 20/294; 21/71: (2) death, 15/134; 25/56; slaughter, 21/264. [feallan.]
- (ge)fiellan**, *uv.* fell, slay, 23/194; 25/38, 73. [feallan.]
- fiend**, *pl.* of fiend.
- fiend**, *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 21/221; 22/163: (2) army, 5 a/5; 6/5; 28/31, 52. [faran.]
- fiend-ham**, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 20/254.
- fiend-hrægl**, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 20/277.
- fiend-hwæt**, *aj.* bold in war, 20/391.
- fiendian**, *uv.* campaign, 8/45.
- fiendlēas**, *aj.* undefended, 8/28.
- fiend-lēop**, *sn.* war-song, 20/174.
- fiend-rinc** (war-man), warrior, 21/140.
- fiend-sceorp**, *sn.* war-ornament, 27 c/13.
- fiend-wic**, *sn.* (army-dwelling), camp, 23/220.
- fiend-wierpe** (weorþ), *aj.* distinguished in war, 20/66.
- fiergen-bēam**, *sm.* mountain-tree, 20/164.
- fiergen-hēafod**, *sn.* mountain-head, 19 b/27.
- fiergen-holt**, *sn.* mountain-wood, 20/143.
- fiergen-strēam**, *sm.* mountain-stream, 20/109; 28/47.
- fierlæn**, *aj.* distant, 13/160, 337. [feorr.]
- fierræst**, *superl.* of feorr.
- fierst**, *sm.* period, time, 14 a/22; 23/325; respite, 15/210.
- fif**, *num.* five, 8/193; 25/8.
- fifta**, *num.*, *aj.* fifth, 13/242.
- fif-tiene**, *num.* fifteen, 4/59; 20/332.
- fiftig**, *num.* fifty, 14 b/183.
- findan**, *sv.* find, 2/55; 4/165; 20/17, 236; 22/21: 'findan æt,' obtain from, 12 a/18.
- finger**, *sm.* finger, 20/255; 27 d/7; 28/38.
- Finnas**, *simpl.* Fins, 4/5, 28.
- firas**, *simpl.* men (only in poetry), 23/33; 24/3.
- firen**, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnum,' *av.* excessively, very, 22/71.
- firnum**, *see* firen.
- fisc** (fixas), *sm.* fish, 28/27.
- fisc-cynn**, fish tribe, 13/194.
- fiscere**, *sm.* fisher, 4/27.
- fiscop**, *sm.* fishing, 4/6.
- fiper**, *see* fepor.
- fiper-fōte**, *aj.* four-footed, 13/195. [fiper, another form of fēower.]
- fiēso**, *sn.* flesh, 3/118, 119, 258; 14 a/165.
- fiēso-hama**, *sm.* (flesh-covering) body, 20/318.
- fiēsclic**, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 3/113; 14 a/17.
- flān**, *sfm.* arrow, 14 a/95; 21/71, 269; 23/221.
- flān-boga**, *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 20/183.
- flēag** (flēah), *pret.* of flēogan.
- flēah**, *pret.* of flēon.
- flēam**, *sm.* flight, 8/105; 14 b/100; 23/292.
- flēde**, *aj.* flooded, full (river), 5 b/14. [flōd.]
- flēogan**, *sv.* (1) fly, 19 a/9; 21/7; 22/172; 23/221: (2) flee, 21/275.
- flēoge**, *sf.* fly.
- flēoh-nētt**, *sn.* fly-net, curtain, 23/47.
- (ge)flēon**, *sv.* flee, 3/250, 254; 8/40; 21/194.
- flēotan**, *sv.* float, 26/54.
- flēt**, *sn.* floor, hall, 20/290, 318; 26/61.

- fleht-sittende**, *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 23/19, 33.
- (*ge*)**flieman**, *uv.* (1) put to flight, 8/39, 64, 130: (2) drive, hunt, 20/120. [*fleam.*]
- flocc-mælum**, *av.* in troops, 17/14.
- flocc-rād**, *sf.* troop-incursion, 8/27.
- flōd**, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 13/120; (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 8/205; 21/65; tide generally, 21/72: (3) river, 20/111.
- flōd-wielm**, *sm.* flowing stream, 24/64.
- flōr**, *sf.* floor, ground, 20/66; 23/111.
- flot**, *sv.* sea, 21/41. [*fleotan.*]
- flota**, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 21/72, 227.
- flot-mann**, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 16/126.
- flōwan**, *sv.* flow, 14 b/155; 21/65; 28/47.
- flugon**, *pret. pl.* of *fleogan* and *fleon.*
- flyht**, *sm.* flight, 21/71. [*fleo-gan.*]
- fnæst**, *sm.* blowing, breath, 24/15.
- fōda**, *sm.* food.
- fohten**, *ptc.* of *feohtan.*
- fole**, *sm.* (1) people, nation, 20/172, 332: (2) army, 21/45.
- folc-gefeoht**, *sm.* pitched battle, 6/36.
- folcisc**, *aj.* of the people, 9/31.
- folc-lagu**, *sf.* law of the people, 16/41.
- folc-gestealla**, *sm.* companions in war, 22/26, 42.
- folc-stede**, *sm.* battle-place, 20/213; 23/320.
- folc-toga**, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 23/47, 194.
- folc-wiga**, *sm.* warrior, 27 c/13.
- fold-āgend**, *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 24/5.
- fold-būend**, *sm.* earth-dweller, 20/105.
- folde**, *sf.* earth, ground, 23/281; 24/3, 8, 60.
- fold-græg**, *aj.* earth-gray, 28/31.
- fold-weg**, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 20/383.
- folgian** (*fyl(i)gan*), *uv., w. dat.* (1) follow, 9/41; 14 a/16; obey, 16/223: (2) serve (the guests), 23/33.
- folgop**, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 18/25, 29.
- folm**, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 20/53; 21/150; 23/80.
- fōn**, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 20/251, 287; *with* *tō*, 21/10; 'fēng *tō* rice,' came to the throne, 2/22; 5 a/74; 'him *togēanes fēng*,' clutched at him, 20/292; 'tō-gædre, fēngon,' engaged in battle, 15/129; 'him on *sultum fēng*,' helped them, 23/300: (1) take, capture, make prisoner, 4/50; 5a/73.
- for**, *prep., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *local*, before, 20/399; 23/192: (2) in the sight of, before; 'rice for worulde,' 14a/120; 'sē hæfþ forþ-gang for Gode and for worulde,' 13/5: (3) *causal*: 'forht wæs ic for þære fæggran gesihþe,' 25/21; 'for his intingan,' 14 b/110; 'hi woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdōme' (in order to betray), 18/40. 'for hwȳ,' 'for hwām,' 'for hwon,' wherefore? 10/107; 'for þām,' 'for þon,' therefore, 2/23; because, 8/47; 'for þām þe (þȳ),' because, 8/71; 5 b/62; 'for þām þæt,' in order that, 3/230; 'for þȳ,' therefore, 8/206; 'for þȳ þe,' because, 8/121; 'for þȳ þæt,' in order that, 14 b/94, 101.
- for**, *av.* too, very, 8/163; 13/15.
- fōr**, *pret.* of *veren.*
- fōr**, *sf.* journey.
- foran**, (forane, 19 b/11), *av.* in

- front, before, 5 a/46; 'foran forridan,' 'cut off their advance,' 8/115, 188.
- for'bærnan, *vv.* burn (*trans.*), 13/166; 15/195.
- for'bæodan, *sv.* forbid, 13/428; 17/43: *w. acc. and dat.* 12 a/19.
- for'beornan, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 15/192; 20/366.
- for'beran, *sv.* (1) suffer, 3/13: (2) tolerate, 3/7, 24.
- for'biegan, *vv.* (bend-down), humiliate, 23/267.
- for'būgan, *sv.* escape, avoid, 13/346; 14 b/65; 21/325.
- for'ceorfan, *sv.* cut through, 23/105.
- for'cierran, *vv.* avoid, 14 b/34.
- ford, *sm.* ford, 8/40; 21/81, 88.
- for'dēman, *vv.* condemn, 13/15.
- for'dōn, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 5 a/8; 5 a/70; 16/204.
- for'drifan, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 5 b/10: (2) impel, drive on, 23/277.
- fore (for), *prep.* before, 13/483 (of time).
- fore-genga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 23/127.
- fore-gisl, *sm.* preliminary hostage, 7/22; 8/20.
- fore-mære, *aj.* very illustrious, 23/122.
- fore-seġgan, *vv.* (1) mention before, 15/141; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 13/559; 15/30: (2) predict, 3/188.
- fore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 16/224.
- fore-sprečen, *aj. (ptc.)* aforesaid, above-mentioned, 8/136; 12 a/42.
- for'faran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 8/187: (2) destroy, ruin, 16/99.
- for'flæon, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 14 b/101.
- for'giefan, *sv.* (1) give, 14 a/125; 20/269; 21/139: (2) forgive (sins), 13/55.
- for'giefennis (forgiefnis), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 3/227, 259; 13/56.
- for'gieldan, *sv.* (1) requite, 20/327; 23/217: (2) pay for, 11/66: (3) buy off, 21/32: (4) give, 20/291, 334.
- for'gieman, *vv.* neglect, 22/82.
- For'gietan, *sv.* forget, 3/123; 13/13.
- for'hæfennis, *sf.* continence, temperance, 15/62.
- For'healdan, *sv.* withhold, 16/26, 28, 60.
- for'heard, *aj.* very hard, 21/156.
- for'hēawan, *sv.* cut down, kull, 21/115, 223; 21/288.
- for'hergian, *vv.* ravage, 2/33; 5 a/9.
- for'hergung, *sf.* devastation, 5 b/53.
- for'hogian, *vv.* despise, 14 a/64, 123.
- for'hohtnis, *sf.* contempt, 10/9. [= forhogodnis.]
- for'hradian, *vv.* anticipate, frustrate, 14 b/104.
- forht, *aj.* afraid, 25/21; 26/68.
- forhtian, *vv.* be afraid, 14a/259; 21/21.
- forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 23/244.
- forhtung, *sf.* fear, 14 a/272.
- for'hwega, *av.* about, 4/146, 151. [*comp.* hwæt-hwegu.]
- for'ierman, *vv.* reduce to poverty, 16/46. [*earn*]
- for'lætan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 14 a/15, 31; omit, neglect, 2/51; let go, 21/2: (2) remit, excuse, 3/195: (3) loose, 2/42; 9/50: (4) let, 21/156, 321; *w. avs.* upp. forl., 5 b/15 (direct upwards); inn forl. 23/150.
- for-læogan, *sv., in partic. pret. w. active meaning* forlogen, lying, perjured, 16/111, 155.

- forlōosan, *sv.* lose, 14 a/115, 165; 20/220 (w. instr.); *ptc. pret.* forlōren, ruined, 16/155.
- forlicgan, *sv.*, in *ptc. prt. w.* active meaning forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.
- forligere (forlegere), *sn.* adultery, fornication, 16/153, 185.
- forma, *aj.* first, 14 a/12; 14 b/5; 20/213; *superl.* fyrrest, first.
- forneah, *av.* very nearly, almost, 5 a/80.
- forniedan, *wv.* compel, 16/46.
- forniman, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 20/186; 26/80, 99: (2) annul (laws), 16/52.
- forriðdan, *wv.* betray, 16/94, 95.
- forriðan, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 8/38, 115.
- forrotian, *wv.* rot away, decay, 15/84.
- forsecan, *sv.* deny, refuse, 15/158.
- forseamian, *wv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 3/15.
- forseieppan, *sv.* transform, 22/63.
- forseyldigian, *wv.*, in *ptc. prt.* forseyldigod, guilty, 14 a/151.
- forseon, *sv.* despise, 14 b/107; 16/45, 62.
- forseoþan, *sv.* wither, 14 b/124. [seoþan, 'boil.']
- forsewennis, *sf.* contempt, 14 a/57.
- forseþian, *wv.* perish, 20/300.
- forselean, *sv.* disable, defeat, 5 a/70.
- forspanan, *sv.* seduce, 22/105.
- forspendan, *wv.* spend, squander, 4/161.
- forspillan, *wv.* destroy, kill, 16/98.
- forst, *sm.* frost, 14 b/123; 22/71; 24/15. [frēosan.]
- forstandan, *sv.* (1) understand, 2/81: (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 3. 194: (3) hinder, resist, 20/299.
- forstelan, *sv.* steal, 27 c/18.
- forswēlan, *wv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 13/385, 388; 14 b/148.
- forswāpan, *sv.* sweep away, 22/146.
- forswelgan, *sv.* devour, 27 f/3.
- forswērian, *sv.*, in *ptc. prt. w.* active meaning forsworen, perjured, 16/110.
- forsyngian, *wv.*, in *ptc. prt. w.* active meaning forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 16/146, 185, 193.
- fortendan, *wv.* burn away, cauterize, 5 a/46, 49.
- forþ, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 20/382; 21/3, 150: (2) away, 27 e/13 (?): (3) of time, continually, still—'būton ende forþ,' 23/120; 'þæt folc forþ mid ealle' (forthwith), 14 a/189; 'and swā forþ . . .' (so on), 14 a/226.
- forþ-bringan, *wv.* produce, 10/8.
- forþeon, *wv.* (press down), overcome, 25/54.
- forþ-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 13/170.
- forþ-faran, *sv.* (depart), die, 14 b/196, 207.
- forþ-fēran, *wv.* (depart), die, 8/167.
- forþ-fōr, *sf.* (departure), death, 10/99, 103, 108.
- forþ-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 13/5.
- forþ-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 21/281.
- ge-forþian, *wv.* accomplish, 21/289.
- forþolian, *wv.*, *w. instr.* go without, miss, 26/38.
- forþ-geoseaft, *sf.* future, 25/10; 28/61.
- forþ-sip, *sm.* (departure), death, 14 b/146, 181.
- forþ-weg, *sm.* 'in forþwege,' away, 26/81.
- forþ-gewiten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 20/229.

- for pylman, *vv.* envelope with, 23/118.
- forwegan, *sv.* kill, 21/228.
- forweornian, *vv.* wither, 14 a/117.
- forweorpan, *sv.* throw, 19 a/7.
- forweorpan, *sv.* perish, 14 b/210; 16/100, 199, 213; 23/289.
- forwiernan, *vv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* prevent, refuse, 5 b/62; 8/143.
- forwreġan, *vv.* accuse, calumniate, 18/39.
- forwundian, *vv.* wound, 8/211; 25/14, 62.
- forwyrcan, *vv.* (1) dam up (a river), 8/145; (block up), close (a road), 22/136: (2) ruin, destroy, 16/212: (3) *reflex. sin,* trespass, 16/174.
- forwyrd, *sfn.* destruction, 14 a/176, 184; 23/285. [forweorpan.]
- fōstor, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 16/48. [fōda.]
- fōstor-fæder, *sm.* foster-father, 14 b/36, 105.
- fōt, *sm.* foot, 14 a/85, 158; 21/247.
- fōt-mæl, *sn.* foot-measure, 21/275.
- fōt-swæp, *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 14 a/188.
- fox-hyll, *sm.* foxhill, 12 b/44, 46.
- fracop (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 15/207; 20/325; 25/10 (criminal).
- fræġe, *aj.* famous, 24/3. [fricgan.]
- fræġn, *pret. of frignan.*
- gefræġnian, *vv.* make famous, 20/83.
- gefræt(1)an, *vv.* adorn, 14 a/93; 23/171; 27 c/11.
- frætwa (frætwe), *sfn.* ornaments, trappings, 24/73; 27 c/7; 28/27.
- fram, *pp., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) motion away, from, 1/33: (2) origin, from, 'swa micel eġe stōd dēoflum from ēow,' 14 a/128: (3) distance, from, 8/10: (4) figurative (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'ālysan fram,' 14 a/335; 'þæt hī heora handa fram þām blōdes gyte ne wipbrudon,' 14 b/183: (5) agent (with passive), '(Herōdes) geseah þæt hē wæs bepæht fram þām tungelwitegum,' 14 b/52; *av.* 'fram gān,' depart, 1/36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 21/317.
- fram, *aj.* active, bold.
- framlice, *av.* boldly, quickly, 23/41; 23/220.
- frān, *pret. of frignan.*
- franca, *sm.* spear, 21/77, 140.
- Francas, *smp.* the Franks.
- Franc-land, *sm.* France, 15/199.
- frēa, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 20/69; 21/12: (2) God (Christ), 23/301; 25/33.
- frēa-wrām, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 20/201.
- frēca, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 20/313.
- frēcednis, *sf.* danger, 14 a/335.
- frēcenlic, *aj.* dangerous, 20/109, 128.
- gefrēdan, *vv.* feel, 14 b/187.
- frēfran, *vv.* console, cheer, 26/28. [frōfor.]
- (ge)frēfran, *vv.* console, cheer, 14 b/59, 135, 138.
- frēm(e)de, strange, foreign, 4/163; 16/79.
- (ge)frēmian, *vv.,* (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 14 a/75; 14 b/119, 120: (2) *w. acc. do,* perform, 14 a/206. [fram.]
- (ge)frēmman, *vv.* perform, do, afford, 20/302; 22/148.
- frēmsumnis, *sf.* benefit, 10/89.
- frēmū, *sf.* benefit, 16/48; 22/192.
- frēo (frēoh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 2/66; 14 a/327; 16/53.
- frēod, *sf.* peace, 21/39.

- gefrēogan*, *vv.* free, 11/77.
frēolic, *aj.* beautiful, 27 c/13.
frēols, *sm.* freedom. [*Originally*
friheals.]
frēols-bryce, *sm.* breach of peace,
 16/156.
frēols-tīd, *sf.* festival, 14 b/2.
frēo-mæg, *sm.* (free) kinsman,
 26/21.
frēond, *sm.* friend, relative, lover,
 3/230, 243; 20/135; 25/76.
 [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb.* frēon,
 'love.']
frēondlēas, *aj.* friendless, 26/28.
frēondlice, *av.* friendly, 2/2;
 13/3.
frēondscipe, *sm.* friendship, 18/
 49.
frēorig, *aj.* cold, chill, 23/281;
 26/33. [*frēosan.*]
frēo-riht, *snpl.* rights of freemen,
 16/52.
frēosan, *sv.* freeze.
Fresisc, *aj.* Friesian, 8/203: 'on
 Fresisc,' in the Friesian manuer, 8/
 182.
fretan, *sv.* devour, eat, 8/100;
 27 f/1. [=for-etan.]
frettan, *vv.* graze: 'þæt corn mid
 hira horsum fretton,' grazed their
 horses with it, 8/117. [*fretan.*]
frigan, *vv.* ask, 27 c/19. [*frig-*
nan.]
friend, *pl.* of frēond.
(ge)frige, *sm.* hearsay, information,
 24/29. [*frigan.*]
frige, *see* frēo.
frignan (*frinan*), *sv.* ask, 10/112,
 126; 20/69, 72.
gefrignan, *sv.* hear, learn, 14 b/
 199; 23/7, 246; 24/1.
Frisa, *sm.* Friesian, 8/202.
frip, *sm.* peace, 5 a/41, 96; 21/
 39, 41.
frip-āp, *sm.* peace-oath, 17/57.
fripe-mæg, *sf.* protectress (?), 27 b/
 9.
(ge)fripian, *vv.*, *w. acc.* protect,
 3/260; 23/5; 27 b/5.
- frip-stōw*, *sf.* (peace-place), sanc-
 tuary, 3/233.
frōd, *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 20/116;
 21/140: (2) old, 20/56; 28/
 27: *w. gen.* frōd feores, 21/317.
frōfor, *sf.* consolation, help, joy,
 20/23; 23/83, 297.
froren, *ptc.* of frēosan.
frugnen (*frūnen*), *ptc.* of frignan.
fruma, *sm.* beginning, 10/79; 13/
 32, 37. [*fram.*]
frum-gār, *sm.* chief, 23/195.
frum-sceaft, *sf.* (first) creation,
 10/37; 13/65, 113.
frymdig, *aj.* desirous: 'frymdig
 bēon,' request, entreat, 21/179.
frymp(u), *sf.* (1) beginning, 14 a/
 223; 24/84: (2) in *plur.* crea-
 tion (*cp.* frumsceaft), 23/5, 83,
 189. [*fruma.*]
fuglere, *sm.* fowler, 4/27.
fugol, *sm.* bird, 4/56.
fugol-cynn, *sn.* bird-tribe, 13/
 195.
fuhton, *pret. pl.* of feohtan.
ful, *av.* full, very, 8/179; 16/20
 20/2; 21/311; fol, 5 a/83, 85.
fūl, *foul*, unclean, 12 b/71; 16/
 211; 23/111.
fūle, *av.* foully, 16/186.
ful-fræmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) perfect,
 14 a/70.
ful-frēmman, *vv.* perfect, com-
 plete, 9/59, 61.
ful-gān, *sv.*, *w. dat.*, accomplish,
 carry out, 14 a/150; 22/4.
fulgon, *pret. pl.* of feolan.
fūlian, *sv.* decay, rot, 4/168.
full, *aj.*, *w. gen.* full, 4/169; 9/
 60; 23/19; be fullan (=um?),
av. fully, perfectly, 2/47.
(ge)fullian (*gefulwad*, 11/16),
vv. baptize, 14 a/86, 287.
 [*fulluht*]
fullice, *av.* fully, 9/59, 61; 16/
 119.
fulluht (*fulwiht*), *sm.* baptism, 14 a/
 134, 252; 7/24, 28. [*full and*
wiht, 'consecration.']

fultum, *sm.* help, 20/23; 23/186, 301.
gefultumian, *ww.* help, 10/15.
ful-wyrcean, *ww.* complete, 15/91.
funde, *pret.* of findan.
fundian, *ww.* hasten, 15/186.
furh, *sf.* furrow, 12 b/66.
furh-lang (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 8/198.
furpor, *av.* further, 2/70; 9/30; 21/247.
furpum (furpon), *av.* even, quite, 2/18, 21; 14 a/83; 13/92; 8/147 (had just begun); 14 a/137 (already, as it is).
fūs, *aj.* ready, eager, 21/281; 25/21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* sipes fūs (ready for), 20/225. [fundian.]
fūslic, *aj.* ready, prepared, 20/174.
gefylce, *sn.* army, troop, division, 3/149; 6/11, 25. [folc.]
fylgan (fyligan), *see* folgian.
(ge)fyllan, *ww., w. gen.* fill, 2/35; 14 b/57; 22/74; 27 c/8. [full.]
fylo, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 5 b/89; 20/83 (or = fill); 23/209.
fylstan, *ww., w. dat.* help, 13/364; 21/265.
fȳr, *sn.* fire, 20/116; 22/129.
fyrh, *dat.* of furh (furrow).
fyrhtan, *ww.* fear. [forht.]
fyrhto, *sf.* fear, terror, 10/87. [forht.]
fȳr-leoht, *sn.* fire-gleam, 20/266.
fyrmost, *see* forma.
gefȳrn, *av.* formerly, 8/1; 15/183.
fȳrn-dagas, *simpl.* days of yore, 20/201.
fȳrn-geflit, *snpl.* former quarrels, 23/264.
fȳrn-gēar, *snpl.* former years, 28/12.
fȳrn-geweorc, *sn.* former work, 24/84.

fyrst, *superl.* first, chief, 4/51. [fore, forma.]
fȳsan, *ww.* (1) drive forth, impel, 21/268; (2) put to flight, 16/128; (3) *reflex.* hasten, 23/189. [fūs.]

G.

gegada, *sm.* companion, associate, 13/87, 93.
gadrian, *ww.* gather (flowers, corn), reap. [geador.]
gegadrian, *ww.* (*trans.* and *intr.*) gather, collect, assemble, 8/22, 49, 84; 14 a/76, 143.
gælsa, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 16/211. [gæl.]
gæsne (gēsne), *aj., w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 23/279; (2) dead, 23/112.
gæstlic, *aj.* 26.73/ghastly, dreary(?).
gæþ, *3rd sg.* of gān.
gafol, *sn.* (1) tribute, 4/55; 17/57; 21/32, 46; (2) interest, profit, 14 a/149. [giefan.]
gafol-gielda, *sm.* tax-payer, 11/31.
gāl, *aj.* proud, wanton.
gāl, *sn.* pride, 22/82.
galan, *sv.* sing. 20/182; 25/67.
gāl-ferhþ, *aj.* wanton, 23/62.
gāl-mōd, *aj.* wanton, 23/256.
gālscepe, *sm.* pride, 22/96.
gamol, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 20/147, 345.
gān (gangan), *sv.* go, 1/14, 36; 3/47, 229; 14 a/101; 20/45.
gegān (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 23/54, 140; (2) venture (an enterprise), 20/212; (3) gain, conquer, 5 a/53; 21/59; (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen 15/85.
gang, *pret.* of gān.
gang, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 20/141, 154; (2) flow, stream,

- 25/23: (3) 'þære ēa gang,' bed of the river, 5 b/20.
- gār**, *sm.* spear, 21/296; 23/224; 28/22.
- gār** (?), 22/71.
- gār-bereud**, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 21/262.
- gār-ræsa**, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 21/32.
- gār-gewinn**, *sm.* spear-fight, 23/308.
- gāst** (gāst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 3/126; 14 a/218; 25/49; 27 b/8: (2) the Holy Ghost, 14 a/229; 23/83: (3) demon, spirit, 20/107.
- gāstlic** (gāst), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 3/125; 14 b/137.
- ge**, *cj.* and, 'mōnaþ ge hwilum twēgen,' 4/136; 'ge . . . ge,' both...and; 'he mihte ge sprecean ge gangan,' 10/101; for 'ægþer ge' see **ægþer**.
- geador**, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 20/345. [gegada.]
- geald**, *pret.* of gildan.
- gealg**, *aj.* sad.
- gealga**, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 25/10, 40.
- gealg-mōd**, *aj.* sad of mood, 20/27.
- gēap**, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 28/23.
- gēaplice**, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 14 b/48.
- gēar** (gēr), *sm.* year, 6/36; 8/119; 14 a/35; 28/9.
- gēara**, *av.* formerly, of yore, 22/165; 25/28; 26/22.
- geare**, *aj.* ready.
- gearolan**, *uw.* prepare, 14 a/50.
- geard**, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.
- gēar-dagas**, *sml.* days of yore, 20/104; 26/44.
- gearo**, *aj.* ready, 1/20; 14 a/176; 21/72; 23/2.
- gearo-pancol**, *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 23/342.
- gearwe** (gearwe), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 9/48; 26/69, 71.
- (ge)gearwian**, *uw.* prepare, 10/106; 16/231; 22/186; 23/199.
- geat** (*pl.* gatu), *sm.* gate, 1/30, 40; 14 a/317; 23/151.
- Geat**, *sm.* Goth, 20/51, 301.
- geatolic**, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 20/151, 312.
- geat-weard**, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 9/25.
- gegnum**, *av.* forwards, direct, 20/154; 23/132.
- gēn**, *av.* yet, now, 22/168; 27 b/2 (þāgēn).
- gengan**, *uw.* go, 20/151, 162.
- gēo** (iū, giū), *av.* formerly, 2/3, 46; 14 a/92 (iū gēr); 20/226; 25/28 (gēara iū).
- gēogup** (iūgob), *sf.* (1) youth, 15/3; 26/35; 28/50: (2) young men, 2/65.
- gēomor**, *aj.* sad, 23/87.
- gēomor-mōd**, *aj.* sad of mood, 23/144.
- geond** (gind), *prp., w. acc.* through-out—(1) place, 2/5; 14 b/1; 15/71: (2) time, 14 a/321.
- geond-faran**, *sv.* traverse, 24/67.
- geond-hweorfan**, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 26/51.
- geond-lācan**, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 24/70.
- geond-scēawian**, *uw.* (see 'over), consider, 26/52.
- geond-sprengan**, *uw.* sprinkle over, 27 d/8.
- geond-þencan**, *uw.* think over, consider, 26/60, 89.
- gēong** (iung), *aj.* young, 5 b/59, 61; 15/63: *comp.* gingra, 13/198; *superl.* ging(e)st, 13/189.
- gēongordōm**, *sm.* allegiance, 22/22, 38.
- gēongorscipe**, *sm.* allegiance, 22/4.
- gēongra**, *sm.* disciple, follower, 22/32, 46, 162.

- gēongre** (gingre). *sf.* attendant, 23/132.
- georn**, *aj. w. gen.* desirous, eager, 2/11; 23/210.
- georne**, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 22/42, 152; (2) certainly, surely, 16/20, 162, 196.
- geornfull**, *aj.* eager, 21/274.
- geornfullic**, *aj.* eager, 3/59.
- geornfulnis**, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 3/228; 10/92.
- geornlice**, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 3/8, 160; 14 a/169; 21/265.
- gēosceaft-gāst**, *sm.* ancient spirit, 20/16. [gēo-sceaft, 'former creation.']
- gēotan**, *sv.* pour.
- gēr**, *see* gēār.
- gēsne**, *see* gēsne.
- giedd**, *sn.* song, word, 27 f/3.
- giefan**, *sv.* give, 23/343.
- giefeþe**, *aj.* granted, 23/157. [giefan.]
- gief-stōl**, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 26/44.
- giefta**, *sfpl.* marriage, 14 a/8, 9; *sing.* 11/52, 54.
- giefu**, *sf.* (1) gift, 10/61; 14 a/126; (2) grace (of God), 10/2; 14 a/186, 204; 23/1 (*plur.*).
- giehþa**, *sm.* itch, 14 b/155.
- gielðan**, *sv.* pay, 5 a/14, 19; requite, 23/263; pay for, 11/67.
- giellan**, *sv.* yell, sound, 19 b/9.
- gielp**, *sm.* boasting, pride, 14 a/74; 26/69.
- gielp-word**, *sn.* word of boasting, 21/274; 22/19.
- gieman**, *uv., w. gen. (acc.)* care for, take notice of, take care of, 3/160; 13/110; 14 a/20, 148; 22/104.
- giemelðas**, *aj.* careless, 13/11.
- giemelðast** (giemeliest), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 3/208; 13/376; 14 a/31.
- gierd**, *sf.* rod, twig, 13/232; 14 a/101, 103.
- gierede**, *pret. of* giewan.
- gierla**, *sm.* robe, dress, 14 b/213. [gierwan.]
- giernan**, *uv., w. gen.* desire, demand, 17/2; 18/62; 23/347. [georn.]
- (ge)gierwan**, *uv.* prepare, adorn, arm, 20/191; 23/9; 25/16; 27 e/3. [gearn.]
- giest**, *sm.* guest, stranger, 20/191, 272.
- giest-ærn**, *sn.* guest-house, 33/40.
- giest-hūs**, *sn.* (guest-house), inn, 14 b/28.
- giestran-niht**, *sf.* yesterday-night, 20/84.
- giet** (gieta), *av.* (1) still, 2/41; 14 a/274; *w. compar.* 23/182; (2) besides, further, 3/197; 16/109. þā giet, (1) still, 4/13; 14 a/232; (2) *w. negat.* yet, 23/107.
- gif**, *cj.* if (1) *w. indic.* 2/61; 22/189; (2) *w. subj.* 8/26; 22/153; (3) whether, *in indir. interr., w. subj.* 20/69.
- gifernīs**, *sf.* greediness, 3/77; 9/41; 14 b/149.
- gifre**, *aj. w. dat.* 27 d/28.
- giſre**, *aj.* greedy, 9/40; 20/27.
- gigant**, *sm.* giant, 20/312. [gigantem.]
- gimm**, *sm.* gem, 14 a/107; 25/7, 16.
- gimm-stān**, *sm.* precious stone, 14 a/56, 60.
- gimm-wyrhta**, *sm.* (gem-wright), jeweller, 14 a/112.
- gind**, *see* geond.
- gingra**, *comp. of* geōng.
- ginn**, *aj.* spacious, wide, 20/301; 23/2, 149.
- ginnfæst**, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly always in combination with the subst. gifu*), 20/21.
- giſe**, *av.* yes.
- giſel**, *sm.* hostage, 1/23; 18/57; 21/265.
- giſtere**, *sm.* miser, 14 a/136, 138.

- gitsian, *vv.* desire, 14 a/200.
 gitsung, *sf.* avarice, 14 a/140; 16/148, 207.
 giū, *see* gēo.
 glād, *pret.* of glidan.
 gegladian, *vv.* gladden, 13/269.
 glæd, *aj.* glad, 14 a/271.
 glædlice, *av.* gladly, 10/115.
 glæd-mōd, *aj.* glad of mood, 23/146.
 glēaw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 23/13, 171, 334.
 glēaw-hȳdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 23/148. [Hȳdig = hygdig.]
 (ge)glengan, *vv.* adorn, 10/7; 13/6.
 glēowian, *see* gliwan.
 glidan, *sv.* glide, 14 b/27.
 glīw, (glig), *sm.* joy, mirth.
 glīwian, *vv.* joke, jest, 10/111.
 glīwian, *vv.* adorn, 27 d/13.
 glīwstæf, *sm.* in *pl.* joy, 26/52.
 glōf, *sf.* glove, 28/17.
 gnornian, *vv.* mourn, lament, 21/315.
 gnornung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 5 b/78.
 god, (1) *sm.* God, 2/7; 20/376; (2) *sn.* heathen god, 9/19; 14 a/236.
 gōd, *aj.* good, brave, 3/4; 6/28; 21/315: 'gōde hwile,' a good while, long time, 25/70: *cp.* bētera, 21/31: 'his bētera,' his lord, 21/276: *superl.* bēst, 4/43; 18/53.
 gōd, *sn.* (1) benefit, 14 a/321; 22/46: (2) property, goods, 10/72.
 god-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 16/97.
 godcund, *aj.* divine, 2/4, 11; 16/44.
 godcundlic, *aj.* divine, 14 b/144.
 godcundlice, *av.* divinely, 10/15.
 godcundnis, *sf.* divinity, 14 a/210.
 gōd-dæd, *sf.* good deed, 16/165, 166.
 gōd-fyrht, *aj.* pious, 16/167.
 gōdian, *vv.* improve, (*intr.*) 16/19.
 gōdlic, *aj.* good, 22/36.
 gōdnis, *sf.* goodness, 15/230.
 god-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 16/97.
 god-spell, *sn.* gospel, 14 b/134. [Originally gōd-spell = euaggēlion.]
 god-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 14 a/1, 26.
 godspellic, *aj.* evangelical, 14 a/220, 227.
 god-sunu, *sm.* godson, 1/43; 8/71.
 god-wębb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 14 a/93.
 gold, *sn.* gold, 23/171; 25/77.
 gold-giefa, *sm.* giver of gold, lord, 23/279.
 gold-hord, *sn.* treasure, 14 a/71.
 gold-sele, *sn.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 20/3, 389.
 gold-smip, *sm.* goldsmith, 14 a/110.
 gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 20/226; 23/22; 26/35.
 Gota, *sm.* Goth, 5 a/87.
 grædig, *aj.* greedy, 20/249, 272.
 grædiglice (grædel.), *av.* greedily, 14 a/149.
 græs, *sn.* grass.
 græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 24/78.
 grāf, *sm.* grove, 12 b/42.
 gram, *aj.*, *w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 5 b/11; 9/30; *w. wiþ*, 18/19; enemy, 21/100.
 grama, *sm.* anger, 13/546.
 grānian, *vv.* groan.
 grānung, *sf.* groaning, 14 a/181.
 grāp, *pret.* of gripan.
 grāp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 20/292. [gripan.]
 grāpian, *vv.* grasp, 20/316.
 grēat, *aj.* thick, massive, 22/139.
 (ge)grēmian, *vv.* enrage, irritate, 3/203; 14 b/53; 16/203; 21/138. [gram.]

- grêne, aj.** green, 14 a/103; 24/13; 28/35.
grēot, sn. gravel, dust, earth, 14 a/303; 21/315; 23/308.
grēotan, sv. weep, 20/92; 25/70.
(ge)grētan, wv. (1) greet, 2/1; 20/396; 26/52: (2) (ill) treat, 16/168.
grimm, aj. fierce, cruel, 16/159; 20/249, 292; 21/61.
grimmlic, aj. fierce, cruel, 16/5.
gegrindan, sv. grind, 21/109.
grindel, sm. bar, 22/139.
(ge)gripan, sv. grasp, snatch, 14 b/117; 20/251.
gripe, sm. grasp. [gripan.]
gripen, ptc. of gripan.
griat-bitian, wv. gnash the teeth, 23/271.
grip, sn. (1) peace, 16/102; 18/48; 21/35: (2) protection, 18.68. [A Norse word.]
gripan, wv. protect, 16/38.
griplēas, aj. unprotected, 16/42.
grund, sm. (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 20/117, 144: (2) sea, water, 20/301: (3) earth, plain, 20/154; 21/287; 23/349.
grunden, ptc. of grindan.
grundlēas, aj. bottomless, unfathomable, 22/145.
grundlunga, av. from the foundations, completely, 14 a/249.
grund-wang, sm. ground-plain, 20/246.
grund-wiergen, water-wolf, 20/268. [wiergen, fem. of wearg.]
gryre, sm. terror, 20/32.
gryre-lēop, sn. terrible song, 21/285.
gryrelic, aj. terrible, 20/191.
gryre-sip, sm. way of terror, dangerous expedition, 20/212.
guldon, pret. pl. of gieldan.
guma, sm. man, hero, 20/134, 226; 25/49.
gum-cyst, sf. (manly virtue), munificence, 20/236.
gum-dryhten, sm. lord of men, 20/392.
gum-fēpa, sm. troop of men, 20/151.
gūp, sm. war, 21/192; 23/306.
gūp-cearu, sf. war-care, -trouble, 20/8.
gūp-fana, sm. war-banner, 23/219.
gūp-freca, sm. (war-bold), warrior, 23/224.
Gūp-gēatas, smpl. warlike Goths, 20/288.
gūp-horn, sn. war-horn, 20/182.
gūp-lēop, sn. war-song, 20/272.
gūp-plega, sm. war-play, battle, 21/61.
gūp-rēs, sm. war-rush, onslaught, 20/327.
gūp-rinc, sm. warrior, 20/251; 21/138.
gūp-sceorp, sn. war-trappings, 23/329.
gūp-wērig, aj. war-weary, wounded, 20/336.
gyden, sf. goddess, 9/31. [god.]
gyfen (geofon), sm. ocean, 20/144.
gylden, aj. golden, 14 a/61, 192. [gold.]
gylian, wv. yell, 23/25.
gylt, sm. guilt, sin, crime, fault, 18/22.
gyltend, sm. sinner, 3/238.
gyrdel, sm. girdle, 14 b/153.
gyte, sm. pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 14 b/184. [gēotan.]
gyte-sāl, sm. (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 23/22. [sāl = sāl.]

H.

- habban, wv.** (1) have, hold, 1/3; 2/90; 20/360: (2) *w. ptc. pret. to form past tenses*, 2/42; 14 a/155; 23/140: *with inflected ptc.* 1/18; 21/237.
hād, sm. (1) rank, order, 2/4, 11/

- 71: (2) condition, state, 20/47: (3) nature, character, 20/85.
- hād-breca**, *sm.* violator of his order, 16/184.
- hād-bryce**, *sm.* violation of one's order, 16/152.
- gehādod**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 16/81; 17/23.
- hādor**, *aj.* bright, clear.
- hādre**, *av.* brightly, clearly, 20/321.
- hæfde**, *pret.* of habban.
- gehæftan**, *uv.* chain, hold captive, 22/135, 140; 23/116.
- hæft-méce**, *sm.* hilted-sword, 20/207.
- hæft-nied**, *sm.* captivity, 13/379.
- hægl**, *see* hagol.
- hægtesse**, *sf.* witch, 19 b/24, 26.
- (*ge*)**hælan**, *uv.* heal, 14 a/66, 67; 25/85. [hāl.]
- hæle**, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 20/396.
- hælend**, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 14 a/10, 77; 25/25.
- hælep**, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 22/40; 23/56; 25/39.
- hælo**, *sf.* health, prosperity, 11/6.
- hær**, *sn.* hair, 27 d/5.
- hærfest**, *sm.* autumn, 8/141; 18/52; 28/8.
- hæs**, *sf.* command, 13/172; 14 a/52, 128.
- hæsl-wrid**, *sn.* hazel-thicket, 12 b/83.
- hæst**, *aj.* violent, 20/85.
- hætsæ**, *av.* violently, fiercely, 23/263.
- hæte**, *sf.* heat, 14 b/147. [hāt.]
- hætu**, *sf.* heat, 22/144; 24/17.
- hæp**, *sf.* heath, 28/29.
- hæpen**, *aj.* heathen, 6/12; 14 a/251; 23/179.
- hæpen-gield**, *sn.* idolatry, 13/162; 14 a/248.
- hæpen-gielda**, *sm.* idolater, 14 a/235, 242.
- hæpenseipe**, *sm.* heathendom, 14 a/234, 237.
- hæp-stapa**, *sm.* heath-stalker, 20/118. [stæppan.]
- hafen**, *ptc.* of hēbban.
- hafenian**, *uv.* hold, grasp, 20/323; 21/42, 309.
- hafoc**, *sm.* hawk, 21/8; 28/17.
- hafola**, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 20/77, 122, 171.
- haga**, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
- hagol**, (*hægol*), *sm.* hail, 24/16, 60.
- hagol-faru**, *sf.* hail-storm, 26/105.
- hagu-steald-mon**, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 27 c/2.
- hāl**, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 20/253.
- hælettan**, *uv.* greet, salute, 10/31.
- hælga**, *sm.* saint, 15/214. [hælig.]
- (*ge*)**hælgian**, *uv.* hallow, consecrate, 14 a/252; 18/72.
- hælig**, *aj.* holy, 10/46, 62; 20/303.
- hælignis**, *sf.* sanctuary, 16/42.
- hælsian**, *uv.* address, admonish 14 a/268.
- hælwende**, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 10/136; 14 b/165.
- hām**, *sm.* home, dwelling, 21/292; 23/121; 27 e/9: 'hām,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 14 a/50: 'æt hām,' at home, 5 a/52; 8/31.
- hama**, **ham**, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
- hām-cyme**, *sm.* coming home, 1 b/70.
- hamm**, *sm.* piece of land, 12 b/45.
- hamor**, *sm.* hammer, 20/35.
- hāmweard**, *av.* homewards, 5 a/17; 18/3.
- hāmweardes**, *av.* homewards, 8/46.
- hana**, *sm.* cock.

- han-crod**, *sm.* cock-crow, 14 a/300.
 [cred = cræd, from crāwan, 'crow.']
hand, *sf.* hand, 3/240; 14 a/35:
 'on gehwæpere hand,' on both
 sides, 6/7; 21/112: 'on hōnd
 āgiefan,' hand over to, 23/130:
 'tō handa lætan,' hand over, 18/60.
hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 20/
 80.
hand-bred, *sn.* palm of the hand,
 hand, 15/99.
hand-lēan, *sn.* hand-reward, -re-
 quital, 20/291.
hand-mægen, *sn.* hand-might, 22/
 2.
hand-gemōt, *sn.* hand-meeting,
 (hand to hand), 20/276.
hand-scolu, *sf.* (hand-troop), re-
 tinue, 20/67.
hand-gesella, *sm.* hand-comrade,
 20/231.
hand-geweorc, *sn.* hand-work,
 14 a/200.
gehangen, *ptc.* of hōn.
hangian, *ww.* hang, (*intr.*) 20/
 113; 27 c/11; 28/55.
hār, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 20/57;
 21/169; 23/328 (?); 26/82.
hara, *sm.* hare, 9/15.
hāt, *aj.* hot, 14 a/27; 22/109;
 28/7.
gehāt, *sn.* promise.
hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.
hātan, *sv.* (1) command, 21/2;
 22/100; 25/31: (2) name,
w. nom. (= *voc.*) 4/49; 5 a/51.
hätte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 5 b/
 61; 14 b/135: *hātan*, *pass. infin.*
 22/99.
hāte, *av.* hotly, 23/94.
hāt-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted),
 passionate, 26/66.
hātheortnis, *sf.* passion, 3/2.
hatian, *ww.* hate.
gehāt-land, *sn.* promised land, 10/
 82.
hatung, *sf.* hate, 14 b/121.
gehāwian, *ww.* see, look out, 8/
 144.
- hēa**, *see* hēah.
hēadfodlēas, *aj.* headless, 27 c/
 10.
hēafod, *sn.* (1) head, 20/389; 23/
 110; 26/43: (2) source, 12 b/
 67.
hēafod-mann, *sm.* head-man,
 leader, 13/453; 15/41.
hēafod-gerim, *sn.* chief number,
 majority, 23/309.
hēafod-weard, *sm.* chief guardian,
 23/239.
hēah, *aj.* high, 5 b/130; 22/55;
 25/40. *Comp.* hierra, 2/71;
 24/28; hēahra, 22/29; hēarra,
 22/37; *superl.* hēhst, 23/4,
 309.
hēah-engel, *sm.* arch-angel, 13/
 481, 520.
hēah-fæder, *sm.* patriarch, 13/
 152, 173; 14 b/136.
hēahnis (hēannis), *sf.* height, lofti-
 ness, 14 b/58.
hēah-gerōfa, *sm.* high-sheriff, chief
 officer, 14 a/262.
hēah-pungen, *aj.* of high rank,
 4/137.
heald, *aj.* inclined, bowed.
(ge)healdan, *sv.* (1) hold, possess,
 keep, 2/39; 22/75: (2) guard,
 5 a/52; 14 a/309 (preserve); 17/
 60; 26/14; observe, keep, 16/
 83; *intr.* hold out, 21/102: (3)
 foster, 27 b/5: (4) inhabit, 22/
 103: (5) treat, behave to, 12 a/
 28.
healdend, *sm.* (guardian), chief,
 general, 23/290.
healf, *sf.* side, 8/22, 96, 97; 25/
 20.
healf, *aj.* half, 5 b/82; 8/31, 32;
 23/105.
hēalic, *aj.* high, distinguished,
 proud, 13/348; 14 a/220; 15/
 153; 22/49.
heall, *sf.* hall, 20/38; 21/214;
 28/28.
heall-wudu, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor,
 20/67.

- heals**, *sm.* neck, 20/316; 21/141; 22/140.
hēan, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 14 a/133; 20/24; 23/234; 26/23.
hēanlic, *aj.* ignominious, 21/55.
hēap, *sm.* troop, multitude, 20/377; 23/163.
heard, *aj.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 3/56; 20/316; sharp, 23/79; (2) severe, cruel, 20/93; (3) brave, 21/266; 23/225.
hearde, *av.* severely, fiercely, 23/116, 216.
heard-ēog, *aj.* sharp of edge, 20/38, 240.
heard-heort, *aj.* hard-hearted.
heardheortnis, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 3/53.
heardlice, *av.* bravely, 13/306; 21/261.
heard-mōd, *aj.* brave-hearted, 22/40.
hardnis, *sf.* hardness, 3/59.
heard-sǣlp, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 3/63.
hearg, *smf.* idol, 3/50, 89.
hearm, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 18/30; 21/223; 22/123.
hearm-scearu, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 22/187. [*sceran.*]
hearpe, *sf.* harp, 9/20; 10/24, 4.
hearpere, *sm.* harper, 9/1, 10.
hearpian, *uv.* harp, 9/5, 14.
hearpung, *sf.* harping, 9/24, 39.
hearra, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 21/204; 22/40; 23/56.
hearste-panne (hierstep), *sf.* frying-pan, 3/151, 198, 211.
heapu, *sm.* war.
heapu-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 20/302.
heapu-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 23/179, 212.
heapu-swāt, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 20/210, 356.
heapu-wielm, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 22/79.
hēawan, *sv.* hew, cut, 3/237, 249; 14 a/101; 23/324: cut down, kill, 21/181: 'æftan hēawan,' slander, 16/87.
gehēawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 23/90, 295.
hebban, *sv.* raise, lift, 20/40; 25/31.
hegge, *sf.* hedge, 12 b/84.
hēdan, *uv.* *w. gen.* heed, look after, 11/78.
hefig, *aj.* heavy, severe, 25/61; 26/49. [*hebban.*]
(ge)hef(i)gian, *uv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 3/137; (2) oppress, afflict, 3/186; 10/100.
hefig-tieme, *aj.* severe, 13/543. [*-tieme from teām.*]
hege, *sm.* hedge, 12 b/63.
hēhpu, *sf.* height, 22/76. [*hēah.*]
helan, *sv.* cover, hide.
hell, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 9/11, 19; 22/74, 79. [*helan.*]
hell-dor, *sn.* gate of hell, 22/135.
helle-bryne, *sm.* hell-fire, 23/116.
helle-wite, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 13/94; 22/58.
hell-sceapa, *sm.* hell-foe, devil, 21/180.
hell-waran, *smpl.*, hell-waru, *sf.* hell-dwellers, 9/35, 43, 45.
helm, *sm.* (1) helmet, 20/36; 28/16; (2) protector, lord, 20/373; 27 d/17.
help, *sf.* help, 20/302; 26/16.
(ge)helpan, *sv.*, *w. dat. or gen.* help, 15/227; 16/232; 19 b/24.
gehēnde, (1) *aj.*, *w. dat.* near, 14 b/203; (2) *prp.*, *w. dat.* by, 21/294. [*hand.*]
hēofian, *uv.* lament, 13/440; 14 b/177.
heofon (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 14 a/71, 77; 20/321; 25/45.
heofon-cyning, *sm.* king of heaven, 22/194.

- heofone**, *sf.* heaven, 14 a/2, 176.
heofon-feld, *sm.* field of heaven, 15/33.
heofonlic (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 3/162; 14 a/115.
heofon-riðe, *sm.* kingdom of heaven, 22/76; 24/12.
heofon-tungol, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 24/32.
hēofung, *sf.* lamentation, 14 b/180.
hēold, *pret.* of healdan.
heolfor, *sn.* gore, blood, 20/52, 173.
heolfrig, *aj.* gory, bloody, 23/130, 317.
heolstor, *sn.* darkness, 26/23.
heolstor, *aj.* dark, 23/121.
heolstor-cōfa, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 24/49.
heonan, *av.* hence, 20/111; 24/1: 'heonan forþ', henceforth (time), 16/19.
heord, *sf.* custody, care, 10/28.
hēore, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 20/122.
heorot (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 9/15; 20/119.
heorot-sol, *sn.* stag's wallowing-place, 12 b/49.
heorte, *sf.* heart, 3/20; 14 a/183; 23/87.
heorþ, *sm.* hearth, 18/13.
heorþ-genēat, *sm.* hearth-companion, 20/330; 21/204.
heorþ-werod, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 21/24.
heoru, *sm.* sword, 20/35. [*In composition denotes fierceness, destructiveness.*]
heoru-gifre, *aj.* fiercely, greedy, 20/248.
heoru-grimm, *aj.* savagely fierce, 20/314.
heoru-hōciht, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 20/188.
heoru-sweng, *sm.* fierce stroke, 20/340.
heoru-wāpen, *sn.* sword, 23/263.
heoru-wearg, *sm.* fierce wolf, 20/17.
hēow, *pret.* of hēawan.
hēr, *av.* (1) here, 2/40, 52; 23/177: (2) at this date, now, 1/1.
hēr-būende, *sm.* here-dweller, dweller on earth, 23/96.
hēre, *sm.* (1) army, 3/171; 5 a/55; 11/47 (band of thieves); 16/70 (devastation); 'se here' (in the Chronicle), the Danish army, 6/1, 17; 8/152: (2) battle, 21/292: (3) multitude, people, 23/161.
hēre-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 20/193.
hēre-folo, *sn.* army, 23/234, 239.
hēre-geatu, *sf.* war-trapping, weapon, 21/48.
hēre-hȳp, *sf.* plunder, 5 a/56; 8/36, 39.
hēre-lāf, *sf.* remains of a host, 13/380, 392.
hēre-neȳt, *sn.* (war-net), corslet, 20/303.
hērennis, *sf.* praise, 10/38, 138.
hēre-pæp, *sm.* war-path, 23/303.
hēre-rēaf, *sn.* (war-robe), armour, 23/317.
hēre-sieroe, *sf.* (war-shirt), corslet, 20/261.
hēre-sīp, *sm.* war-expedition, 27 e/4.
hēre-strēl, *sm.* war-arrow, 20/185.
hēre-toga, *sm.* war-leader, general, chief, 13/107, 393; 14 b/19.
hēre-wāpa, *sm.* warrior, 23/126, 173.
hērgap, *sm.* harrying, devastation, 8/63, 78.
(ge)hērgian, *uv.* (1) ravage, 8/77; 13/276: (2) carry off, 8/122; 13/447. [hēre.]
hērgung, *sf.* harrying, 17/3.
hērian, *uv.* praise, 10/41; 14 a/320.

- hēr(i)ung**, *sf.* praise, 14 a/65.
hērra, *comp.* of heah.
hēt (hēht), *pret.* of hātan.
hēte, *sm.* hate, persecution, 16/73; 22/56. [hatian.]
hētelic, *aj.* violent, 20/17.
hētelice, *av.* violently, severely, 14 b/189; 16/113.
hēte-spræc, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 22/18.
hēte-panool, *aj.* hostile-minded, 23/105.
hētol, *aj.* hostile, violent, 13/327; 16/158.
hid, *sf.* a certain land-measure, hide, 11/58.
hider, *av.* hither, 8/118; 21/57; 28/64: 'hider on lond = hēr,' 2/14.
hieldan, bow, incline, *refl.* 25/45. [heald.]
hief, *sm.* handle, shaft, 3/231, 239, 241.
(ge)hīenan, *vv.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 3/208 (condemn); 16/47, 139: (2) lay low, fell, 21/324. [hēan.]
(ge)hieran, *vv.* (1) hear (gehieran is much commoner than hieran), 1/25; 8/54; 14 a/313; 25/26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 4/100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 13/78.
hierde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 23/60. [heord.]
hierde-bōc, *sf.* pastoral, 2/76.
hiere-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject, 3/5, 30. [hieran.]
gehierpis, *sf.* hearing, 10/74.
gehierstan, *vv.* fry, 3/202.
hierstepanne, *see* hearstepanne.
hierstung, *sf.* frying, 3/204.
(ge)hiersumian, *vv., w. dat.* obey, 2/7; 14 b/178.
gehiersumnis, *sf.* obedience, 13/181.
hierwan, *vv.* vilify, abuse, 16/167, 170.
hild, *sf.* war, battle, 20/231, 338; 28/17.
hilde-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 20/270.
hilde-dēor, *aj.* war-fierce, 20/396.
hilde-gicel, *sm.* war-icicle, 20/356.
hilde-grāp, *sf.* war-grasp, 20/196.
hilde-lēop, *sm.* war-song, 23/211.
hilde-nædre, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 23/222.
hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 20/57; 21/169; 25/72.
hilde-tusc (hildetuxas), *sm.* war-tusk, 20/261.
hilt, *sn.* (often in plur. of a single hilt) hilt, 20/324, 364.
hind, *sf.* hind, 12 b/47, 48.
hindan, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindan offaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 8/95; 8/112: 'æt hindan' = hindan, 13/226.
hin-sip, *sm.* (departure), death, 23/117. [heonan.]
hired, *sm.* family, household, 11/40; 14 a/86; brotherhood (of monks), 12 a/1, 54. [hīw, 'family,' and ræd (*cp.* Ælfred).]
hired-mann, *sm.* retainer, 21/261.
hīw, *sn.* hue, colour, 13/77; 24/81.
hīwa, *sm.* member of a family, 13/167.
hīw-beorht (hīowb.), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 22/21.
(ge)hladan, *sv.* load, 24/76.
hlæd, *sn.* mound, 3/149, 184, 185. [hladan.]
hlæfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 18/71. [hlāford.]
(ge)hlæstan, *vv.* load, adorn, 23/36.
hlæw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 19 b/3; 24/25: (2) cave (hollow mountain), 28/26.

- hlāford, *sm.* lord, master, 1/34; 25/45.
- hlāfordlēas, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 21/251.
- hlāford-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 16/91, 181.
- hlāford-swice, *sm.* treason, 16/91, 93.
- hlanc, *aj.* lank, 23/205.
- hlēapan, *sv.* leap, run.
- gehlēapan, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 21/189.
- hlēo, *see* hlēow.
- hleonian, *see* hlinian.
- hlēop, *pret.* of hlēapan.
- hlēor, *sn.* check.
- hlēopor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 24/12; 27c/4.
- hlēoprian, *vw.* (utter sounds), speak, 25/26.
- hlēow (hlēo), *sm.* shelter, protector, 21/74.
- hlēow-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 27d/12.
- hlēow-sceorp, *sn.* sheltering-ropes, dress, 27b/5.
- gehlēpa, *sm.* companion. [hlōp.]
- hlīdan, *sv.* cover.
- hlihhan, *sv.* laugh, 21/147; 23/23.
- hliepe, *sf.* leap, 12b/47, 48.
- hlīfan, *vw.* tower, rise high, 24/23, 32; 25/85.
- hlimman, *sv.* resound, 23/205.
- hlinc, *sm.* hill, 24/25.
- hlinian (eo), *vw.* incline, slope, 20/165; 24/25.
- hlīsa, *sm.* fame, glory, 13/315; 15/198.
- hlisfullice, *av.* gloriously, 15/120.
- hlip, *sn.* slope, hill-side.
- hlōh, *pret.* of hlihhan.
- hlot, *sn.* lot.
- hlōp, *sf.* band, troop, 8/27; 11/46.
- hlūd, *aj.* loud, 14a/285; 28/4.
- hlūde, *av.* loudly, 23/205.
- hlūtor (hlūttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 10/133; 14a/11.
- hlȳdan, *vw.* make a noise, din, 23/23. [hlūd.]
- hlynian, *vw.* make a noise, vociferate, 23/23.
- gehlystan, *vw.* listen, 21/92.
- hlytta, *sm.* partner. [hlot.]
- gehnēgan, *vw.* press down, vanquish, 20/24, 189. [hnigan.]
- hnēppian (hnappian), *vw.* doze, sleep, 14b/161.
- hnēsoe, *aj.* soft.
- gehnēscian, *vw.* soften, 3/57.
- hnēsclice, *av.* softly, gently, 3/142.
- hnēsonis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 3/119.
- hnīgan, *sv.* bow, incline, 25/59.
- hnītan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 20/77.
- hōc, *sm.* hook.
- hōcor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 16/166.
- hōcor-wyrde, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 16/160.
- hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 20/257.
- hōf, *pret.* of hēbban.
- hogian, *vw.* (1) consider, think about, care, 15/92, 202; (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 21/133; 23/250, 273. [hyge.]
- hol, *aj.* hollow, 12b/47.
- hōl, *sn.* calumny, slander, 16/72.
- gehola, *sm.* protector, 26/31. [helan.]
- hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 21/24; 22/43; 27b/4. [heald.]
- holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 20/185, 342; 26/82.
- holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 20/171, 385.
- holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 21/8; 24/73, 81; 25/29.
- holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 20/119.
- (ge)hōn, *sv.* hang (trans.): 'blēdum gehongen,' hung (laden) with fruit, 24/38, 71.
- hopa, *sm.* hope.
- hopian, *vw.* hope, 23/117.

- hōr**, *sn.* adultery.
hord, *snm.* treasure.
hord-oōfa, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 26/14.
hord-fæt, *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure. 14 b/31.
hordian, *vv.* hoard, 14 a/141, 142.
hōring, *sm.* adulterer, fornicator, 16/186.
horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 20/119; 27 e/2: (2) horn (musical instrument), 11/50; 20/173.
horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 23/222.
hors, *sn.* horse, 4/54; 8/4, 100.
hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 4/38.
hors-þegn, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 8/173.
hosp, *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 13/276; 14 a/39; 23/216.
hrā (hrāw), *see* hrēw.
hrædlic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 5 a/28; 14 b/102.
hrædlice, *av.* quickly, soon, 14 a/117, 165.
hræd-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 26/66.
hræfn, *sm.* raven, 21/106 (hremmas); 23/206.
hrægl, *sn.* dress, robe, 4/160; 23/282.
hrēw (hrāw, hrā), *sn.* corpse, 20/338; 23/314; 25/53.
hrān, *pret.* of hrīnan.
hrān, *sm.* reindeer, 4/49, 51.
hrape (rāpe), *av.* (1) quickly, 1/20 (radost); 3/246; 20/44; 23/37: (2) surely, certainly, 16/62 (hrædest).
hrēam, *sm.* noise, clamour, 20/52; 21/106.
hrēas, *pret.* of hrēosan.
hręddan, *vv.* rescue, recover, 27 c/18.
hręmman, *vv.* hinder, 14 a/62.
hrēoh (hrēo), *aj.* fierce, 20/314; 24/45, 58; 26/105.
(ge)hrēosan, *sv.* fall, 5 b/42, 56; 20/180; 24/60.
gehrēopan, *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc.* *pret.* gehroden), 23/37; 24/79.
hrēow (hrēo, hrēoh), *aj.* sad, 20/57; 23/282; 26/16.
hrēowan, *sv.* *impers.* repent, grieve, 22/181 (mē understood).
hrēow-ęearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 25/25.
hrēowig-ferhp, *aj.* sad of heart, 23/249.
hrēowig-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 23/290.
hrēowlice, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 16/48.
hrēowsian, *vv.* repent, 3/226.
hrēowsung, *sf.* repentance, 3/226; 14 a/191.
hrępian, *vv.* touch, 14 a/210.
hręran, *vv.* move, stir, 26/4. [hrör.]
hręp, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
hręp-ęadig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 28/8.
hręper, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 23/94; 26/72.
hręper-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 20/93.
hrieman, *vv.* shout, 11/50.
hrim, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 24/16, 60; 26/48.
hrim-ęeald, *aj.* rime-cold, 26/4.
hrimig, *aj.* frosty, 20/113; 28/6.
hrīnan, *sv.* touch, 20/265.
hring, *sm.* ring, 20/253 (armour, coat of mail), 22/132 (fetter); 28/22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 20/257.
Hring-ęęene, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 20/29.
hring-ęęea, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 21/145.
hring-męel, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 20/271, 314.
hrīp, *sf.* (?) storm, 26/102.
hriþian, *vv.* be feverish, 14 b/150.
hroden, *ptc.* of hrēopan.

- hrōf, *sn.* (1) roof, 10/46; 23/67;
(2) top, 27 e/7.
- hrōf-sele, *sm.* roofed hall, 20/265.
- hrōr, *aj.* strong, brave, 20/379.
[hrēran.]
- hroren, *pic.* of hrēosan.
- hruron, *pret pl.* of hrēosan.
- hrūse, *sf.* earth, 26/23, 102.
- hrycg, *sm.* (1) back, 3/35, 38;
(2) ridge (of land), 12 b/79, 80.
- hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 24/16;
26/7. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳper, *sn.* cattle, 4/52; 17/47.
- hrypig, *aj.* ruined (?), 26/77.
- hū, *av.* how, *in dir.* and *indir.*
interr. 2/5; 23/259; *intensitive*
w. adj. 2/4; 14 a/199; 26/30.
- Humber, *sf.* Humber, 2/17, 20.
- hund, *sm.* dog, 9/8; 20/118.
- hund, *sn., w. gen.* hundred, 8/5,
50; 20/248.
- hund'eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 5 a/2.
- hund'nigontig, *num.* ninety, 13/
459.
- hund'seofontig, *num.* seventy,
13/154.
- hund'teontig, *num.* hundred, 13/
208.
- hund'twelftig, *num.* hundred and
twenty, 8/7.
- hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 8/
100; 14 a/30; 16/70.
- hunig, *sn.* honey, 4/130.
- hunta, *sm.* hunter, 4/27.
- huntap, *sm.* hunting, 4/6.
- hup-seax, *sn.* hip-sword, 23/328.
[hup = hype, 'hip.']
- hūru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 14 a/259;
(2) about, 4/121; (3) truly, cer-
tainly, indeed, 16/5, 86; 20/
215; 25/10.
- hūs, *sn.* house, 10/26, 27; 13/
19; 14 a/50.
- hūs-bonda, *sm.* (house-dweller),
house-owner, 18/10, 12.
- hūsl, *sn.* housel, eucharist, 10/113,
114, 116.
- hūsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking
of, the eucharist, 14 a/134.
- hūs-ting, *sn.* hustings, dais, 17/
46. [= hūs-ping, *Norse.*]
- hūp, *sf.* plunder, booty, 13/380;
27 e/2.
- huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 13/78
- huxlice, *av.* ignominiously, 13/
377.
- hwā, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 14 a/
141, 143; (2) *indef.* any one, some
one, 2/91; 14 a/64; (3) each,
21/2.
- gehwā, *indef. prn. (subst.)* each one,
20/115, 170; 23/186.
- gehwæde, *aj.* (slight, small), young,
14 b/129.
- hwæl, *sm.* whale, 4/41, 57, 62.
- hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 4/
12.
- hwæl-huntap, *sm.* whale-fishery,
4/43.
- hwær, (hwār), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.*
where, 8/144; 14 a/54; whether,
26/91; (2) *indef.* anywhere, 2/
88, 90; 8/186.
- gehwær, *av.* (1) everywhere; (2)
on every occasion, always, 10/8.
- hwæsan, *sv.* wheeze, 14 b/150.
- hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what,
3/201; (2) *indef. w. gen.* some-
thing, 3/82; (3) *adv.* wherefore,
why, 22/33; (4) *interj.* behold!
lol 9/52; 16/19.
- hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 5 a/
78, 87; 20/351.
- hwæte, *sm.* wheat.
- hwæt-hwegu (hwæthwugu), (1)
prn. something, 10/32; (2) *av.*
somewhat, 3/84, 218.
- hwæt-hweguningas (hwæt-
h(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat,
3/72.
- hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery,
5 a/60, 95.
- hwæper, *prn. (subst.)* (1) *interr.*
which of the two, 4/15; (2)
'swā hwæper swā,' *indef.* which-
ever, 8/27.
- hwæper, *cj.* whether (*in indir.*
interr.), 4/8; 10/112; 20/106.

- gehwæper*, *prn.* (*adj.*) each, 6/7; 21/112.
- hwæpre*, (1) *av.* however, 10/12, 35; 20/20: (2) *cj.* = *hwæper*, 20/64.
- hwanne* (*hwænne*), *av.* when, 21/67.
- hwanon*, *av.* whence.
- gehwanon*, *av.* from all quarters, 15/77.
- hwār*, *see* *hwār*.
- hwealf*, *aj.* concave, hollow, 23/214.
- hwearf*, *pret.* of *hweorfan*.
- hwearf*, *sm.* crowd, 23/249. [*hweorfan*.]
- hwōne*, *av.* somewhat, a little, 4/70. [*hwōn*.]
- hwōol*, *sn.* wheel, 9/38.
- gehweorfan*, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 3/252; 20/323; 23/112.
- hwettan*, *wv.* sharpen, incite.
- hwider* (*hwæder*), *av.*, *cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 20/81; 28/58: (2) 'swā hwider swā,' *indef.* wherever, 14 b/214.
- gehwierfan*, *wv.* (1) turn (*trans.*), convert, 3/221, 246; 10/64; 14 a/107: (2) return (*intr.*), 14 b/139. [*hwearf*.]
- hwil*, *sf.* while, time, 14 a/116; 20/245 (the space of a day); 21/304; 25/24; *hwilum*, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 2/77; 21/270; 'þā hwile þe,' *cj.* while, 2/68; 21/14; 'þā hwile þe . . . þā hwile,' *correl.* 5 b/1.
- hwilo* (*hwelc*), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr.* (*adj.*) 10/114; 13/91: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 3/233; 'swā hwilc swā,' *whoever*, 1/20: (3) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* 5 a/77.
- gehwilo* (e), *prn.* each, all, (1) *sbst.*, *w. gen.* 1/21; 20/146; 'ānra gehwilc,' *w. gen.* each, 23/95: (2) *adj.* 14 a/125; 14 b/173.
- hwilwende*, *aj.* transitory, 14 a/123.
- hwilwēndlic*, *aj.* transitory, 15/94.
- hwilwēndlice*, *av.* transitorily, 14 a/118.
- hwit*, *aj.* white, bright, 14 b/213; 20/198.
- hwōn*, *av.* a little, somewhat, 4/16; 14 b/161.
- hwōnlīce*, *av.* slightly, moderately, 15/95.
- hwurfon*, *pret. pl.* of *hweorfan*.
- hwȳ*, *av.*, *cj. interr.* why, 22/37.
- hyogan*, *wv.* think, 21/4; 26/14; *w. gen.* 22/152, 187. [*hogian*.]
- hȳd*, *sf.* hide, 4/40, 57; 27 d/12.
- gehȳdan*, *wv.* hide, 3/41; 26/84.
- gehygd*, *sfn.* thought, mind, 26/72.
- hyge*, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 22/21, 29; 26/16: (2) pride, 22/109. [*hogian*.]
- hyge-blīpe*, *aj.* glad of heart, 27 d/20.
- hygelōast*, *sf.* folly, 22/86.
- hyge-rōf*, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 23/303.
- hyge-sceaft*, *sf.* heart, 22/43.
- hyge-pancol*, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 23/131.
- hyht*, *sf.* hope, joy, 23/98. [*hyge*.]
- hyhtlice*, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 24/79.
- hyht-wynn*, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 23/121.
- hyldo* (*hyld*), *sf.* (1) favour, 22/37, 56; 23/4: (2) allegiance, 22/76. [*hold*.]
- hyrne*, *sf.* corner, 15/163. [*horn*.]
- hyrned-nebba*, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 23/212. [*horn*.]
- hyrst*, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 23/317; 27 a/4.
- hyse* (*hyссе*), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 21/2, 123, 141.
- hyse-cild*, *sn.* male child, 5 a/45; 14 b/54.

I.

- icgaf (igeof), *sm.* eyot, island, 8/41; 142/29.
- idel, *aj.* (1) idle: (2) empty, desolate, 26/87: (3) useless, vain, 142/65, 67, 73: 'on Idel,' *av.* in vain, 142/142.
- idelnis, *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 3/90; 13/12; 'on idelnisse,' in vain, 3/162.
- ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 20/9; 23/133; 28/43.
- (ge)iecan, *uv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 3/164; 16/11; 23/183. [eac.]
- ieg-land, *sn.* island, 4/91; 8/127; 24/9. [ea.]
- ieldan, *uv.* delay, hesitate, 3/21, 30. [eald.]
- ielde, *simpl.* men (only in poetry), 26/85.
- ieldra, *comp.* of eald.
- ieldran, *simpl.* (1) parents, 142/55: (2) ancestors, 2/39. [compar. of eald.]
- ield(u), *sf.* (1) age, 14 b./111, 132, 133: (2) period, 13/115, 151: (3) old age, 24/52; 28/50. [eald.]
- ieldung, *sf.* delay, 3/18; 14 b./143.
- ielfe, *spl.* elves, 19 b./23, 25.
- ierfe, *sn.* heritage, property, 11/25.
- ierfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 13/547.
- geiergan, *uv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 16/126. [earg.]
- iergþu (h), *sf.* cowardice, 16/209; 21/6.
- iermp(u), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 14 b./140; 16/17; 24/52: (2) crime, 16/105. [earm.]
- iernan, *sv.* run, 1/19; 4/110, 152; flow (of a river), 5 b./33. [= rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]
- geiernan, *sv.* run up to, reach, 4/156.
- ierre (eorre), *aj.* angry, fierce, 20/197, 282, 325; 23/225.
- ierre, *sn.* anger, 16/63, 113.
- ierringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 20/315.
- ieþan, *uv.* lay waste, ravage, 26/85.
- ieþlice, *av.* easily, 20/306. [eaþe.]
- iewan, *uv.* show, 3/46. [eage: *cp.* eowan.]
- ilca, *frn.* the same (always with the def. article), 1/37; 8/77, 79.
- in, *prp. w. acc. and dat. (instr.)* in, into, 7/26; 8/49; 10/71, 74; of time, 24/77.
- in-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 10/7. [*cp.* onbryrdnis.]
- inca, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 10/118, 119.
- in-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excellent, 26/12.
- Ing-wine, *simpl.* the Danes, 20/69.
- inn, *av.* in, 3/69; 20/394; 'inn on,' into, 4/19, 22; 8/37.
- inn, *sn.* dwelling, house, 20/50; 23/70.
- innan *prp., w. dat.* in, within, 8/155; 16/40.
- innan, (inne, innane), *av.* (1) within, inside, 3/66; 8/11: (2) *w. motion*, inside, 20/31.
- innan-bordes, *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 2/9.
- innera, *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* innemest, 3/62.
- inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 18/24.
- inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 10/81, 125; 20/299.
- innian, *uv.* take house, lodge, 18/8.
- innop, *m.* entrails, body, womb, 13/391; 14 b./124, 156.
- inn-geþanc, *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 3/187; 16/226.
- inn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 142/182.
- innweardlice, *av.* inwardly, deeply, 142/16.
- in-stæpe, *sm.* entrance, 14 b./116 steppan.

- in-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 10/23; 14 b/110.
 in-tō, *prp. w. dat.* into, 14 a/43, 304. [=inn tō.]
 in-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 23/28.
 inwidd-hlēm, *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 25/47.
 inwit-feng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 20/197. [inwidd.]
 iren (isren, isen), *sn.* iron, steel, 3/201; 28/26.
 iren (isern, isen), *aj.* iron, 3/151, 152; 20/209.
 iren-bēnd, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 22/126.
 Īr-land, *sn.* Ireland, 15/199.
 is, *sn.* ice, 20/358.
 isern, *see* iren.
 iū-, *see* gēo-.
 Iūdēas, *simpl.* the Jews, 3/18.
 Iūdēisc, *aj.* Jewish, 14 b/50, 75.
- L.
- lā, *interj.* lol behold! 14 a/119; 16/19, 114: 'wā lā wā,' alas, 9/51.
 lāo, *sn.* (1) gift, 14 b/31: (2) sacrifice, offering, 13/177; 16/31: (3) booty, 20/334.
 lāoan, *sv.* play, sport, 28/39.
 lāonian, *uv.* cure, treat, 3/26, 28. [lāce.]
 lacu, *sf.* lake, pond, 12 b/75, 76.
 gelād, *sn.* path, 20/160. [liþan.]
 gelādian, *uv.* clear from blame, excuse, 3/16.
 gelēoan, *uv.* seize, catch, take, 13/329, 449; 14 b/146.
 lēo, *sm.* physician, 3/26; 14 b/158.
 lēoedōm, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 3/28, 29; 14 a/66.
 lēdan, *uv.* (1) lead, 8/209; 14 a/54: (2) carry, bring, 16/140; 27 c/2: (3) lift, 25/5. [liþan.]
- Lēden (Leden), *sn.* Latin, 2/18, 76; 13/293. [Latinum.]
 Lēden-geþēode, *sn.* Latin language, 2/70, 72.
 Lēden-ware, *simpl.* Romans, 2/57.
 lēfan, *uv.* leave, 1/28; 2/40. [lāf.]
 lēg, *pret. of* licgan.
 lēgon, *pret. pl. of* licgan.
 lēon, *sn.* loan, 2/90. [lāon.]
 lēne, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 20/372; 26/108. [lān.]
 (ge)lēran, *uv., w. acc. of pers. and of thing,* (1) teach, 3/37, 61; 14 a/301 (dat. of person): (2) advise, 14 a/69; 21/311 (exhort). [lār.]
 gelēred, *aj. (ptc.)* learned, 2/87; 16/205.
 lērig, *sm.* (?) border (?), 21/284.
 lēsa, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 27 b/11; 'þy læs (þe),' *ej., w. subj.* lest, 14 b/211; 16/199.
 lēssa, *cp. aj.* less, 4/41; 5 a/27; 20/32; *superl.* læst, 4/148; 5 b/38.
 læst, *see* lēssa.
 gelēstan, *uv.* (1) perform, carry out, 5 a/14; 5 b/14; 16/25: (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 21/11.
 læt, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 20/279.
 læt = læteþ and lædeþ.
 lætan, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 5 a/57: (2) let go, send forth, 21/108: (3) allow, let, 22/193.
 læppu, *sf.* injury, trouble, 23/158, 184. [lāþ.]
 læwed, *aj.* lay, layman, 15/67; 16/81, 206. [laicus.]
 lāf, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 8/107; 'tō lāfe bēon,' remain over, 4/143: (2) relic, heritage, 20/238. [lifan.]
 gelagian, *uv.* appoint, 16/27. [lagu.]
 lagu, *sm.* water, 20/380.
 lagu, *sf.* law, 13/239; 16/23, 37. [*Norse* loġ = lagu, *neut. pl.*]

- lagu-flöd, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 24/70; 28/46.
- lagu-läd, *sf.* watery way, sea, 26/3.
- lagu-stréam, *sm.* water-stream, 21/66; 24/62.
- läh, *prt.* of léon.
- lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 16/151, 206.
- lahlice, *av.* lawfully, legally, 16/81. [lagu.]
- gelamp, *pret.* of gelimpan.
- land, *sn.* land, country, 2/14, 52; 20/107, 373.
- land-är, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 14 a/115.
- land-büende, *sm.* land-dweller, native, 20/95; 23/226, 315.
- land-hæfen, *sm.* land-holding, 11/57.
- land-löde, *simpl.* people of the country, natives, 5 a/29.
- land-gemære, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 5 b/60; 12 b/36.
- landscipe, *sm.* region, 22/131.
- lang, *aj.* long, 4/4, 63; 21/273 (tall); *cp.* lęgra, 8/8; 23/184.
- gelang, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nū is ræd gelang eft æt þē anum' (thou alone canst give help), 20/126.
- lange, *av.* long, 2/87; 9/45; *cp.* lęng, 22/46; *superl.* lęngest, 1/3; 28/6.
- gelangan, *uv.* summon, 14 b/174.
- langlice, *av.* long, 14 a/162.
- langsum, *aj.* long, 13/462; 14 a/161; 20/286 (lasting).
- lār, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 2/12; 14 a/67, 154; (2) advice, 11/2; 23/334.
- lār-cwide, *sm.* advice, 26/38.
- lārēow, *sm.* teacher, 2/23; 10/77; 14 a/68. [lār-þēow.]
- lārēowdōm, *sm.* instruction, 3/139.
- lār-spell, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 13/163.
- lāst, *sm.* track, foot-print, 20/152; '(him) on lāst,' behind, after, 23/209.
- late, *av.* late, 23/275. [læt.]
- latian, *uv., w. gen.* delay, 16/197. [læt.]
- lāp, *aj.* (1) hostile, 20/7 (foe); 21/86; (2) hateful to, hated by, 22/184; 23/45; (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 20/125; 23/72, 101; (4) grievous, unpleasant, 18/24.
- lāp, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 5 a/85; 22/149; 24/53 (?).
- gelapian, *uv.* invite, summon, 14 a/9, 302, 306, 317, 327.
- lāpian, *uv.* hate, 16/171.
- lāplio, *aj.* hateful, 20/334.
- lāp-geniþla, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 24/50.
- lapung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 13/351.
- gelapung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 13/132, 356; 14 a/213.
- lēaf, *sf.* leave, permission, 11/69; 13/504.
- lēaf, *sn.* leaf, 24/39.
- gelēafa, *sm.* belief, faith, 3/253; 14 a/86; 23/6.
- gelēaffull, *aj.* believing, 13/328; 14 a/79.
- gelēaflēas, *aj.* unbelieving, 13/323.
- gelēaflēast, *sf.* want of faith, scepticism, 13/365, 375.
- lēah, *sm.* meadow, 12 b/45, 65, 69.
- leahor, *sm.* crime, 14 a/67.
- leahtrian, *uv.* revile, 16/167.
- lēan, *sn.* reward, gift, 20/334; 22/167, 190.
- gelēanian, *uv., w. dat.* reward, requite, 12 a/25; 20/130; 22/149.
- lēap, *sm.* (basket), body, 23/111.
- lēas, *aj., w. gen.* (1) without, free from, 22/88; 23/121; (2) false, 9/55.

- lēasung**, *sf.* falsehood, 10/16; 13/142; 16/155.
leax, *sm.* salmon, 28/39.
lēccan, *vv.* water, irrigate, 24/64.
(ge)lēgan, *vv.* lay, 3/146; 14 b/168; 26/42; *on l. w. dat.* accuse of, 18/64. [*licgan.*]
lēde, *pret. of* lēccan.
leger, *sn.* (1) lying, 4/161: (2) illness, 24/56. [*licgan.*]
lēnoten, *sm.* spring, 28/6. [*lang.*]
gelēndan, *vv.* proceed, go, 8/79. [*land.*]
lēng(ra), *see lang, lange.*
lēo, *smf.* lion, 9/15; 13/320. [*leo.*]
lēod, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 20/182, 242, 362.
lēoda (lēode), *spl.* people, 15/9, 40; 20/73; 21/37.
lēod-biscop, *sm.* bishop of the people, 14 a/215.
lēod-hata, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 16/159; 23/72.
lēodscipe, *sm.* nation, 13/302, 544.
lēof, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 1/34; 14 a/18; 20/46: (2) pleasant—'him lēofre wæs,' they would rather, 5 a/13.
leofian, *see libban.*
(ge)lēogan, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 3/19.
leoh, *aj.* light (of weight), 4/83.
leoht, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 13/66; 22/11, 20.
leoht, *sn.* light, 14 a/132; 20/320; 25/5.
leoht-berend, *sm.* light-bearer (Lucifer), 13/77.
leoht-fæt, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp.
leohtlic, *aj.* bright, 27 c/3.
lēoma, *sm.* ray of light, 14 a/325; 20/320; 23/191.
lēon, *sv.* lend, 20/206.
leornere, *sm.* learner, disciple, 10/57.
(ge)leornian, *vv.* learn, 10/5, 21; 14 a/59.
leornung, *sf.* learning, 2/12, 67.
leornung-cniht, *sm.* disciple, 14 a/18.
lēosan, *sv.* lose.
lēop, *sn.* song, 10/17, 58.
lēop-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 10/14.
lēop-sang, *sm.* poem, poetry, 10/8, 64.
lēt, *pret. of* lētan.
geleſttan, *vv., w. acc. of person and gen. of thing*, hinder, 5 b/6; 21/164. [*læt.*]
leþer, *sn.* leather.
libban (leofian), *vv.* live, 3/74; 14 a/318; 14 b/217; 20/116; 23/297.
lic, *sn.* (1) body, 20/253; 22/20: (2) dead body, corpse, 14 a/44, 47.
gelic, *aj., w. dat.* like, 20/358; 22/11.
gelice, *av.* in like manner, alike, 24/37.
licettan, *vv.* simulate, dissimulate, 3/5, 11.
(ge)licgan, *sv.* (1) lie, 1/29; 3/75; lie dead, 1/23; 26/78; extend, 4/8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 4/120; 8/9.
lic-hama, *sm.* body, 3/75; 14 a/138, 146.
lichamlēas, *aj.* incorporeal, 13/66.
lichamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 13/66; 14 a/329.
lichamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 14 b/107.
(ge)lician, *vv., w. dat.* please, 3/216; 13/76.
lic-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 14 a/157, 160.
gelionis, *sf.* likeness, 13/131; 14 b/169.
lic-reſt, *sf.* sepulchre, 15/151.
lic-þēnung, *sf.* funeral, 14 b/117.
lid, *sn.* ship. [*liþan.*]
lid-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 20/373; 21/99, 164.

- liefan, sv.* remain.
liefan, wv. allow, 2/29. [lēaf.]
geliefan, wv., w. acc. or gen. believe, 20/22; 22/156: *ptc.* *geliefed, w. act. meaning* believing, 14 a/46; 15/2. [gelēafa.]
geliefan, wv. weaken, injure: 'geliefdre ildo,' of advanced age, 10/21. [lēf, weak.]
lieg, sm. fire, flame, 14 a/180; 22/88; 24/39.
geliehtan, wv. make lighter, lighten, 3/136. [lēht.]
liesan, wv. (loosen), release, redeem, 21/37; 25/41. [lēas.]
lif, sn. life, 5 a/61; 20/137; 24/53.
lit-dagas, smpl. life-days, 20/372.
lifde, pret. of *libban*.
lifer, sv. liver, 9/42.
(ge)lifwæstan, wv. quicken, endow with life, 13/45, 51.
liflic, aj. of life, 14 a/186.
lihtan, wv. alight (from a horse), 21/23.
lim, sn. limb, member, 10/29; 15/181.
gelimp, sm. (event), calamity, 16/141.
gelimpan, sv. happen, 3/219; 14 a/9, 232.
gelimplic, aj. fitting, suitable, 10/29.
lim-wōrig, aj. limb-weary, 25/63.
lind, sf. (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 21/99, 244; 23/214.
lind-hæbbende, sm. shield-holder, warrior, 20/152.
lind-wig(g)end, sm. shield-warrior, 23/42.
linnan, sv., w. instr. cease from, yield up, 20/228.
liss, sf. favour, love, 27 d/25. [līpe: *cp.* bliss from *blīpe*.]
list, sm. art, skill: 'listum,' cunningly, skilfully, 23/101; 27 e/3.
lip (eo), sn. limb.
- lip, 3rd pers. of licgan.*
lipan, sv. go.
lipe, aj. gentle, sweet, 5 b/68.
lipelice, av. gently, 3/8, III.
lipere, sf. sling, 13/323. [lēper.]
gelipian, wv. soften, moderate, 3/117.
lipu-bēnd, sm. (limb-bond), chain, 22/137.
lipu-sierce, sf. (limb-shirt), coat of mail, 20/255.
lixan, wv. shine, glitter, 20/320; 24/33.
loca, sm. enclosure. [lūcan.]
locc, sm. lock (of hair).
lōcian, wv. look, 1/15; 3/78; 5 b/27.
lof, sm. praise, glory, 13/525; 20/286; 22/11.
lof-sang, sm. song of praise, hymn, 14 b/216.
gelōgian, wv. (1) place, 16/101; 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 15/159: (2) treat of, compose, 13/525: 'gelōgod spræc,' (composed speech), style, 13/403.
gelōme, av. often, repeatedly, 16/28; 23/18.
gelōmlice, av. often, 13/539.
losian, wv. (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 9/55; 22/189: (2) perish, 15/224; 23/288: (3) escape, 20/142. [lēosan.]
lūcan, sv. lock, close, 20/255; 21/66 (flow together).
lufe, sf. love, 10/91; 27 d/25.
lufian, wv. love, 2/29, 30, 39; 14 a/3.
luflice, av. lovingly, 2/2.
lufu, sf. love, 3/253, 260.
Lunden-burg, sf. London, 8/67.
lungre, av. soon, forthwith, 20/380; 23/147, 280.
lust, sm. desire, lust, 14 a/17, 150; 14 b/149.
lustlice, av. willingly, 5 a/96.
lūtan, sv. bend.
lūtian, wv. lurk, 3/41, 14. [lūtan.]

- lyft, *smf.* air, 23/348; 24/39, 62; 25/5.
- lyft-fæt, *sn.* air-vessel, 27 c/3.
- lyft-helm, *sm.* (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 28/46.
- lyre, *sm.* loss, 24/53. [lēosan.]
- gelystan, *vv. impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing,* desire, 9/18; 23/307. [lust.]
- lyt, (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 26/31.
- lytel, *aj.* little, 1/11; 4/53, 83; 14 a/116.
- lyt-hwōn, little, (1) *av.* 15/201; (2) *subst. w. gen.* 23/311.
- lytig, *aj.* treacherous, 3/163, 188.
- lytigan, *vv.* dissimulate, 21/86.
- (ge)lytlian, *vv.* lessen (trans. and intr.), 16/60; 21/313.
- lytling, *sm.* little one, 14 b/119, 192.
- lypre, *aj.* wicked, 16/209.
- M.**
- mā, *see micel.*
- macian, *vv.* make, 13/86.
- māden, *see mægdēn.*
- mæg, *see mūgan.*
- mæg (*pl.* māgas), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 20/280; 21/114; (2) son, 20/89.
- mæg-burg, *sf.* family, 11/78.
- mægdēn (māden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 13/493; 14 a/20, 314.
- mægdēn-cild, *sn.* female-child, 5 a/45.
- mægen, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 3/181; 20/20; (2) troop, force, 21/313; 23/253, 261. [mūgan.]
- mægen-byrpen, *sf.* mighty burden, 20/375.
- mægen-ēacen, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 23/293.
- mægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help, 20/205.
- mægen-ræs, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 20/269.
- mægen-prymm, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 14 a/106.
- mægenprymmnis, *sf.* glory, 13/39.
- mæglic, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 14 a/4.
- mæg-ræs, *sm.* attack on relatives, 16/151.
- mæg-slaga, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 16/181.
- mægþ, *sf.* (1) maiden, 23/35, 43, 335; (2) woman (in poetry), 20/33.
- mægþ, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 4/166; 14 b/77; 23/325; (2) family (gens), 16/119.
- mægþhād, *sm.* virginity, 14 a/5, 7.
- mæl, *sn.* (1) measure: (2) time, occasion, 20/361; (3) speech, 21/212; (4) sword, 20/366; (5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr. pl.* mælum, manner, wise (only in composition).
- (ge)mælan, *vv.* speak, 21/26, 43, 230.
- mænan, *vv.* complain, 13/19.
- gemæne, *aj.* common, general, 14 a/135; 16/61, 64.
- gemænelic, *aj.* common, 14 a/130, 132.
- gemænelicōe (gemænlice), *av.* in common, universally, 13/194; 14 a/217.
- mæran, *vv.* make famous, 10/2; 27 d/16.
- mære, *aj.* famous, glorious, 5 a/75; 5 b/39; 20/51, 224.
- gemære, *sn.* boundary, border, 9/53; 14 b/46.
- mærlīc, *aj.* famous, glorious, 13/234; 14 b/98.
- mærlīce, *av.* gloriously, 13/208.
- mær-pytt, *sm.* loam-pit, 12 b/54.
- mærsian, *vv.* celebrate, proclaim, 14 b/2.
- mærpu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 16/230; 20/280; 23/344.
- mæsse, *sf.* mass, 14 a/301; 17/17; 18/28. [Lat. missa.]

- mæsse-præost**, *sm.* mass-priest, 2/80; 15/199.
- mæst**, *sm.* mast, 28/24.
- mæst**, *see micel.*
- gemæstan**, *uv. impers.* dream, 25/2.
- mæste**, *aj.* moderate, small, 20/205; 25/69. [*metan.*]
- mæton**, *pret pl. of metan.*
- mæþ**, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 16/33, 102; (2) fitness, right, 21/195.
- mæpel**, *sn.* council, meeting.
- mæpel-stæde**, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 21/199.
- gemæþigian**, *uv.* honour, distinguish, 13/82.
- mæga**, *sm.* son, descendant, 20/224.
- mæga**, *gen. pl. of mæg.*
- mæge**, *sf.* kinswoman, 20/141.
- magu**, *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 20/215; (2) man, 26/92.
- magu-þegn**, *sm.* vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 20/155; 23/236; 26/62.
- gemælic** (*gemæhlic*), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 5 a/10.
- man**, *see mann.*
- geman**, *see gemunan.*
- mæn**, *sn.* wickedness. crime, 16/190.
- mancus**, *sm.* a certain coin, weight, 2/85.
- mæn-dæd**, *sf.* wicked deed, 10/91; 16/148.
- mæn-fræmmende**, *sm.* evil-doer, 24/6.
- mænfull**, *aj.* wicked, 12 a/46; 13/378; 14 b/118.
- mænfullice**, *av.* wickedly, 14 b/190.
- gemang**, *sn.* troop, crowd, 20/393; 23/225, 304.
- (*ge*)**manian**, *uv.* admonish, exhort, 3/123; 10/69; 21/228, 231.
- manig** (*mænig*), *aj.* many, (1) *w. plur. noun*, 2/19; 8/104; (2) *w. sg. noun*, 4/128; 20/39.
- manigfeald**, (*mænigf.*), *aj.* manifold, various, 5 a/60; 14 a/138, 321.
- mann**, *sm.* man, brave man, vassal, 1/12; 18/4; 20/284; person (man or woman), 13/46, 100; man, *indef. pronoun*, one, 2/13, 41; 22/73.
- manna**, *sm.* man, 13/96; 23/98, 101.
- manna**, *sn.* manna (food), 14 a/330.
- mann-cynn**, *sn.* (1) mankind, 5 b/41; 14 a/19; 25/33; (2) inhabitants, people, 13/372.
- mann-dræam**, *sm.* joy of men, 20/14.
- mann-dryhten**, *sm.* lord of men, 26/41.
- mann-sielen**, *sn.* betrayal of men, 16/149. [*sellan.*]
- mann-slaga**, *sm.* man-slayer, murderer, 16/181.
- mann-sliht**, *sn.* man-slaying, murder, 3/254; 16/152.
- mann-pwære**, *aj.* gentle towards men, kind.
- mann-pwærnis**, *sf.* gentleness, 3/3, 126.
- mæn-scapa**, *sm.* (wicked injurer), enemy, 20/89.
- mæn-swara**, *sm.* perjurer, 16/183. [*swærian.*]
- mære**, *cp. of micel.*
- martyr**, *sm.* martyr, 14 b/121, 213.
- martyrdöm**, *sm.* martyrdom, 14 b/126.
- gemartyrian**, *uv.* martyr, 14 b/69; 17/34.
- mapa**, *sm.* worm, 14 b/153.
- mapelian**, *uv.* harangue, speak, 20/71, 133. [*mæpel.*]
- mæþ(þ)um** (*mædm*), *sm.* treasure, object of value, 2/34; 20/232, 278.
- mæþum-sæht**, *sf.* valuable possession, 20/363.
- mæþum-giefa**, *sm.* giver of treasure, 26/92.
- mæþum-giefu**, *sf.* gift of treasure, 20/51.

- meahte**, *pret. of mukan.*
- mearo**, *sf.* (1) mark: (2) boundary, march, 12 b/74: (3) field, plain, 27 c/6.
- gemearcian**, *vv.* mark, mark out, 20/14; determine, 22/118; create, 22/150.
- mearo-stapa**, *sm.* march-stalker, 20/98.
- mearg**, *sn.* marrow.
- mearh**, *sm.* horse, 21/188, 239; 26/92.
- mearn**, *pret. of meornan.*
- mearp**, *sm.* marten, 4/59.
- mēce**, *sm.* sword, 21/167, 236; 23/78.
- mēd**, *sf.* reward, 23/335, 344.
- med-micel**, *aj.* moderately great, small, 10/6, 131. [midde.]
- med-trum**, *see mettrum.*
- medu** (meodu), *sm.* mead, 4/132; 21/212.
- medu-burg**, *sf.* mead-city, 23/167.
- medu-gāl**, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 23/26.
- medu-heall**, *sf.* mead-hall, 26/27.
- medu-wang**, *sm.* mead-plain (?), 20/393.
- medu-wērig**, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 23/229.
- mēhte**, *pret. of mukan.*
- melda**, *sm.* informer, betrayer, 11/68.
- (*ge*)**meltan**, *sv.* melt, 20/358, 365.
- (*ge*)**mengan**, *vv.* (1) mingle, 20/343; 28/24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 3/258 (*reflex.*); 20/199.
- mēnigu** (mēngu, mēniu), *sf.* multitude, 2/35; 142/89, 247. [manig.]
- mēnnisc**, *sn.* race, people, 13/165, 190. [mann.]
- mēnnisc**, *aj.* human, 3/167; 15/149.
- mēnnisonis**, *sf.* state of man, 10/83; 13/49.
- meolo**, *sf.* milk, 4/131.
- meornan** (murnan), *sv.* (1) care, reckon, 20/192, 287; 12/96: (2) mourn, 20/135; 23/154.
- mēos**, *sn.* moss, 15/30.
- meotod**, *see metod.*
- mēowle**, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 23/56, 261.
- mēre**, *sm.* sea, lake, 4/80, 82; 20/112.
- mēre**, *sf.* mare, 4/131. [mearh.]
- mēre-flōd**, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 24/42; 28/24.
- mēre-grund**, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 20/199.
- mēre-hengest**, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 27 c/6.
- mēre-wif**, *sn.* sea-woman, 20/269.
- mergen**, *see morgen.*
- mergþ**, *see mierzþ.*
- gemet**, *sn.* measure, 10/52.
- metan**, *sv.* measure, traverse, 20/383.
- (*ge*)**mētan**, *vv.* (meet), find, 1/29; 3/255; 4/25; 142/113. [gemōt.]
- mēte**, *sm.* food, 8/42, 43; 14b/149.
- mēteliest**, *sf.* want of food, 8/99.
- gemetgian**, *vv.* moderate, 3/117, 130.
- gemetgung**, *sf.* moderation, 3/116; 5 b/72.
- gemetlice**, *av.* moderately, 10/101.
- metod** (meotod), *sm.* Creator, 10/42; 20/361; 26/2.
- metsung**, *sf.* feeding, food, 17/2.
- met-trum** (= med-trum, *cp.* med-micel), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 3/205; 15/161.
- mettrumnis**, *sf.* illness, 3/128.
- mēpe**, *aj.* weary, tired, 25/65, 69.
- micel** (mycel), *aj.* great, 2/35; 22/35; 25/34: *subst. w. gen.*
- much**, 52/40, 58. **Micle**, *av.* much, with comparatives, 5 b/69; 20/329. **Miclum**, *av.* greatly, 7/30; 142/4. *Comp. mǣra*, *aj.* (1) greater, 3/76; 14b/49: (2) more, 142/309: 'mǣ, more (*av.*), *sn.* 4/52; 14b/208. *Superl. mǣst*, (1) *aj.* greatest, 4/44; 7/4; *most*, 8/29: (2) *av.* 'mǣst zlc,' nearly every one, 16/87.

- mioelnis**, *sf.* greatness, size, 5 b/28.
- miole**, *see* micel.
- mid**, *prep. (adv.)* I. *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hæpenum lēodum,' 16/35: (2) *determinative*, 'hū him spēow mid wige, 2/10: (3) *instrumental*, 'mid fēo weorþian,' 7/30: (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 8/4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid þā mēstan swētnesse geglēngde,' 10/6. III. 'mid þām þe,' when, 14 a/43; 'mid þām þæt,' through that; 'hīc wæron gebrocede . . . mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna . . . forþferdon,' 8/165; 'mid þy (þe),' when, 10/109.
- middan-geard** (middaneard), *sm.* world, earth, 5 a/79; 13/54; 14 a/78, 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' *between heaven and hell.*]
- midde**, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 7/1; 25/2.
- middel**, *sn.* middle, 24/65.
- midde-niht**, *sf.* midnight, 10/112.
- middeweard**, *aj.* middle, 4/70; 5 b/17.
- gemieltan**, *uw.* melt, 19 b/19.
- Miercan**, *simpl.* the Mercians, 15/125, 147.
- mierce**, *aj.* dark, 20/155.
- miercels**, *sm.* mark, 15/136. [*mearc.*]
- miergþ**, *sf.* mirth, joy, 9/17; 13/10; 14 a/2; 16/230.
- miht** (meaht), *sf.* might, power, 10/42; 14 a/81, 237. [*mugan.*]
- mihte**, *pret. of* mugan.
- mihtig**, *aj.* mighty, 20/269; 22/8, 97.
- mīl**, *sf.* mile, 4/146, 148; 18/5. [*milia.*]
- milde**, *aj.* mild, merciful, 21/175.
- mild-heort**, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.
- mildheortnis**, *sf.* mildheartedness, 14 a/197.
- mīl-gemearc**, *sn.* distance of a mile, 20/112.
- mīltestre**, *sf.* harlot, 16/185.
- mīlts** (mīlds), *sf.* mercy, 9/34; 16/222; 23/85, 92. [*mīlde.*]
- mīltsian** (mīldsian), *uw., w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 13/399; 14 a/198, 199.
- mīltsung**, *sf.* mercy, 14 a/186, 286.
- mīs-bēodan**, *sv., w. dat.* ill-treat, 16/35.
- mīs-dēd**, *sf.* misdeed, 16/147, 166, 176.
- mīs-fēran**, *uw.* go wrong, err, 13/306.
- mīslīc** (mīstlic), *aj.* various, 2/74; 14 b/133; 16/90.
- mīs-līcian**, *uw., w. dat.* displease, 3/128.
- mīs-limpan**, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 16/143.
- mīssenlic**, *aj.* various, 26/75.
- mīssere**, *sn.* year, 20/248.
- mīst**, *sm.* mist, 22/146.
- mīswēnde**, *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 14 a/173.
- mīpan**, *sv.* conceal, 3/5.
- mōd**, *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 2/44; 10/9; 20/353: (2) courage, 21/313: (3) pride, 22/91.
- mōd-cearig**, *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 26/2.
- mōdig**, *aj.* (1) proud, 21/147; 23/26; 24/10; 26/62: (2) brave, 20/258; 21/80.
- mōdiglice**, *av.* proudly, 21/200.
- mōdignis**, *sf.* pride, 13/86.
- mōdor**, *sf.* mother, 14 a/18, 160, 315.
- mōdorlic**, *aj.* maternal, 14 b/117.
- mōdrige**, *sf.* aunt, 14 a/3. [*mōdor.*]
- mōd-sefa**, *sm.* mind, heart, 26/10, 19.
- mōd-geþanc**, *sm.* thought of the heart, 10/42.
- mōd-geþoht**, *sm.* mind-thought, 22/8.
- mold-ærn**, *sn.* (earth-house), sepulchre, 25/65.

- molde**, *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 15/195; (2) world, 25/12, 82; (3) land, country, 24/10, 66.
- mōna**, *sm.* moon, 14 a/132.
- mōnaþ**, *sm.* month, 4/88; 8/17; 23/325. [mōna.]
- mōr**, *sm.* moor, 4/66, 67; 20/98.
- mōr-fæsten**, *sn.* moor-fastness, 7/6.
- morgen** (mergen), *sm.* morning, 1/25; 15/20, 156.
- morgen-colla**, *sm.* morning terror (?), 23/245.
- morgen-tid**, *sf.* morning-time, 23/236.
- morp**, *sn.* murder, homicide.
- morp-dæd**, *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 16/148.
- morþor**, *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 20/14; (2) crime, injury, 23/181; (3) punishment, torment, 22/52, 97.
- morþor-wyrhta**, *sm.* murderer, 16/183.
- mōste**, *pret.* of mōtan.
- gemōt**, *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 18/55; 21/199, 301.
- mōtan** (ic mōt), *swv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 4/157; 5 a/98; 14 a/308; 20/237; 'mōste ic,' would that I might! 22/124.
- moppe**, *sf.* moth, 27 f/1.
- mugan** (ic mæg), *swv.* can, am able, (may), 10/36, 101; 14 b/25; 20/128; 26/26; 'mæg wiþ,' avails against, cures, 19 a/5.
- gemun**, *aj.* *w. gen.* mindful, remembering, 5 a/84.
- gemunan** (ic geman), *swv.* remember, 2/54; 21/196; 25/28; 26/34.
- mund**, *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 20/211; 23/229; (2) protection, 16/33.
- mund-bora**, *sm.* protector, 20/230.
- mund-byrd**, *sf.* protection, 23/3.
- gemundbyrdan**, *wv.* protect, 9/27.
- gemunde**, *pret.* of gemunan.
- mund-gripe**, *sm.* hand-grasp, 20/284.
- munt**, *sm.* mountain, hill, 9/13; 24/21. [Lat. montem.]
- munuc**, *sm.* monk. [monachus.]
- munuchād**, *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 10/70.
- munuelic**, *aj.* monastic, 15/46.
- munuelice**, *av.* monastically, 15/67.
- murnan**, *see* mœornan.
- mūþ**, *sm.* mouth, 3/134; 14 a/267; 28/37.
- mūpa**, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 8/5, 15, 188.
- mylier**, *sm.* (?) 12 b/59.
- gemynd**, *snf.* memory, record, 10/51; 13/13; 26/51. [gemunan.]
- gemyndig**, *aj.* *w. gen.* mindful, 20/280; 23/74; 26/6.
- myne**, *sm.* memory, love: 'myne witan,' love, 26/27. [gemunan.]
- mynet**, *sf.* coin, money. [moneta.]
- gemyn(i)gian**, *wv.* (1) remember, 10/75; (2) remind, 14 b/201.
- mynster**, *sn.* (1) monastery, 2/87; 10/1, 71; (2) cathedral, 15/91. [monasterium.]
- mynster-hata**, *sm.* persecutor (hater) of monasteries, 16/182.
- mynsterlic**, *aj.* monastic, 15/71.
- mynster-mann**, *sm.* monk, 15/149.
- (ge)myntan**, *wv.* (1) intend, mean, 14 b/51, 67; (2) think, 23/253. [gemunan.]
- myrre**, *sf.* myrrh, 14 b/32.

N.

- nā** (no), *av.* not, no, 3/19, 20; 6/39; 8/112. [ā.]
- nabban**, *see* habban.
- nacod**, *aj.* naked, 14 a/130, 131, 151.
- nædre** (næddre), *sf.* adder, snake.
- næfre**, *av.* never, 1/35; 14 a/110. [= ne æfre.]

- nāgan** (hnāgan), *vv.* address, speak to, 20/68.
- nāgel**, *sm.* nail, 25/46.
- (*ge*)nāeglian, *vv.* nail, 14 b/99.
- nānig**, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 1/22; 16/80: (2) *adj.* 1/34. [= *ne* ānig.]
- nās** = *ne wās.*
- nās**, *av.* not, 19 b/17.
- nāss**, *sm.* (1) headland, promontory, 20/108, 110, 189, 350: (2) earth, 23/113.
- nāss-hlip**, *sn.* headland-slope, 20/177.
- nāge** = *ne āge.*
- nāht**, *see* nāwihht.
- nāhte** = *ne āhte.*
- nā-hwær**, *av.* nowhere, on no occasion, 14 a/311.
- nā-hwæper** (nōhwæper, nā(w)-per), *cj.* neither—'nāwper ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor, 2/28; 8/182; 16/82.
- nā-lās** (nāles), *av.* not at all, not, 5 a/107; 10/13; 26/32, 33.
- nām**, *pret. of* niman.
- nama**, *sm.* name, 2/29; 20/207.
- nam-ōp**, *aj.* (known by name), famous, 13/201, 371.
- genamian**, *vv.* (1) name, 13/224: (2) appoint, 14 b/182.
- namnian**, *vv.* name, 13/476.
- nāmon**, *pret. pl. of* niman.
- nān** (nānne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, no-one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 8/107; 23/257: (2) *aj.* 2/48; 17/42. [= *ne ān.*]
- nānuht**, *see* nāwihht.
- nāst** = *ne wāst.*
- nāt** = *ne wāt.*
- nātes-hwōn**, *av.* not, 14 b/18.
- nāt-hwilo**, *adj., prn. indef.* (I know not which) some, 20/263.
- nā-wiht** (nānwiht, nāht, nōht), (1) *av.* not, not at all, 2/19; 14 b/72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 2/37 (nānwuht); 5 b/44 (nānuht); 10/16 (nōht)—*instr.* nāhte, *w. comparatives*, nothing, 3/195.
- nāwper**, *see* nāhwæper.
- ne**, (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor.
- genēadian**, *vv.* compel, 14 a/234; 14 b/181. [nīed.]
- nēah** (nēh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) *of place*: (2) *of time*, 18/27; 23/287: (3) nearly, 4/37: (4) *compar.* nēar, 23/53: (5) *superl.* nēhst (īe)—(a) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 4/148; 8/24: (b) *aj.* 23/73: 'æt nēhstan,' next, (*av.*) 14 a/162; 'nēhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 3/234.
- geneahhe**, *av.* frequently, often, 21/269; 23/26; 26/56.
- nēah-pēod**, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 5 a/63.
- (*ge*)nēalācan, *vv., w. dat.* approach, 14 b/102, 201; 23/34.
- nēalācung**, *sf.* approach, 14 b/187.
- nealles** (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 20/192. [ne and ealles. *Appears to be sometimes confounded with* nālās.]
- nearu**, *aj.* narrow, 20/159.
- nearulice**, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 3/39.
- genearwian**, *vv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 20. 188.
- nēat**, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 3/85; 9/16; 10/28.
- genēat**, *sm.* companion, 8/204; 21/310; 22/39.
- nēa-wist** (nēawest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 5 a/35; 10/102; 14 b/200.
- nebb**, *sn.* face.
- nefne** (nemne), *cj.* unless, 20/103, 302.
- nēh(st)**, *see* nēah.
- nele**, *see* willan.
- (*ge*)nēmnan (nēmnian), *vv.* name, 8/174; 10/31; 13/241; 23/81. [uama.]
- nēo-bēdd**, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 22/98.
- nēod**, *see* nīed.
- nēod**, *sf.* desire, zeal.

- nēod-lapu**, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 20/70.
- nēosan**, *sv.* (or *weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 23/63.
- nēosung**, *sf.* visitation, 14 a/2, 135.
- nēotan**, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 21/308; 22/156.
- neopan**, (neopane), *av.* beneath, down, 22/66, 130. [nīper.]
- neowol**, *aj.* low, deep down, 20/161; 23/113.
- nergend**, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 23/45, 73, 81.
- (*ge*)**neŕian**, *uv.* save, preserve, 1/43; 8/105; 17/19 (*w. dat.*).
- genēsan**, *sv.* escape from, 19 b/5.
- nese**, *av.* no.
- nest**, *sn.* provisions, food, 23/128.
- neŕtele**, *sf.* nettle, 19 b/1.
- neŕtt**, *sn.* net.
- (*ge*)**nēpan**, *uv.* venture on, dare, 5 a/67; 23/277; *w. instr.* risk, 20/219.
- nicor**, *sm.* sea-monster, 20/177.
- nicor-hūs**, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 20/161.
- nied**, (nēad, nēod), *sf.* need, necessity, 14 b/127; 23/277; force, violence, 5 b/57. *niede*, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 3/241; 16/3, 21.
- genīedan**, *uv.* compel, 5 a/18.
- nīed-bepearf**, *aj.* necessary, 2/61.
- nīed-gild**, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 16/121.
- nīed-bearf**, *sf.* need, necessity, 3/116, 249; 16/22.
- nierwan**, *uv.* narrow, curtail, 16/53. [nearu.]
- nīeten**, *sn.* cattle, beast, 3/50, 70; 10/75. [nēat.]
- nigon**, *num.* nine, 8/187; 14 a/291.
- nigopa**, *aj. num.* ninth.
- niht**, *sf.* night, 23/34; *with numbers instead of 'day,'* 6/2; 14 a/287. *nihtes*, *av.* by night, 23/45.
- niht-helm**, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 26/96.
- nihtlic**, *aj.* nightly, 14 b/162.
- niht-scūa**, *sm.* shades of night, 26/104.
- nille**, &c., *see* willan.
- (*ge*)**niman**, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 4/155; 5 a/33; 8/65; take away, carry off, 20/231, 241, 362; (2) receive, 21/71.
- genīp**, *sn.* mist, 20/110. [nīpan.]
- (*ge*)**nīpan**, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 26/96, 104.
- nis** = *ne is.*
- nīp**, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indignation, 3/130; 23/34; (2) violence, war, 19 b/5; 'nīpe (*instr.*) rōf,' strong in war, 23/53.
- nīper**, *av.* down, 20/110; 22/98.
- genīperian**, *uv.* (1) throw down, 23/113; (2) condemn, 14 a/65.
- nīp-heard**, *aj.* bold, 23/277.
- nīp-hycgende**, *aj.* hostile, 23/233.
- genīpla**, *sm.* enemy. [nīp.]
- nīp-sele**, *sm.* hostile hall, 20/263.
- nīppas**, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 27 d/27; 27 g/6.
- nīp-wundor**, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 20/115.
- nīwe**, *aj.* new, 5 a/82; 8/187; 14 b/216.
- genīwian**, *uv.* renew, 20/53, 72; 23/98.
- nō**, *see* nā.
- genōg** (h), *aj.* (1) enough, (2) much, many, 4/134; 25/33; *av.* (enough), very, 5 a/98, 99.
- molde** = *ne wolde.*
- nōn**, *sf.* noon, 20/350. [*Lat.* nona hora.]
- norþ**, *av.* northwards, in the north, north, 4/4, 12; 8/51; 22/30; *comp.* norþor, 4/69; *superl.* norþmest, 4/2.
- norþan**, *av.* from the north, 4/16; 18/42; 'be . . . norþan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 4/85.
- norþ-dæil**, *sm.* north quarter, north, 5 a/5; 13/193.

norþern, *aj.* northern, 13/190.
norþeward, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 4/71, 77; 12 b/38.
Norþ-hymbre, *simpl.* Northumbrians, 8/18, 124.
Norþ-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 15/9.
Norþ-hymbrise, *aj.* Northumbrian, 15/58.
Norþ-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 4/2, 63.
norþmest, *superl.* of *norþ*.
norþ-rihte, *av.* direct north, 4/8, 9.
Norþ-sæ, *sf.* North Sea, 8/52; 13/190.
Norþ-wealas, *simpl.* the North Welsh, 8/120, 123.
Norþ-weal(h)-cynn, *sm.* inhabitants of North Wales, 8/94.
norþward, *aj.* northward, 4/3.
norþwardes, *av.* northwards, 8/36.
genotian, *wv.* (enjoy), consume, 8/43.
notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 5 a/99; (2) employment, 2/68. [*nēotan.*]
nū, now, (1) *av.* 2/14; 16/7; 'nū giet,' still, 5 b/55; (2) *cf.* now that, since, 5 b/38, 42; 22/159; 'nū . . . nū,' *correl.* 15/206.
genugan (*geneah*), *swv.* suffice.
numen, *ptc.* of *niman*.
genyht, *sf.* abundance. [*genugan.*]
genyhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 14 a/120.
genyhtsumian, *wv., w. dat.* suffice, 14 a/136.
genyhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently, 14 a/231.
genyhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 14 a/137.
nyllan = *ne willan*.
nytan = *ne witan*.
nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 14 a/81.
nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 14 a/169.
nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 27 d/27. [*nēotan.*]
nytt-wirpe, *aj.* useful, 8/183.

O.

ō, see æ.

of, *prep. (adv.), w. dat. (instr.)* (1) motion, from, 7/19; (2) origin, 'þā menn of Lundenbyrig,' 8/152; (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 14 a/51, 169; (4) *partitive*, 'scōf on hālig wæter of þām trēowe,' 15/217; (5) *cause*, 'of yflum willan syngian,' 3/112; (6) *material*, 'of tigelan geworht,' 5 b/32; (7) concerning, about, 'sædon him fela spella of heora lande,' 4/33; (8) *time*, from, 15/96.
of-drædan, *sv.* fear; *ptc. pret.* 'of-drædd,' afraid.
ofen, *sm.* oven, furnace, 13/384, 387, 388.
ofer, *pp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (1) above, over, 15/151; (2) *motion across*, 'ofer land eodon,' 8/150; (3) *extension*, throughout, 'ofer ealne þone ymbgong,' 5 b/35; (4) *superiority, rule*; (5) against, contrary to, 'ofer þā trēowa,' 8/20; 'ofer willan,' 27c/10; (6) *time*, after, 'on midne winter ofer twelftan niht,' 7/1; during, 'ofer ealle þā niht,' 15/154.
ōfer, *sm.* shore, banks, 20/121; 21/28.
ofer-cuman, *sv.* overcome, 20/23; 23/235.
ofer-drencan, *wv.* give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine), 23/31.
ofer-færeld, *sn.* passage, 5 b/6, 61.
ofer-faran, *sv.* traverse, 5 b/9.
ofer-feran, *wv.* traverse, 4/74, 75.
ofer-folgian, *wv. w. dat.* pursue, persecute, 3/247.
ofer-frēosan, *sv.* freeze over, 4/170.
oferfyll, *sf.* (over-filling), gluttony, 16/212.
ofer-gān, *sv.* (1) traverse, 20/

- 158: (2) overrun, overspread, 14 b/152; 17/4.
- ofer-helman, *vv.* cover, over-shadow, 20/114.
- ofer-hęrgian, *vv.* ravage through-out, overrun, 5 a/93.
- ofer-hoga, *sm.* despiser, 16/159.
- ofer-hygd, *sfm.* contempt, pride, 22/83.
- oferlioe, *av.* excessively, 16/203.
- ofer-męde, *sn.* pride, 22/48. [möd.]
- ofer-mętto, *sf.* pride, 22/87, 92.
- ofer-möd, *sn.* pride, 21/89; 22/27.
- ofer-möd, *aj.* proud, 22/17, 93.
- ofer-sęon, *sv.* see over, 4/95.
- ofer-spręc, *sf.* loquacity, 3/221.
- ofer-stęgan, *sv.* rise above, excel, 14 a/220.
- ofer-swępan, *vv.* overcome, 14 a/256; 14 b/140.
- ofer-weorpan, *sv.* (1) throw over, 19 a/1: (2) stumble, fall, 20/293.
- ofer-winnan, *sv.* overcome, 13/527, 560; 23/320.
- ofer-wlęncan, *vv.* make over-proud: *ptc. prt.* 'oferwļencęd,' haughty, 5 a/11. [wlanc.]
- ofer-wyręan, *vv.* work over, cover, 13/342.
- ofet, *sn.* fruit, 24/77.
- of-faran, *sv.* intercept, 8/95, 112.
- of-fęrian, *vv.* carry off, 20/333.
- (ge)offrian, *vv.* offer, sacrifice, 13/176, 182; 14 a/191. [offerre.]
- of-giefan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 20/350; 26/61; 27 b/1.
- of-hręowan, *sv., w. gen.* pity, 14 a/160; 15/217.
- of-lętan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 220/37.
- of-lystan, *vv.* desire; *ptc. prt. w. gen.* 'oflyst,' desirous of, pleased with, 9/29.
- ofost (*dat.* ofste), *sf.* haste, 13/126; 16/2; 20/42; 23/10, 70.
- of(o)stlice, *av.* with haste, 21/143; 23/150, 169.
- of-scęotan, *sv.* shoot, hit, 21/77.
- of-sęndan, *vv.* summon, 18/20.
- of-sęon, *sv. sec.* 14 a/54.
- of-sittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 20/295.
- of-slęan, *sv.* slay, 1/3, 18; 13/312.
- of-spring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 13/98, 104.
- of-stingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 1/5.
- oft, *av.* often, 1/7; *comp.* 8/33; *superl.* 16/161.
- of-tęon, *sv., w. instr.* withhold, 20/270.
- of-torfian, *vv.* stone to death, 13/441; 17/48.
- of-pynoan, *vv. impers., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* 'mę of-pyncę,' I am displeased, weary of, 3/144; 14 b/162.
- of-weorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 13/323.
- ōga, *sm.* fear, terror, 13/219. [ęge.]
- ō-lęccan, *vv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 9/20; 22/45.
- ōlęccung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 3/2.
- oll, *sn.* (?) contumely, *only in* 'mid olle,' 16/168. [Cp. Ælfric's Hom. II. 166/15.]
- om-, *see* am-.
- on (an), *prep. (av.), w. dat. (instr.) and acc.,* (1) on, onto (*generally, however, expressed by ofer*), 1/11; 8/41: (2) in, into, 8/4, 47: (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rędan (plot) on hi,' 18/44; 6/18: (4) *specification, definition*, 'pęt gafol bię on deora fellum,' 4/55: (5) *instrumental*, 'wurdon on flęame genęrede,' 8/105; 15/165: (6) *to form adverbs*: 'on riht' (rightly), 20/305: (7) *time*, 8/1, 17.
- on-, *see* an-.
- on-ęlan, *vv.* set fire to, inflame, 3/121, 196, 208.

- on'bærnan**, *vv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 3/204: (2) inspire, incite, 10/10.
on'bīdan, *sv.* wait for, await, 3/42.
on'bryrdan, *vv.* excite, inspire, 14 a/14; 23/95. [Cryrdan, 'sharpen,' from *brord*, 'point.']
on'bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 15/97.
on'būtan, *prp., w. dat.* about, around, 3/172.
on'cennan, *vv.* bear, bring forth, 13/418.
on'onāwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 13/378; 14 a/81; 21/9.
on'cunnan, *svv.* (reproach), be indignant with, 12 a/21.
on'cwepan, *sv.* address, answer, 21/245.
on'cȳp, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 20/170.
on'defn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 4/145. [gedafenian.]
on'drædan, *sv.* fear, 3/131, 137; 5 a/90; 14 a/129.
on'emn, *prp., w. dat.* alongside of, 21/184.
onettan, *vv.* hasten, 23/139, 162. [anda.]
on'fægrian, *vv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 9/23.
on'feng, *sm.* receiving.
on'findan, *sv.* find out, discover, 1/13, 18; 20/43, 247.
on'fōn, *sv., w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 7/28; 14 a/261, 316; 20/244; 21/110.
on'foran, *prp. w. acc. (dat.)* before (time), 8/108.
ongann, *pret. of onginnan.*
on'gēan, (ongēn), *A. prp., w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 8/37; 14 a/40: (2) against (hostility), 17/42; 18/46; 21/100. *B. av.* (1) opposite, 4/96: (2) back, 'gecirde ongēan' (returned), 14 a/39; 18/18; 21/137: (3) again (eft on'gēan), 21/156. [gēn. contracted from gēgn, like rēn from regen.]
on'gielðan, *sv.* atone for, 20/1, 22/50; 28/56.
on'gierwan, *vv.* prepare, 25/39.
on'gietan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 2/37; 20/262, 268: (2) seize, assail, 20/41.
on'ginn, *sn.* (1) beginning, 13/38; 14 a/228: (2) enterprise, 21/242.
on'ginnan, (*æg.*), *sv.* (1) begin, 2/74; 14 a/86: (2) attempt, 5 a/67; 9/19.
ongunnon, *pret. pl. of onginnan.*
on'hæstan, *vv.* heat, inflame, 23/87.
on'hieldan, *vv.* incline, bow, 10/131.
on'hliðan, *sv.* open, reveal, 24/12, 49.
on'innan, *prp., w. dat. (adv.)* within, 23/313; 27 b/3.
on'lætan, *vv.* relax, loosen, 20/359.
on'lēon, *sv., w. dat. of person and gen. of thing*, lend, give, 20/217; 22/113; 23/124.
on'lic, *aj.* like, 20/101 *note.*
on'licnis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 22/151: (2) image, picture, 3/49, 69; 14 a/249 (idol).
on'lichtan, *vv.* enlighten, illuminate, 13/52; 14 a/310.
on'lūcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 3/56, 61.
on'lūtan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 2/44; 3/73, 86.
on'gēmang, *prp., w. dat.* among, 2/74; 9/12.
on'munan, *svv., w. gen.* (remember), care for, 1/39.
on'riðan, *sv.* ride, 6/39.
on'sæge, *aj.* impending, assailing, 16/69. [sigan.]
on'scunian, *vv.* shun, fear, detest, 9/15; 13/547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 9/9.
on'scunigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 3/50, 70.
on'scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 16/87, 175.

- on'sendan, *vv.* (1) send, 2/84; 20/233: (2) send forth, give up, 25/49.
 on-sien, *sf.* want, lack, 24/55.
 on-slæpan, *sv.* (w.) sleep, 10/30, 131.
 on'springan, *sv.* spring forth, 24/63.
 on-stāl, *sn.* institution, supply, 2/23.
 on-stellan, *vv.* institute, create, 10/44.
 on-styrian, *vv.* stir, agitate, 3/121.
 on-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 13/139; 14 a/5, 282; 24/20.
 on-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 14 a/75.
 on-tȳnan, *vv.* open, 3/102, 105, 109. [tūn.]
 on-prācian, *vv.* dread, 14 b/78.
 on-præce, *aj.* dreadful, 14 a/181.
 on-ufan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 23/252.
 on-uppan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, 3/35.
 on-wacan, *sv.* awake, 23/77.
 on-wæcan, *vv.* soften, 22/158, [wāc.]
 on-wæcnan, *vv.* awake, 26/45.
 on-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 2/6, 8; 5 a/95.
 on-weg, *see* weg.
 on-wendan, *vv.* (1) overturn, end, 5 a/83; 24/82; transgress, 22/160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 22/186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* 22/155.
 on-windan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 20/360.
 on-winnende, *aj.* (*pres. ptc.*) assailing, aggressive, 13/531.
 on-wræon, *sv.* uncover, 13/457, 470.
 on-wrigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 14 a/33.
 on-wripan, *sv.* (un)bind, uncover, 23/173.
 open, *aj.* open, evident, 24/11; 25/47.
 geopenian, *vv.* (1) open, reveal, 3/141; 14 a/317; 14 b/31: (2) open (*intr.*), 13/228.
 openlice, *av.* openly, publicly, 3/24, 36; 14 a/13.
 orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 23/18.
 ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 20/299; 21/47: (2) beginning, 10/44: (3) *collective*, first men, the flower, 21/69: (4) line of battle, front, 21/273.
 'or-eald, *aj.* very old, 9/26.
 orett, *sm.* (?) battle.
 oretta, *sm.* warrior, 20/282.
 orett-mæg, *sm.* warrior, 23/232.
 orf, *sn.* cattle.
 orf-cwealm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 16/72.
 or-feorme, *aj., w. instr.* deprived of, without, 23/271.
 or-lege, *sn.* war, 20/76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* licgan.]
 or-mæte, *aj.* immense, intense, 14 b/184. [metan.]
 or-mōd, *aj.* despairing.
 ormōdnis, *sf.* despair, 3/223, 244.
 or-sawle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 23/108.
 or-sorg(h), *aj., w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 3/254; 14 a/137.
 or-panc, *sm.* skilful work, 28/2.
 orþian, *vv.* breathe, 14 b/152.
 or-wēna, *indecl. aj., w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 20/315.
 or-wēne, *aj., w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 14 b/172.
 oþ, *prp., w. acc.* (rarely *w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 7/21; 8/10: (2) *time*, until, 13/317; 15/86; oþ þæt, oþ þe, *cj.* until, 1/5; 8/57; 14 b/75.
 oþ, *cj.* until, 1/3; 4/154; 23/293.
 oþer, *prn.* (always strong), (1)

second, 5/147; 14 a/53: (2) other (alter, alius), 7/4; 20/88: (3) *corr.* 'öþer . . . öþer,' the one . . . the other, 6/11; 8/34: (4) *adverbial.* 'öþer öþþe . . . öþþe,' either . . . or . . . , 5 a/7.

öp'fæstan, *vv.* set to (learning), 2/67.

öp'feallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 2/16, 51.

öp'röwan, *sv.* row away, 8/206.

öp'standan, *sv.* stand still, 9/39.

öpþe, *cj.* or, 25/36; 26/26; 'öpþe . . . öþþe (. . . öþþe) . . . , either . . . or, 8/22, 67, 68.

öp'pringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,* thrust out, deprive of, 23/185.

öp'wēndan, *vv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,* deprive, 22/158.

öp'windan, *sv,* escape, 8/192.

P.

pād, *sf.* (?) coat.

pællen, *aj.* of purple, 14 a/116. [pæll, *sm.* from pallium.]

pæp, *sm.* path.

palm-twig, *sm.* palm-twig, 14 b/215.

panne, *sf.* pan, 3/200, 204.

pāpa, *sm.* pope, 15/103. [papa.]

papol-stān, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 14 a/105.

pēning (pēnig), *sm.* penny.

Peohtas, *smp.* the Picts, 15/88.

plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity, 4/141, 144; 14 a/150.

plēgian, *vv.* play, 9/24.

port, *sm.* port, harbour, 4/86, 99. [portus.]

post, *sm.* post, 15/187, 192. [postis.]

prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 21/68.

prēost, *sm.* priest. [presbyter.]

prōfian, *vv.* assume to be, take for, 11/51. [probare.]

prūt, *aj.* proud.

prýte, *sf.* pride, 16/177.

pund, *sn.* pound, (1) weight: (2) money, 12 a/5, 9. [pondus.]

pytt, *sm.* pit. [puteus.]

R.

raente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 22/127, 189.

raou, *sf.* narrative, 13/105; 14 a/8; 14 b/4.

rād, *pret.* of ridan.

rād, *sf.* ride, expedition, 6/39; 15/179.

gerād, *sn.* reckoning, account.

radost, *see* hrape.

geræocan, *vv.* (1) reach, obtain, 5 b/20; 8/25, 125: (2) take (a city), 5 b/20: (3) hit, 21/142, 158.

ræd, *sm.* (1) advice, 18/36; council, 18/62: (2) help, 20/126; (3) benefit, good fortune, 13/564; 22/179: (4) deliberation, plan of action, design, 13/41; 14 b/87; 22/41: (5) sense, understanding, 23/68.

(ge)rædan, *vv.* (1) advise, 21/18: (2) decree, 14 a/36; 18/47: decide, agree to, 21/36: (3) plot, 18/44: (4) rule, 22/44.

(ge)rædan, *vv.* read, 13/226, 281; 14 a/7.

ræd-bora, *sm.* councillor, 13/422; 20/75.

ræde, *aj.* ready (?), 23/97.

geræde, *sn.* trappings, ornaments, 21/190.

rædend, *sm.* ruler, 20/305.

rædfæst, *aj.* wise, 13/42.

rædung, *sf.* reading, 15/63; 16/195.

ræfian, *vv.* perform, do, 23/11.

ræpan, *vv.* bind. [rāp.]

ræpling, *sm.* prisoner, 17/29. [ræpan.]

ræran, *vv.* (raise up), commjt, do, 16/12. [risan.]

ræs, *sm.* rush.

- rēsan**, *uv.* rush, 1/16.
rēswa, *sm.* chief, leader (only in poetry), 23/12, 178.
ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram, 3/150, 184.
rand, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry), 21/20; 28/37.
rand-wiga, *sm.* shield-warrior, 20/48.
rand-wig(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 23/11, 20, 188.
rāp, *sm.* rope.
rārian, *sm.* cry, lament, 14 a/157.
raþe, *see* hraþe.
rēad, *aj.* red, 14 a/104; 23/339; 17 d/15.
rēaf, *sn.* dress, armour, 21/161.
rēafere, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 16/188.
rēafian, *uv.* rob, plunder, 16/140.
rēafiac, *sn.* robbery, plundering, 16/73, 206.
rēc, *sm.* smoke, 22/80. [rēocan.]
rēcān, *uv., w. gen.* reckon, care, 16/144; 21/260.
(ge)rēcān, *uv.* (1) explain, interpret, 13/146; 15/55: (2) tell, narrate, 15/27: (3) tell, direct, 12 a/14: (4) declare, decree, 12 a/46, 47. [racu.]
rēcere, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 3/1, 17.
rēced, *sm.* house, chamber, 20/322.
rēcēlas, *aj.* careless, 2/50.
rēcels, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 14 b/32.
recene, (ricene), *av.* instantly, at once, 14 b/178; 21/93; 23/188; hastily, 26/112.
rēdan, *uv.* (?) 12 b/78.
gerēfa, *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 8/201; 17/21.
regen (rēn), *sm.* rain.
regen-scūr, *sm.* shower of rain, 14 a/133.
regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct), 11/11. [regula.]
regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules, 16/206.
regollic (reogollic), *aj.* according to rules, 10/93.
regollice, *av.* according to rules, 16/81.
rēn, *see* regen.
gerēne, *sn.* ornament, 27 d/15.
gerēnian, *uv.* adorn, 21/161; 23/339.
rēocan, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 23/314.
gereord, *sn.* (1) voice, 27 c/16: (2) language, 15/55, 58.
reord-berend, *sm.* (endowed with speech), mien, 25/3, 89.
gereordung, *sf.* meal, refectory, 14 a/50.
rēotan, *sv.* weep, 20/126.
rēst, *sf.* rest, bed, 10/29, 110; 25/3.
rēstan, *uv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 10/107; 25/64, 69: (2) remain, 23/322.
rēþe, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 3/217; 5 a/88; 14 b/64, 120.
rēþnis, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 3/143, 240.
ribb, *sn.* rib, 13/97.
rice, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 4/130; 14 a/133; 20/48.
rice, *sn.* kingdom, might, government, 1/1, 8; 2/22; 26/106.
ricene, *see* recene.
ricetere (cc), *sn.* ambition, 13/85; 14 b/96.
ricsian, *see* rixian.
ridan, *sv.* ride, 1/26; 4/156; 22/127 (of fetters).
geridan, *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 7/2, 4.
ridda, *sm.* rider, 13/234; 15/176. [ridan.]
ridon, *pret. pl.* of ridan.
riēpan, *uv.* spoil, plunder, 16/140; 17/15.
riēpere, *sm.* spoiler, 16/73, 188.
riht (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 22/44; 23/97; 25/89.
riht, *sn.* (1) right, 16/163; 22/115; 'on ryht,' rightly, 11/13: (2) duty, 3/138.

- gerihtan*, *vv.* correct, 3/36.
rihte, *av.* (1) rightly, 3/43; 16/84; 21/20: (2) exactly, 5 b/28.
gerihtē, *sn.* (1) right, law, 14 a/301; 16/24, 43: (2) 'on gerihtē,' straight on, 12 b/39; 23/202.
gerihtlēcan, *vv.* direct, guide, 15/114.
riht-lagu, *sf.* just law, 16/160.
rihtlic, *aj.* right, righteous, 3/82, 187; 14 a/240.
rihtlice, *av.* rightly, 3/91, 197; 14 b/209.
riht-norþan-wind, *sm.* direct north wind, 4/18.
riht-regol, *sm.* right rule of conduct, 11/12.
riht-wis, *aj.* righteous, 3/257.
rihtwislic, *aj.* righteous, 3/196.
rihtwisnis, *sf.* righteousness, 3/203; 13/168.
rīm, *sn.* number.
rīman, *vv.* count, 6/39.
rīnan (*rignan*), *vv.* rain. [*regen.*]
rinc, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 21/18; 23/54; 27 c/16.
rīp, *sn.* harvest, 8/143.
rīpan, *sv.* reap, 8/142.
gerīpian, *vv.* become ripe, mature, 14 b/113.
rīsan, *sv.* rise.
gerīsan, *sv.* befit, be proper.
risc, *sf.* rush, 12 b/83, 84.
gerīsen, *sf.* due, 16/44. [*Gerīsan.*]
gerīsenlic, *aj.* proper, suitable, 3/83, 93; 10/3.
rīxian, *vv.* rule, reign, prevail, 6/31; 14 a/22, 229; 14 b/199. [*rice.*]
rōd, *sf.* rood, cross, 14 a/80; 15/14; 25/44.
rōde-hengen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 14 a/19; 14 b/99. [*hangian.*]
rōde-tācn, *sn.* sign of the cross, 10/130; 14 a/267.
rodor, *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 20/126, 305, 322.
rōf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 22/41; 23/20, 53.
rohte, *pret.* of *rēcan*.
Rōmana, *gen. pl.* 'rōmana rīce,' Roman empire, 14 a/23.
Rōmanisc, *aj.* Roman, 14 b/45.
Rōme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 15/100. [*roma.*]
rōmian, *vv., w. gen.* possess, 22/115.
Rōm-ware, *simpl.* Romans, 5 a/91.
rōse, *sf.* rose, 14 a/117. [*rosa.*]
rōt, *aj.* glad.
rotian, *vv.* rot, 3/27.
rōtlice, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 10/115.
rōw, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 27 g/3.
rōwan, *sv.* row.
rūm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 23/349; 24/14; 28/37.
rūm, *sn.* room, opportunity, 23/314.
rūme, *av.* roomily, 23/97.
rūn, *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 23/54; 26/111.
rūn-wita, *sm.* councillor, 20/75.
gerūman, *vv.* (1) widen, extend, 2/9; 15/87: (2) clear, open up (a way), 21/93; 25/89.
rūmet, *sn.* room, space, 8/24.
ryne, *sm.* running, course (*irnan*).

S.

- sacan*, *sv.* fight, contend, 28/53.
sacerd, *sm.* priest, 3/173. [*sacerdos.*]
sacerd-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 16/181.
sacu (*dat.* *sæcce*), *sf.* strife, war, 20/368; 23/289; 24/54.
sæ, *sf.* sea, 8/118, 127; 26/4.
sæcce, *see* *Sacu*.
sæd, *sn.* seed.
sæde (*sægde*), *pret.* of *sægcan*.
sæ-dēor, *sn.* sea-beast, 20/260.

sæ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 20/176.
 gesægan, *vv.* (make to sink), lay low, 23/294. [sigan.]
 sægon, *pret. pl.* of seon.
 sæl, *sn.* hall.
 sæl, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 20/72; (2) occasion, time, 14 a/91; 15/73; 25/80; (3) opportunity, 12 a/30.
 sæ-lac, *sn.* sea-booty, 20/374.
 (ge)sælan, *vv.* bind, 23/114; 26/21. [sæl.]
 sæ-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 21/45, 286.
 gesælig, *aj.* happy, blessed, 14 b/109; 22/166.
 gesæliglic, *aj.* happy, blessed, 2/5; 22/7.
 gesæliglice, *av.* happily, 14 b/114.
 gesælp, *sf.* happiness, 13/67.
 sæ-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 16/132; 21/29, 38.
 sæne, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 20/186.
 sæ-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 8/186.
 sæ-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 21/134.
 sæ-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 14 a/203.
 sæt, *pret.* of sittan.
 sætan (sætian), *vv., w. gen.* lie in wait for, 3/170. [sittan.]
 sæte, -an, *smpl.* dwellers, only in composition. [sittan.]
 sæternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 17/41.
 sæton, *pret. pl.* of sittan.
 sætung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 3/188.
 sæl, *sm.* rope, chain, 22/127, 133.
 salu, *aj.* sallow, dark.
 salu-pād, *aj.* dark-coated, 27 g/3.
 saluwig-pād, *aj.* dark-coated, 23/211.
 sam, *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 4/171.
 same, *av.* similarly, 'swā same,' similarly, 2/57; 22/154; 'swā

same swā,' in the same way as, 5 b/82.
 gesamnian, *vv.* collect, assemble, 4/150; 8/34; 10/56.
 gesamnung, *sf.* assembly, association, 10/72; 11/5.
 samod, *av.* together, 4/123; 14 a/84; 14 b/148 (entirely).
 samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 20/61.
 sām-worht, *aj. (ptc. prt.)* half-wrought, unfinished, 8/12.
 sanot, *sm.* saint, 15/150.
 sand, *sm.* sand.
 sand, *sf.* (sending), service, course of food, 15/79.
 sang, *smn.* song, poem, 10/52, 76; 27 g/3.
 sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 10/15.
 sār, *aj.* grievous, sad, 23/182; 25/80.
 sār, *sn.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 3/234.
 sære, *av.* sorely, grievously, 16/47; 20/1; 25/59.
 sǣrettan, *vv.* grieve, be vexed, 3/34.
 gesārgan, *vv.* wound, 8/208.
 sārīg, *aj.* sorry, sad, 5 a/30; 9/11.
 sārlic, *aj.* grievous, sad, 15/206.
 sārnis, *sf.* pain, 14 a/328.
 sāwan, *sv.* sow.
 sāwol (sāwl), *sf.* soul, life, 14 a/165, 185; 16/92; 21/177.
 sāwollēas, *aj.* lifeless, 20/156.
 sāwon, *pret. pl.* of seon.
 scacan (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 23/292.
 gescādan (ēa), *sv.* (separate), decide, 20/305.
 scadu (ea), *smf.* shadow, 25/54.
 gescād-wis (ēa), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 3/1.
 gescād-wislice (ēa), *av.* sagaciously, 5 a/9.
 gescād-wisnis (ēa), *sf.* sagacity, 15/68.
 scæor, *pret.* of sceran.
 scafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 15/217.

- soamian** (ea), *ww. impers., w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, shame, 3/207; 16/165, 173, 191.
scamu (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 3/17; 10/25: (2) disgrace, 16/114.
scān, *pret. of scinan*.
soand (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 3/47, 64, 65.
scandlic (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 5 a/76; 16/87.
soapen (ea), *ptc. of scippan*.
gescopennis (ea), *sf.* creation, 13/69. [scieppan.]
scapa (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 14 a/274: (2) enemy, 23/193. [scēppan.]
soea, *see sca-*.
scēaf, *pret. of scūfan*.
soeaft, *sm.* shaft, 21/136.
gesoeaft, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 14 a/219: (2) creation, 20/372 (existence); 25/12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 26/107; 28/65. [scieppan.]
soeal, *see soulan*.
soealc, *sm.* (servant), man, 21/181; 23/230.
gesceap, *sn.* (1) creation, 10/79: (2) limb, 14 b/153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 27 b/7. [scieppan.]
scēap, *sn.* sheep, 4/53.
scearp, *aj.* sharp, 3/193; 23/78. [scean.]
scearplic, *aj.* sharp, 3/54, 191.
scearpnis, *sf.* sharpness, 14 a/30.
scēat, *pret. of scēotan*.
scēat, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 27 b/7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 24/3; 25/8, 37, 43.
sceatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 12 a/9; 14 b/183; 21/40.
scēap (scēþ), *sf.* sheath, 21/162; 23/79.
(ge)scēawian, *ww.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 3/126, 236; 14 a/325; 20/163: (2) decree, grant, 18/65.
scēawung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 4/38.
(ge)soendan, *ww.* shame, insult, injure, 3/206; 16/138. [scand.]
sceo-, *see sco-*.
sceocca (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demon, 14 a/175.
sceorp, *sn.* dress, ornament.
scēot, *sm.* shooting, darting, 28/40.
scēotan, *sv.* shoot, 21/143, 270.
scēotend, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 23/305.
scepen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 10/28.
(ge)scean, *sv.* cut, 20/37, 276; 23/305.
(ge)soeppan, *sv., w. dat.* injure, 20/197, 252, 274, 337; *weak pret.* scēþede, 20/264. [scapa.]
soield, *sm.* shield, 21/98; 23/204: 28/37.
(ge)soieldan, *ww.* protect, 5 b/55; *reflex.* 19 b/5.
soield-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 21/242; 23/305.
Soieldingas, *smp.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 20/71.
gesoieldnis, *sf.* protection, 14 a/26.
soiene, *aj.* beautiful, fair, 22/20; 23/317.
(ge)soieppan, *sv.* (1) make, shape, 8/182: (2) create, 10/45; 24/84.
soieppend, *sm.* creator, 10/39, 46; 23/78.
gescierian, *ww.* decree, appoint, 22/13, 179.
soilling, *sm.* shilling, 11/17; 14 b/183.
soīma, *sm.* ray, light, 25/54. [Scinan.]
soīnan, *sv.* shine, 14 a/94; 20/267; 25/15.
soīnon, *pret. pl. of scinan*.
soip, *sn.* ship, 4/81, 83; 21/40, 56.
soip-herē, *sm.* (hostile), fleet, 8/98.
gescipian, *ww.* furnish with ships, 8/3.

scip-rāp, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 4/40, 57.
 scīr, *sf.* district, shire, 4/84; 8/44; 15/155.
 scīr, *aj.* bright, 21/98; 23/193; 25/54.
 scīr-mæled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 23/230.
 scīr-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 3/52.
 scōc, *pret.* of scacan.
 gescōd, *pret.* of scēppan.
 scōf, *pret.* of scafan.
 scolde (eo), *pret.* of sculan.
 scōp (eō), *pret.* of sciēppan.
 scōp, *sm.* poet. [sciēppan.]
 scōp-geroerd, *sn.* poetical language, 10/6.
 scoren, *pte.* of sceran.
 scorian (eo), *wv.* refuse, 14 a/253.
 scort (eo), *aj.* short.
 scortlice (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 13/526.
 gescot, *sn.* shot, 19 b/23, 25.
 Scottas, *simpl.* the Scots, 15/89.
 Scott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 15/4.
 scræf, *sn.* cave.
 scrēadian, *wv.* peel, 14 b/188.
 scrīn, *sn.* shrine, 15/144, 159.
 scrincan, *sv.* shrink.
 scrīpan, *sv.* go, wander, 28/13, 40.
 scrūd, *sn.* dress, garment, 14 a/139.
 scruncon, *pret. pl.* of scrincan.
 scrȳdan, *wv.* clothe, 17/61. [*scrūd.*]
 scūa, *sm.* shadow, shade.
 scūfan, *sv.* push, 18/67; 21/136.
 sculan (ic sceal), *swv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 3/107; 4/18, 58; without *inf.* 16/11, 20 (is necessary); 28/16 (belongs): (2) to express future, 14 a/152; 14 b/79.
 scunian, *wv.* shun.
 scūr, *sm.* (1) shower, 23/221; 28/40: (2) scouring (?), 23/79.
 scyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 3/5, 13, 22. [sculan.]

scyldig, *aj., w. gen.* guilty, 3/144; 'caldres scyldig,' having forfeited his life, 11/24; 20/88.
 scyld(i)gian, *wv.* sin, 3/23.
 scyle, *subj.* of sculan.
 scyte, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 5 a/47. [scēotan.]
 Scyttisc, *aj.* Scotch, 15/57. [scot-tas.]
 sē, se, (I) *pers. prn.* he, etc., 21/150: 'þæt wæron Finnas,' (they . . .), 4/28: (2) *rel. prn.* who, 20/17, 46, (or = hē): (3) *def. art.* with *voc.* 20/224. *Præs. dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 6/2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 16/63. *Præs. rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 8/17; 23/13: (2) because, that, 20/378; 22/58: (3) as, 20/91, 100. *Præs. be.* to express proportion, the, 13/81. *þon*, the, *w. comp.* þon mā (the more), 1/39; 3/195. *þȳ*, (I) therefore, 16/68: (2) because, 3/213: (3) the, *w. comp.* 16/78; 'þȳ . . . þȳ,' *corr.* the . . . the, 2/52.
 sealde, *pret.* of seġlan.
 sealm, *sm.* psalm, 13/331; 15/65. [psalmus.]
 sealm-scōp, *sm.* psalmist, 3/33.
 sealm-wyrhta, *sm.* psalmist, 13/26, 307.
 sealt, *sn.* salt.
 sealt, *aj.* salt, 28/45.
 sealtere, *sm.* psalter, 13/332. [psalterium.]
 sealt-stræt, *sf.* salt-street, 12 b/70.
 searu, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 27 e/6: (2) artifice, treachery, 5 a/29: (3) armour, 20/307.
 searu-cræft, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 16/150.
 searu-fæg, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 20/194.
 searu-pancol, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 23/145, 331.
 searu-wręnc, *sm.* treachery, 17/18.

- sēap**, *sm.* pit, 25/75.
- seax**, *sn.* (1) knife, 14 b/188; 27 d/6: (2) sword, 20/295.
- Seaxan**, **Seaxe**, *simpl.* the Saxons, 4/100.
- (*ge*)**sēcan**, *uv.* (1) seek, 3/30; 14 b/86: (2) visit, 4/48; 20/200: (3) attack, 5 b/65; 8/29.
- sēcg**, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 20/129; 21/159; 26/53.
- sēcgan**, *uv.* (1) say, tell, 8/81; 23/342; 25/1: (2) signify, mean, 13/350.
- sefa**, *sm.* mind, heart, 20/92; 26/57.
- seġel**, *smn.* sail, 4/110.
- seġel-giērd**, *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 28/25.
- seġel-rād**, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 20/179.
- (*ge*)**seġlian** (siglan), *uv.* sail, 4/14, 18, 20, 88.
- sēl**, *aj.* (*av.*) good (only in comp, and *superl.*), 8/166; 20/134, 139; *av.* sēlost, 13/346. [*sæl.*]
- seld**, *sn.* hall, 20/30.
- ġeselda**, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 26/53.
- seldan** (-on), *av.* seldom, 15/66.
- seld-cūp**, *aj.* rare, 9/29.
- seld-siēne**, *aj.* (seldom seen), rare, 5 b/66.
- seġle**, *sm.* hall, 20/390; 26/25.
- seġle-drēam**, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 26/93.
- seġle-ġiest**, *sm.* hall-guest, 20/295.
- seġle-rādend**, *sm.* hall-ruler, 20/96.
- seġle-sēcg**, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 26/34.
- self** (i), (1) *prn.*, (*strong and weak*) self, 2/28; 8/183; 20/218: (2) *adj.* same, 10/77; 13/143.
- self-willes**, *av.* voluntarily, 13/56; 15/222.
- (*ge*)**seġllan** (syllan), *uv.* (1) give, 2/26; 8/19; 14 a/140; give up, yield, 21/184: (2) sell, 14 a/88; 16/103.
- sellic** (= seld-lic), *aj.* rare, strange, 20/176; 25/4, 13.
- ġesēman**, *uv.* reconcile, 21/60.
- seġmninga**, *av.* forthwith, 20/390. [*gesamnian.*]
- seġndan**, *uv.* send, 3/149; 14 b/53; 23/190, 224: *absol.* send message, 17/1; 18/60. [*sip.*]
- (*ge*)**sēnian**, *uv.* make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 10/130, 138. [= *seġenian*, from *seġen*, 'sign.']
- sēoc**, *aj.* sick, ill, 3/206; 20/353.
- seofon**, *num.* seven, 4/42.
- seofonfeald**, *aj.* seven-fold, 13/59.
- seofopa**, *aj.* seventh, 7/15.
- seolfor** (silfor), *sm.* silver, 25/77; 27 c/2.
- seolh**, *sm.* seal, 4/58, 62.
- seomian**, *uv.* rest, stand, 24/19; 28/25.
- (*ge*)**sēon**, *sv.* see (*generally with ge*; *cp.* *ġehieran*), 4/36; 14 a/84; 20/25.
- sēow**, *pret.* of *sāwan*.
- set**, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 8/33, 35. [*sittan.*]
- ġeset**, *sm.* seat, dwelling, 26/93; 28/66.
- seten**, *ptc.* of *sittan*.
- setl**, *sn.* seat, throne, 13/88; 20/39; 22/166. [*sittan.*]
- ġesetnis**, *sf.* (1) foundation, 15/72: (2) law, 14 a/36: (3) narrative, 13/7; 14 a/221.
- (*ge*)**settan**, *uv.* (1) set, 3/151, 210; set down, 14 a/48: (2) establish, found, 5 a/82; build, 13/374; appoint, institute, 14 a/121: (3) settle, people, 22/151: (4) create, 22/7: (5) compose, write, 10/137; 14 a/216, 231. [*sittan.*]
- sibb**, *sf.* (1) peace, 2/8; 5 a/107; 13/354: (2) relationship, 14 a/4.
- ġesibb**, *aj.* related, akin, 16/78; 27 d/22.
- sibb-leġer**, *sn.* incest, 16/153, 184.

- sibbling**, *sm.* relative, 14 b/180.
sibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 5 a/96.
gesibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 5 a/109;
 13/353.
siccettung, *sf.* sighing, 14 b/151.
sīd, *aj.* wide, 20/41, 194; 23/
 338.
sīde, *av.* widely, 16/164; 25/81.
side, *sf.* side, 13/132; 25/49.
sidelice, *av.* fitly, 3/25, 30.
sīd-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 20/39.
sidu, *sm.* (custom), morality, 2/8;
sīe, *sbj.* of *wesan*.
gesieclian, *ww.* sicken, 15/170.
 [sēoc.]
sīefre, *aj.* pure.
gesiene, *aj.* visible, 16/67; 20/5,
 153. [sēon.]
sierce, *sf.* shirt.
sierwan, *ww.* (1) machinate, plot,
 14 b/94, 191, 197; (2) 'gesier-
 wed,' armed, 21/159. [searu.]
sierwung (syrewung), *sv.* machina-
 tion, artifice, 14 b/73, 92, 100.
sīex, *num.* six, 14 a/10; 19 b/16.
sīexta, *aj.* sixth.
sīextig, *num.* sixty, 4/45.
sīgan, *sv.* sink, 19 a/8; 20/1.
sige, *sm.* victory, 6/4, 22.
sige-bēam, *sm.* tree of victory,
 25/13.
sige-ēadig, *aj.* happy in victory,
 victorious, 20/307.
sigefest, *aj.* victorious, 13/360;
 14 b/139; 27 d/19.
sige-folc, *sn.* victorious people,
 23/152; 28/66.
sige-hrēpig, *sm.* rejoicing in vic-
 tory, 20/347.
sigelēas, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated,
 16/126; 22/67.
sige-pūf, *sm.* banners of victory,
 23/201.
sige-rōf, *aj.* strong in victory, 23/
 177.
sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory,
 23/295; 24/33.
sige-wīf, *sn.* victorious woman,
 19 a/8.
- siglan**, *see* *seglian*.
sigor, *sm.* victory, 23/89, 124, 299.
 [sige.]
sigor-ēadig, *aj.* happy in victory,
 victorious, 20/61.
sigor-lēan, *sn.* reward of victory,
 23/345.
gesihp, *sf.* sight, 3/161; 14 a/57,
 125. [sēon.]
sīlf, *see* *self*.
sīlfor, *see* *seolfor*.
sīlfren, *aj.* of silver, 15/75.
sīn = his.
sīnc, *sn.* treasure, gold, 20/235;
 23/30; 25/23.
sīn-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense
 cold, 24/17.
sīnc-fāg, *aj.* bright with gold,
 27 c/15.
sīno-gīefa, *sm.* giver of treasure,
 20/92; 21/278.
sīnc-pegu, *sf.* receiving treasure,
 26/34. [picgan.]
sīnd, *see* *wesan*.
sīnder, *sn.* cinder, 27 d/6.
sīn-gāl, *aj.* continual, 14 b/160;
 15/93.
sīngāllice, *av.* continually, 16/138.
(ge)singan, *sv.* sing, compose
 poetry, 13/332; 14 b/216; 23/
 211.
sīttan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 7/
 22; 8/12; 23/15; 'on sittan,'
 assail, 16/17, 113.
gesittan, *sv.* (1) sit, 20/174 (sit
 down); 26/111; (2) sit out,
 finish, 8/43; (3) take possession
 of, occupy, 7/3.
sīp, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition,
 motion, 20/28, 179; 27 b/11;
 (2) fate, 27 e/14; (3) time (once,
 &c.), 8/34; 20/213.
sīp, *av.* late, 23/275. [sīp in
 sīppan.]
gesīp, *sm.* companion, 20/47, 63;
 23/201.
sīp-fæt, *sn.* journey, 23/336.
sīpian, *ww.* journey, 13/202; 21/
 177, 251.

- sippan**, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 2/69; 8/26: (2) *cj.* when, 2/57; 13/35. [= *sīp* (since) *þām.*]
slæd, *sn.* valley, 5 b/84; 12 b/77.
slæp, *sm.* sleep, 14 a/51; 23/247; 24/56.
slæpan, *sv.* sleep, 20/331.
slæplæast, *sf.* sleeplessness, 14 b/160.
slagen (*slægen*), *ptc.* of *slæan*.
slāw, *aj.* slow.
slæan, *sv.* (1) strike, 20/315: (2) slay, kill, 3/256; 5 a/40, 45: (3) forge, 19 b/13.
geslæan, *sv.* (1) strike down, 23/31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl geslæan,' make a slaughter, 6/7: (3) forge, 22/138.
slæge, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 5 b/78; 14 b/67, 108: (2) defeat, 15/13. [*slæan.*]
slæge-fæge, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 23/247.
slæp, *pret.* of *slæpan*.
slieht, *sm.* slaying. [*slæan.*]
slitan, *sv.* tear, 9/42.
slīpen, *aj.* cruel, dire, 26/30.
slīpheard, *aj.* cruelly severe, 22/133.
slōg(h), *pret.* of *slæan*.
smæl, *aj.* narrow, 4/64, 69, 72; 12 b/42.
smægan (*smæan*), *uv.* consider, reflect, 3/39, 96; 14 b/209; *trans.* 16/196.
smægung (*smæaug*), *sf.* contemplation, 14 a/62.
smæalic, *aj.* careful, 3/55.
smæalice, *av.* carefully, 3/7, 194.
smæocan, *sv.* smoke.
smæpe, *aj.* smooth.
smīp, *sm.* smith, 19 b/13; 20/202; 27 d/14.
smīppe, *sf.* smithy, 14 a/108.
smylte, *aj.* gentle, mild, 10/117, 133; 24/33.
snæd, *sf.* morsel, food. [*snīpan.*]
snædan, *uv.* eat, take a meal, 18/4.
snāp, *pret.* of *snīpan*.
snāw, *sm.* snow, 24/14; 26/48.
snell, *aj.* quick, bold, 21/29; 23/199.
snīcan, *sv.* creep, 3/75.
snīpan, *sv.* cut, 27 d/6.
snotor (*snottor*), *aj.* prudent, wise, 20/63; 26/111; 28/11, 54.
snotornis, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 13/344; 14 b/131.
snotor-wyrde, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 14 b/48.
snūde, *av.* quickly, 23/55, 125, 199.
sōfte, *av.* softly, easily, 21/59; 22/188.
sol, *sn.* mud, wallowing-place.
sōn, *sm.* sound, 9/17, 30. [*sonus.*]
sōna, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 2/49; 3/147; 'sōna swā,' as soon as, 8/75; 15/39.
sorg (*sorh*), *sf.* sorrow, 20/72; 24/56.
sorgfull, *aj.* sorrowful, 20/28, 179.
sorgian, *uv.* sorrow, 20/134; 22/102.
sorg-læop, *sn.* song of sorrow, 25/67.
sōp, *aj.* true, 4/35; 14 a/74; 23/88; 'tō sōpe,' 'tō sōpum,' in truth, 13/4; 26/11.
sōp, *sn.* truth, 16/209; 28/10, 64.
sōpfæst, *aj.* true.
sōpfæstnis, *sf.* truth, 3/227; 14 a/312.
sōplīce, *av.* truly, indeed.
spanan, *sv.* allure, entice, 22/29.
gespang, *sn.* bond, chain, 22/132.
sparian, *uv., w. acc.* spare, 23/233.
spearca, *sm.* spark, 15/189.
specan, *see* *sprecan*.
spēd, *sf.* (success), riches, 4/47; 14 a/64, 100, 115. [*spōwan.*]
spēdan, *uv.* hasten (?), 21/34.
spēd-dropa, *sm.* useful (?), drop, 27 d/8.

- spëdig, *aj.* rich, 4/46; 24/10.
 spell, *sn.* narrative, story, 4/33;
 10/62; 21/50.
 spëndan, *ww.* spend. [expendere.]
 spere, *sn.* spear, 21/108, 137.
 spillan, *ww.* destroy, 21/34.
 spor, *sn.* track, footprint, 2/44.
 [spyrian.]
 (ge)spōwan, *sv. impers. w. dat.*
 succeed, 2/10; 23/175, 274.
 spræc (spæc), *pret. of spreca.*
 spræc, *sf.* (1) speech, 14 b/26;
 (2) language, 13/28, 158; (3)
 agreement, transaction, 12 a/36.
 [spreca.]
 spræcon, *pret. pl. of spreca.*
 (ge)spreca (specan), *sv.* speak,
 5 a/76, 100; 14 a/154; 18/2;
 20/216; *w. acc. of person*, 13/
 443.
 sprengan, *ww.* (1) (scatter), sow;
 (2) spring, break, 21/137.
 [springan.]
 springan, *sv.* spring, 20/338; 21/
 137.
 sprunon, *pret. pl. of springan.*
 spyrian, *ww.* (make a track), go,
 2/42; 27 d/8. [spor.]
 staca, *sm.* stake, 15/139.
 stæf, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters,
 learning, 10/5.
 stæl, *sn.* place, stead, 20/229.
 (ge)stælan, *ww.* (1) institute, 20/
 90; 28/54; (2) *w. dat.* impute
 10, accuse of, 22/146.
 stæl-giæst, *sm.* thievish, stranger,
 27 f/5.
 stæl-hære, *sm.* predatory army, 8/
 177. [stelan.]
 stæl-hræn, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 4/
 49.
 stæl-wierpe, *aj.* serviceable, 8/
 154. [Cp. stædefæst.]
 stænen, *aj.* of stone, 5 b/36; 14 a/
 11. [stân.]
 stæri (stær), *sn.* history, 10/73, 80.
 [historia.]
 stæp, *sn.* shore, 4/123; 21/25.
 [standan.]
 stalian, *ww.* steal, 11/38, 40.
 stalu, *sf.* robbery, 11/37; 16/71,
 149. [stelan.]
 stân, *sm.* stone, rock, 14 a/202;
 20/165; 25/66.
 stân-brycg, *sf.* stone bridge, 12 b/
 61, 75.
 stân-olif, *sn.* rock, cliff, 24/22.
 (ge)standan, *sv.* (1) stand, 2/34;
 4/99; 20/184; 21/171; (2)
 arise, come, 14 a/128; 14 b/
 157; 'læht stöd,' a light shone,
 20/320.
 stân-hlip, *sn.* rocky slope, cliff,
 20/159; 26/101.
 stân-weall, *sm.* stone-wall, 13/
 229.
 starian, *ww.* gaze, 20/235, 353;
 23/179.
 stapol, *sm.* (1) foundation, 25/71;
 27 f/5; (2) security, 11/6. [stan-
 dan.]
 gesteald, *sn.* dwelling. [steall.]
 steall, *smn.* place.
 gesteall, *sn.* foundation, extent,
 26/110.
 stëam, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation,
 14 b/157; (2) moisture, 25/62.
 stëap, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 23/
 17; 24/22; 28/23.
 stëde, *sm.* place, 21/19; 22/111.
 [standan.]
 stëdefæst, *aj.* firm in one's place,
 steadfast, 21/127, 249.
 stëde-heard, *aj.* (steadfast), strong,
 23/223.
 stefn (stemn), *sf.* (1) voice, 3/
 139; 27 c/18; (2) *sm.* term of
 (military) service, 8/43.
 stefn, *sm.* (stem), foundation,
 roots, 25/30.
 stefnian, *ww., w. dat.* summon,
 18/54, 56.
 stelan, *sv.* steal.
 stellan, *ww.* place. [steall.]
 stemn, *see stefn.*
 stemnettan, *ww.* stand firm (?),
 21/122.
 stënc, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 14 a/

- 181: (2) fragrance, 24/8, 81.
[stincan.]
- stęng, *sm.* stake. [stingan.]
- stęnt, *3rd. sg.* of standan.
- stęor, *sf.* (steering), government, 13/240.
- stęor-bord, *sn.* (steering-board), star-board, 4/10, 27.
- stęorfa, *sm.* pestilence, 16/72.
- stęorfan, *sv.* die.
- stęorra, *sm.* star, 14 b/11, 81; 22/11.
- stęort, *sm.* tail, 9/23; 12 b/70 (of land).
- stęppan, *sv.* step, march, go, 14 a/43; 21/131; 23/212.
- stęroed-ferhp, *aj.* stout of heart, 23/227.
- stiele, *sn.* steel.
- stiel-ęog, *aj.* steel-edged, 20/283.
- stielpel, *sm.* tower, 13/155. [stęap.]
- stęstęoran, *uv., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing.* (govern).restrain, deprive of, 3/143; 23/60. [stęor.]
- stęierne, *aj.* stern.
- stęiern-męd, *aj.* stern of mood, 23/227.
- stęig, *sf.* path, 20/159. [stęigan.]
- (ge)stęigan, *sv.* ascend, rise, 25/34, 40.
- stęihtan, *uv.* incite, 21/127.
- stęstillan, *uv.* cease, 9/41, 44.
- stęille, *aj.* still, 9/8.
- stęillnis, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 2/65; 10/132.
- stęincan, *sv.* (1) stink, 14 b/154, 157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour, &c.), 27 e/12.
- stęingan, *sv.* pierce, 21/138.
- stęip, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 20/283: (2) severe, fierce, 21/301.
- stęip-hyęgende, *aj.* fierce of mind, 21/122.
- stęiplic, *aj.* severe, 3/242.
- stęiplice, *av.* fiercely, 21/25.
- stęip-męd, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave, 23/25; 25/40.
- stęoco, *sm.* stock, stake, 12 b/58, 64, 65; 15/215.
- stęod, *pret.* of standan.
- stęol, *sm.* seat, throne, 22/15, 28, 36.
- stęop, *pret.* of stęppan.
- stęorm, *sm.* storm, 26/101.
- stęow, *sf.* place, 2/39; 4/65; 20/122.
- stęręlice, *av.* severely, 3/9.
- stęręlic, *sfm.* arrow, 23/223; 25/62.
- stęręst, *sf.* street, road, 20/384. [Lat. strata (via).]
- stęrand, *sm.* strand, 'þęre sę strand,' seashore, 14 a/105.
- stęrang, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 3/213; 5 b/44; 13/66; *comp.* stęrengre, 5 a/47; *superl.* 20/293: (2) bold, brave, 25/40.
- stęrang-hięnde, *aj.* strong of hand, 13/318. [Hand; *cp.* stęnt = stęnt, from standan.]
- stęranglic, *aj.* strong, 13/560; 22/121.
- stęranglice, *av.* strongly, vigorously, 3/209; 13/310.
- stęream, *sm.* stream, 5 b/10, 34; 20/11.
- stęreccan, *uv.* stretch.
- stęreęe, *sm.* (string), lineage, race, 13/124.
- stęrenglic, *aj.* strong, 22/28.
- stęrengra, *comp.* of strang.
- stęrengu, *sf.* strength, 20/20, 283.
- stęstręon, *sn.* possessions, 4/159; 14 a/55.
- stęric, *sn.* sedition, 16/72.
- (ge)stęrięnan, *uv., w. gen. or acc.* (1) beget, 5 a/43; 13/115: (2) acquire, gain, 14 a/309. [Ge-stęreon.]
- stęrip, *sm.* strife, 22/39.
- stęrędung, *sf.* spoliation, robbery, 16/149.
- stęund, *sf.* period, time, 21/271; 'stęundum,' from time to time, 20/173.
- stęycco, *sn.* piece.
- stęyccoemęlum, *av.* (piece-meal), here and there, 4/5.

- styrian**, *vv.* stir, move, 9/6; 20/124.
- styrman**, *vv.* storm, 23/25, 223. [storm.]
- sūcan**, *sv.* suck.
- sulung**, *sn.* a Kentish measure of land, 12 a/26.
- sum**, *prn.* (1) *subst., w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 20/182; 27 c/15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 4/45; 7/26; (2) *adj.* some, 8/93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 8/50, 114; 'sume þā tēþ' (some of . . .), 4/39.
- sumor**, *sm.* summer, 4/6, 171; 28/7.
- sumor-lida**, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 6/29.
- sund**, *sn.* (1) swimming, 5 b/9; 20/186; (2) sea, water, 20/176, 260.
- gesund**, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 1/36; 14 a/304; 20/378.
- sund-gebland**, *sn.* commotion of the sea, 20/200.
- gesundfull**, *aj.* sound, whole, 15/86.
- gesundfullnis**, *sf.* health, 14 b/143.
- sundor**, *av.* apart, 26/111.
- sundor-ierfe**, *sn.* special heritage, private property, 23/340.
- sundor-spræc**, *sf.* private conversation, 13/108; 14 b/21.
- sunnan-æfen**, *sm.* Sunday evening, 17/46. [sunnan *genitive.*]
- sunnan-dæg**, *sm.* Sunday, 14 a/296.
- sunnan-uhte**, *sf.* Sunday morning, 14 a/299.
- sunn-bēam**, *sm.* sunbeam, 15/154.
- sunn-bearu**, *sm.* sunny grove, 24/33.
- sunne**, *sf.* sun, 14 a/131; 24/17; 27 d/4.
- sunn-wlitig**, *aj.* sun-bright, 28/7.
- sunu**, *sm.* son, 3/44; 8/69; 20/300.
- sūpan**, *sv.* sup, drink, 15/218.
- susal**, *sn.* torment, torture, 14 b/145; 23/114.
- sūþ**, *av.* southwards, south, 8/50, 52, 161.
- sūþan**, *av.* from the south, 4/124; 'be sūþan,' *w. dat.* south of, 2/21; 17/7; 'wiþ sūþan,' *w. acc.* south of, 4/93.
- sūþ-dæll**, *sm.* south part, 5 a/3; 13/192.
- sūþerne**, *aj.* southern, 21/134.
- sūþeward**, *aj.* southward, 4/76, 86.
- sūþ-rihte**, *av.* direct southwards, 4/19, 20; 12 b/58.
- Sūþ-seaxan**, *-seaxe*, *smpl.* South-Saxons, 8/171, 207.
- sūþ-stæp**, *sn.* south bank, 8/176.
- swā** (swæ), *av.* (1) so, 7/25; *intensitive*, 'swā clāne . . . þæt . . .' 2/15; 16/127; *emphatic*, 'wine swā druncen,' 23/67; (2) *as*, 2/24, 25; 'swā . . . swā,' *correl.* as . . . as, 8/20, 179 (also in swā hwā swā, &c.; see hwā, &c.); as if, 23/68; (3) 'swā . . . swā,' *w. comparatives*, the . . . the, 'sime swā norþor swā smæltre,' 4/69; 16/3; (4) although, 22/146; (5) 'æac swā,' also, 8/74; 'swā same,' in the same way, 2/57; (6) 'swā swā,' as, 2/78; so that, 2/81; 8/125; 'swā . . . swā swā,' *correl.* so . . . as, 2/87.
- swāc**, *pret. of swican.*
- swæ**, see swā.
- swæs**, *aj.* beloved, own, 26/50; 27 b/11.
- geswæs**, *aj.* gentle, 14 a/243.
- swæsendu**, *snpl.* dainties, banquet, 23/9.
- swætan**, *vv.* (sweat), bleed, 25/20. [swät.]
- swæp**, *sn.* track, footprint, 2/41. [swaþu.]
- swān**, *sm.* herdsman, 1/5.
- swāpan**, *sv.* sweep.

- swār**, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 24/56.
swāt, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 20/36; 25/23.
swätig, *aj.* bloody, 20/319; 23/338.
swā-pēah, *av.* however, 3/245; 14 b/69.
swapu, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swape,' behind, 23/322. [swæp.]
swealt, *pret.* of sweltan.
sweart, *aj.* black, dark, 22/67, 146; 27 g/3.
sweart-lāst, *aj.* with black tracks, 27 d/11.
swefan, *sv.* sleep, 20/30.
swefen (swefn), *sfn.* (1) sleep, (often in *pl.*) 10/30; 14 b/194, (*pl.*) 201: (2) dream, vision, 10/58; 25/1.
swefl, *sm.* sulphur.
sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 13/165.
swēg, *sm.* sound, melody, 9/6.
swegel (swegl), *sn.* sky, heavens, 23/80, 345; 28/7.
swelo, *see* swilo.
swelgan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* swallow, 27 c/15; 27 f/6.
sweltan, *sv.* die, 14 b/114, 169; 20/367.
(ge)swencan, *wv.* afflict, molest, 14 b/156; 20/118, 260. [swincan.]
sweng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 20/270; 21/118. [swingan.]
sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 20/331. [swefan.]
Swēo-land, *sn.* Sweden, 4/77.
Swēon, *smpl.* the Swedes, 4/117.
sweora, *sm.* neck, 23/106.
gesweorcān, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 26/59.
sweorcend-ferhþ, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 23/269.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), *sn.* sword, 14 b/126; 20/36; 21/15.
sweord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior, 20/218.
sweord-geswing, *sn.* sword-branishing, sword-stroke, 23/240.
sweostor (swustor), *sf.* sister, 14 a/21; 14 b/174; 21/115.
gesweostor, *snpl.* sisters, 5 a/72.
swēot, *sn.* troop, army, 23/299.
sweetol (swutol), *aj.* distinct, clear, 3/28, 31; 16/67; 28/10.
sweetole, *av.* clearly, 23/177; 26/11.
gesweotolian, *wv.* display, show, 14 a/32; 14 b/145; 23/285.
sweetollice, *av.* clearly, 14 b/4; 23/136.
swērian, *sv.* swear.
swēte, *aj.* sweet, 5 b/69; 10/76.
swētnis, *sf.* sweetness, 10/6, 87.
(ge)swīcan, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short, *w. dat. of person*, 20/210, 274: (2) cease, *w. gen.* 14 a/241; 17/3.
swīcōm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 5 b/70; 14 b/73; 18/41. [swican.]
swīcen, *ptc.* of swīcan.
swīcian, *wv.* be treacherous, 16/85.
swīcol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 13/510; 14 b/89.
swīelt, *sm.* death, 20/5, 186. [sweltan.]
swīerman, *wv.* swarm, 19 a/7.
swift, *aj.* swift, 4/150; 8/181; 28/3.
(ge)swīg(i)an (swugian), *wv.* be silent, 3/21, 23, 219; *w. gen.* 16/209.
swilo (swelc), *such*, (1) *sbst.* (a) such a one, he, 14 b/125: (b) *relative*, which, 23/65: (c) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* such . . . as, 5 a/76: (2) *adj.* 22/38.
swiloe (swelce), *av. cj.* (1) *w. sbj.* as if, 2/38; 23/31: (2) *w. indic.* as, 5 b/22; 13/344: (3) also, 20/177; 23/18 (swilce ēac).
swīma, *sm.* swoon, 23/30, 106.
swīman, *sv.* swim, 20/374; 26/53.
swīn, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 4/53: (2) image of a boar, 20/36.
geswīno, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 13/103; 22/72.
swīncan, *sv.* labour, toil, 15/92.
swīn-lica, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 20/203.

- swinsian**, *vv.* sound melodiously, 27 a/7.
- swinsung**, *sf.* melody, harmony, 10/64.
- swiþ**, *aj.* strong, severe, 22/7; 28/5; *comp.* 'swiþre,' right (hand, side), 5 a/46; 23/80.
- swiþe**, *av.* very, severely, 3/132; *comp.* 'swiþor,' more, rather, 14 a/199; 23/182; *superl.* 'swiþost,' most, 4/160 (nearly), 14 a/210; 22/92 (callra swiþost).
- swiþlic**, *aj.* severe, excessive, 13/219; 14 b/163; 23/240.
- swiþlice**, *av.* severely, excessively, 3/9; 5 a/31.
- swiþ-mōd**, *aj.* stout-hearted, 20/374; 23/30, 340.
- geswiþrian**, *vv.* weaken, destroy, 23/266.
- swōgan**, *sv.* sound, 27 a/7.
- geswōgan**, *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'geswōgen,' dead, 13/324.
- sworen**, *ptc. prt.* of *Swērian*.
- swugian**, *see* *swigian*.
- swulton**, *pret. pl.* of *sweltan*.
- swurd**, *see* *sweord*.
- swustor**, *see* *sweostor*.
- swutol**, *see* *sweotol*.
- (ge)sȳcan**, *vv.* suckle, 14 b/125. [sūcan.]
- symbol**, *sn.* (1) banquet, 10/25; 23/15; 26/93; (2) 'on symbol,' *adv.* always, 23/44.
- symble**, (*symle*, *simle*), *av.* always, 3/78; 8/31; 14 a/15; 22/71.
- synderlic**, *aj.* special, 13/158. [sundur.]
- synderlice**, *av.* specially, 10/1; 14 a/4.
- syndrig**, *aj.* (1) separate; (2) various, 15/96.
- (ge)syngian**, *vv.* sin, 3/112; 16/174.
- synn**, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 3/170; 14 a/134; (2) injury, hostility (in poetry), 24/54; 28/54.
- synn-dēd**, *sf.* sinful deed, 16/169.
- synnfull**, *aj.* sinful, 3/33, 35.
- synn-lēaf**, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 16/179.
- gesynto**, *sf.* health, salvation, 23/90 (*plur.*). [gesund.]

T.

- tāc(e)n**, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 3/40; 14 a/79, 83; (2) miracle, 14 a/12, 14.
- (ge)tācnian**, *vv.* (1) signify, represent, 3/52, 152; (2) show, 23/197, 286.
- getācnung**, *sf.* signification, type, 13/128, 182.
- tācan**, *vv., w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 3/150, 211; (2) teach, 14 a/197; 16/176.
- getæl**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 10/73.
- tēlan**, *vv.* blame, 3/12, 131; 16/168.
- tær**, *pret.* of *teran*.
- tēsan**, *vv.* wound (?), 21/270.
- getæse**, *aj.* pleasant, 20/70.
- tam**, *aj.* tame, 4/48; 9/7.
- tēah**, *pret.* of *tēon*.
- tealde**, *pret.* of *tellan*.
- tealt**, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 16/76.
- tēam**, *sm.* progeny, race, 13/122.
- tēar**, *sm.* tear, 14 a/168.
- getel**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 13/522, 525.
- tela**, *av.* well, 10/129. [til.]
- geteld**, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 15/150.
- tēlg**, *sm.* dye, colour, 27 d/15.
- telga**, *sm.* branch, 24/76.
- (ge)tellan**, *vv.* account, reckon, 14 a/209. [getæl.]
- Tēmes**; *sf.* the Thames, 8/37, 40.
- tēmpel**, *sn.* temple, 14 a/246, 249. [templum.]
- getengan**, *vv.* hasten, 14 a/262.
- getenge**, *aj.* resting on, 27 a/8.
- geteohhian**, *vv.* appoint, destine, 20/50.
- teolung**, *see* *tilung*.
- tēon**, *sv.* (1) pull, draw, 20/189; 23/99; draw (sword), 20/38; (2) go, 9/12; 20/82.

- tēon, *vv.* (1) adorn, 20/202: (2) create, 10/48.
- tēona, *sm.* injury, insult.
- tēonræden, *sf.* (injury), wickedness, 13/219.
- tēopa, *aj.* tenth.
- teran, *sv.* tear, 23/281.
- tīd, *sf.* (1) time, 5 a/24, 29; 21/104: (2) hour, 14 a/270.
- tīeman, *vv.* teem, bring forth, 28/48. [tēam.]
- tīen, *num.* ten, 13/211.
- tīen-wintre, *aj.* ten year old, 11/41.
- tigele, *sf.* tile, 3/146, 154; 5 b/32. [tegula.]
- til, *aj.* good, 20/54; 26/112; 28/20. [tela.]
- tilian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person,* gain, provide, 23/208.
- tilung (teolung), *sf.* tillage, husbandry, 14 a/149.
- tīma, *sm.* time, 3/25, 27, 30; 14 a/58.
- getimbre, *sn.* building, 22/31.
- (ge)timbrian (timbran), *vv.* build, 5 a/54, 82; 5 b/26; 8/178.
- getimbrung, *sf.* building, 13/160.
- getīmian, *vv.* happen, 14 b/209; 15/178.
- tīmlice, *av.* quickly, 13/16.
- tin-treg, *sn.* torment.
- tintregian (tintrian), *vv.* torment, 5 a/86.
- tintreglic, *aj.* full of torment, 10/87.
- tīr, *sm.* glory, 21/104; 23/93, 157.
- tīrfæst, *aj.* glorious, 24/69; 28/32.
- tīr-metod, *sm.* glorious Creator.
- getitelian, *vv., w. dat.* entitle, ascribe, 13/404. [titulus.]
- tīp, *sf.* giving, 'tīpe frēmian,' grant, 23/6.
- getīpian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person,* grant, 13/16; 14 a/336; 15/42 (dat. of thing), 44.
- tō, *prp.* I. *w. dat.* [adv.] (1) motion, to, 7/15, 16: (2) rest, at; 'þā hērgas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig on Eastseaxum,' 8/84; 18/74: (3) figurative direction, object of verb: 'cweþan tō,' 3/43; 'fēng tō rice,' 2/22: (4) definition, destination: 'būton hio (slo bōc) hwær tō læne sie,' 2/90; 'worhte hit him tō wite,' 22/73: (5) to form adverbs; 'tō sōþum,' 13/4; 'tō ahte' (at all), 16/22: (6) time; 'tō midre niht,' 25/2; 'tō dæg' (=dæge), 'tō langum fierste' (for a long time), 15/115: (7) with the gerund in -enne (-anne) to express, purpose, necessity, &c. II. *w. gen.* 14 b/22 (time). III. 'tō þām,' 'tō þæs,' intensitive, so (adeo); 'hīe wæron tō þām gesārgode þæt hīe ne mehton Sūpseaxna lund ūtan berōwan,' 8/208; 14 b/153; 'sweord ær gemealt . . . , wæs þæt blōd tō þām hāt,' 20/366; 'tō þām (þy) þæt,' in order that, 5 a/33, 97; 'tō þæs þe,' when, 20/335.
- tō, *adv.* too, 16/8, 9.
- tō-berstan, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 14 b/148; 15/28; 21/136.
- tō-blāwennis, *sf.* inflation, 14 b/156.
- tō-brecan, *sv.* (1) break in pieces. break up, 8/68; 13/321; 14 a/60; 21/242 (break through): (2) violate, 16/111.
- tō-bregdan, *sv., w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 23/247.
- tō-olōfan, *sv.* cleave asunder, 12 b/39, 91; 13/429.
- tō-onāwan, *sv.* know, 14 a/247.
- tō-owīesan, *vv.* crush, 14 a/56, 73.
- tō-owīesednis, *sf.* crushed condition, 14 a/83.
- tō-cyme, *sm.* coming, advent, 14 b/79, 103; 16/4.
- tō-dēlan, *vv.* divide, 4/143; 5 a/51; 13/260.

- tō-ēacan, *prp.* (*adv.*) besides, 4/37; 5 a/60; 16/194.
- tō-ēannes, *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 4/76, 78; 12 b/52.
- tō-faran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 8/159.
- tō-fēran, *wv.* disperse (*intr.*), 13/160; 17/57.
- tō-foran, *prp., w. dat.* (1) before (time), 17/37; (2) above (superiority), 13/296.
- toga, *sm.* leader (only in composition). [tēon.]
- tō-gædere, *av.* together, 16/135; 21/67. [gadrian.]
- tō-gēanes, *prp. (av.), w. dat. (acc.)* (1) towards, 14 a/44; 20/251; 13/229 (*acc.*): (2) against (hostility), 13/141; (3) before, 24/11.
- togen, *ptc. of* tēon.
- tō-hopā, *sm.* hope, 3/253, 260.
- getoht, *sn.* battle, 21/104.
- tohte, *sf.* fight, battle, 23/197.
- tō-liogan, *sv.* lie between, separate, 4/119.
- tō-middes, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 15/189; 22/79.
- tō-niman, *sv.* divide, 8/31.
- torht, *aj.* bright, beautiful, noble, 23/43; 24/28.
- torhte, *av.* dearly, 27 a/8.
- torhtlic, *aj.* bright, glorious, 23/157.
- torht-mōd, *aj.* glorious, noble, 23/6, 93.
- torn, *sm.* anger, 23/272; 26/112.
- torne, *av.* angrily, indignantly, 23/93.
- tō-sēndan, *wv.* disperse (*trans.*), 13/373.
- tō-slitan, *sv.* tear up, open, 3/60.
- tō-slūpan, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 14 b/168.
- tō-standan, *sv.* be put off, not come off, 11/53.
- tō-swellan, *sv.* swell, 14 b/154.
- tō-teran, *sv.* tear asunder, 13/320.
- tō-twæman, *wv.* separate, 21/241. [twā.]
- tōp, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 4/39.
- tōp-mægen, *sn.* strength of tusks, 28/20.
- tō-weard, *aj.* future, 13/423; 14 b/39; 23/157.
- tō-weard, *prp. w. dat.* towards, 4/152; separated tō . . . weard, 18/14.
- tō-weorpan, *sv.* destroy, 5 a/81; 13/373; 14 a/238.
- træf, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 23/43, 255, 268.
- tredan, *sv.* (1) tread, 20/102, 393; (2) traverse, 27 g/5.
- trēow, *sn.* tree, wood, 3/230; 24/76; 25/4.
- trēow, *sf.* faith, agreement, 8/20 (*plur.*); 26/112; 28/32.
- getrēowe, *aj.* faithful, honest, 27 d/23.
- (ge)trēowian (trūwian), *wv., w. dat.* trust, be confident, 5 b/63; 20/283; 22/3.
- getrēowlice, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 12 a/28; 16/84.
- trēowp (trȳwþ), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 13/11.
- getrēowp (getrȳwþ), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 16/8, 77, 227 (*plur. throughout*).
- trum, *aj.* firm, strong, 20/119; 23/6; 28/20.
- getrum, *sn.* troop, 28/32.
- getruma, *sm.* troop, 6/14, 15.
- truwian, *see* trēowian.
- trym, *sn.* (?) step, 21/247. [*Cp. Past.* 441/27, wiþtremþ = wiþtrymþ.]
- (ge)trymian (trymman), *wv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 10/124; 15/12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 3/165, 171; 18/45; 21/22; (3) build, 13/341; 22/31; (4) establish, create, 11/8; 22/3. [trum.]
- trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 13/163.

trȳwe, *see* trēowe.
 tū = twā.
 tūcian, *vv.* ill-treat, 15/9.
 tuddor, *sn.* progeny.
 tugon, *pret. pl.* of tēon.
 tūn, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 4/147, 149.
 tunece, *sf.* tunic, coat, 14 a/277, 281.
 tunge, *sf.* tongue, 10/18, 136.
 tungol, *sn.* luminary, star, 14 a/132; 28/48.
 tungol-witega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 14 b/9, 21.
 tūn-gerēfa, *sm.* (town-reeve), bailiff, 10/53.
 turf, *sf.* turf, 24/66.
 tusc, *sm.* tusk.
 tuwa, *av.* twice, 8/33. [twi-.]
 twā, *neut. and fem. of* twegen.
 getwēfan, *vv., w. gen.* separate from, 20/183. [twi-.]
 twēgen, *num.* two, 'on twā,' (divide) into two (parts), 5 a/51; 13/429; 'twā,' of measure, twice, 8/179.
 twelf, *num.* twelf, 24/28, 69.
 twelfta, *num.* twelfth, 7/2.
 twēntig, *num., w. gen.* twenty, 4/52, 53.
 twēo, *sm.* doubt, 22/31. [twi-.]
 twēogan, (twēon), *vv., w. gen.* doubt, 23/1, 346. [twi-.]
 twēolice, *av.* doubtfully, 3/98.
 twēonian, *vv. impers.* doubt, 14 a/274.
 twēonung, *sf.* doubt, 14 a/276.
 twig, *sn.* twig.
 getwisa, *sm.* twin, 13/197.
 twi-wintre, *av.* two years old, 14 b/55, 84.
 tydernis, (i), *sf.* frailty, 3/118.
 tydran, *vv.* bring forth, produce, 28/48. [tuddor.]
 tydre, *aj.* tender.
 tyhtan, *vv.* (entice), persuade, 14 a/244. [tēon.]
 tyncen, *sn.* bladder (?), 5 b/9.

getyngnis, *sf.* eloquence, 13/403-
 [tunge.]

p.

pā, *av., cj.* (1) then, 1/4, 10: (2) 'pā... pā,' *correl.* when... then, 2/32; 9/54: (3) 'pā pā,' (then when), when, 2/22.
 pæc, *sn.* roof.
 pægon, *pret. pl.* of picgan.
 pær, *av., cj.* (1) there, 1/12; 8/3; thither, 8/59; *indef.* 'pær cōmou six scipu,' 8/184; *pleonastic* (often with *rel. prn.*), 4/143; 8/105; (2) where, 1/29; 14 a/92; whither (thither whither), 16/54, *similarly*, 15/173 (thither where): (3) of time, then, 15/177; when, 16/210: (4) if, 22/143.
 pærrihte, *av.* forthwith, instantly, 14 a/14, 259.
 pæsa, *see* se.
 pæt, *cj.* that; 'pæt (*prn.*)... pæt;' (*cj.*), *correl.* 20/247; pæt *pleonastic*, 4/139.
 pæt-te, (= pæt þe), *cj.* that, 2/19; 24/69.
 gepafa, *sm.* consenter, 22/169.
 (ge)paflan, *vv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 3/12, 22; 10/71; 23/60.
 gepafung, *sf.* permission, 14 a/38; 16/127.
 pæg, (päh), *pret.* of picgan.
 pægiet, *see* giet.
 pan = pām.
 pano, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 8/163: (3) thanks, 2/22, 88; 21/120, 147.
 gepano, *smn.* thought, mind, 16/173; 21/13; 23/13.
 (ge)pancian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, thank, 14 a/306, 321; 20/147; 21/173.
 pancol, *aj.* thoughtful.
 pancol-mōd, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 23/172.
 panc-wierpe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 23/153.
 panne, *see* ponne.

- panon** (*panone*), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 4/4; 20/15, 42; 23/132; 27 d/3.
- panonward**, *aj.* departing thence, 9/49.
- pe**, *rel. prn. and cj.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 1/25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 13/82: (2) 'sē þe,' who, *rel. prn.* 3/248, 257 (*also* = he who, 2/66, 70): (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'þe hē,' who, 23/6; 25/86; 26/10: (4) *cj.* when, 4/141; 17/34; because, 20/84, and in various other meanings.
- þeah**, *pret. of þeon.*
- þeah** (*þēh*), (1) *av.* though, yet, 8/20: (2) *cj.* although, 8/173; if, 4/169; 16/116; that, 16/143; 'þeah þe,' *cj.* although, 14 b/107, 113; 'þeah þe . . . þeah,' *correl.* 3/22.
- þeah hwæþere**, *av.* yet, however, 3/11.
- geþeah**, *sn.* design, 14 b/105; counsel, advice, 11/1. [*þeacan.*]
- þearf**, *sf.* (1) need, 20/206; 21/233; 'tō þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 21/232: (2) benefit, 15/52: (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 20/227, 275. [*þurfan.*]
- þearfa**, *sm.* poor man, 14 a/46, 70; 15/50.
- þearfende**, *aj.* in want, 23/85.
- þearflēas**, *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 14 b/94.
- þearl**, *aj.* strong, severe, 3/256.
- þearle**, *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 14 b/53; 16/73; 25/52.
- þearlice**, *av.* severely, 3/220.
- þearl-mōd**, *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 23/66, 91.
- þeaw**, *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 3/66; 5 a/42: (2) *in plur.* morality, 2/31; 23/129.
- þeocan**, *uv.* cover, 24/42; 27 b/4; 27 c/1. [*þæc.*]
- þegen** (*þēn*), *sm.* (1) servant, 10/105, 107; 16/34: (2) officer, 1/19, 25; 18/59: (3) freeman, master (as opposed to slave), 16/118, 119: (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 20/91, 169.
- þegenlice**, *av.* bravely, 21/294.
- þegenscipe**, *sm.* service, 22/81.
- þegnian** (*þēnian*), *uv., w. dat.* serve, 10/104.
- þegnung** (*þēnung*), *sf.* (1) service, ministrations, 14 a/21; 14 b/119: (2) mass, mass-book, 2/17.
- þegnung-mann**, *sm.* serving-man, 14 a/10.
- þēh**, *see þeah.*
- þēn**, *see þegen.*
- (ge)þeocan**, *uv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 2/21, 27; 26/58: (2) intend, wish, 20/285; 21/258. [*þanc.*]
- þenden**, *cj.* while, 23/66.
- þengel**, *sm.* prince, king, 20/257.
- þenian**, *uv.* stretch, 25/52.
- þēnian** *see þegnian.*
- þeod**, *sf.* people, nation, 2/59.
- geþeodan**, *uv.* join, associate, 10/53, 72; 14 a/90.
- geþeode**, *sm.* language, 2/38, 48.
- þeoden**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 20/348; 21/120; 23/11. [*þeod: cp.* dryhten *from dryht.*]
- þeoden-māþum**, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 22/164.
- þeod-guma**, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 23/208, 332.
- geþeodnis**, *sf.* association, 10/9.
- þeod-scaþa**, *sm.* injurer of the people, 16/189.
- þeodscipe**, *sm.* (1) nation, 16/146; 18/37: (2) discipline, 10/93.
- þeod-wita**, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 16/201.
- þeof**, *sm.* thief, 11/43, 44; 14 a/263; 16/188; 28/42.
- (ge)þeōn** (= *þihan*), *uv.* flourish, 3/171; 28/44.
- þeōn**, *uv.* push.

- pēosterfull**, *aj.* dark, 14 a/179.
- pēostre**, (*īe*), *aj.* dark, 23/34; 28/42.
- pēostru**, *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*) 9/53; 25/52.
- pēow**, *sm.* slave, servant, 2/35; 16/33.
- pēowa**, *sm.* slave, servant, 4/132; 14 a/120, 145.
- pēowdōm**, *sm.* servitude, 5 a/108, 109.
- pēowen**, *sf.* servant, 23/74.
- pēowian** (*pēowau*), *wv., w. dat.* serve, 10/134; 14 a/145, 280; 22/19.
- gepēowian**, *wv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 16/51.
- pēow-mann**, *sm. serf*, slave, 11/20.
- pēowot**, *sn.* servitude, 11/41; 13/49, 220, 228.
- pēowotdōm**, *sm.* service, 2/12.
- pēow-wēalh**, *sm.* foreign (Welsh) serf, 11/72, 73.
- perscan**, *sv.* thrash, beat, 3/149.
- pes**, *sbst. and aj.* this; 'ær þissum,' before this, formerly, 2/72.
- (*ge*)**piogan**, *sv.* take, receive, 1/22; 13/196; 15/168; 23/19.
- pider**, *av.* thither, 1/19; 13/221.
- piderweard**, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 4/101.
- piderweardes**, *av.* thither, 8/44, 45.
- piefþ**, *sf.* theft, 11/41; 16/51. [*þeof.*]
- piestre**, *see* pēostre.
- pīlc** (*billic*), *prn.* such, 14 b/190.
- pīnen**, *sf.* servant, 23/172. [*þegen.*]
- ping**, *sn.* (1) thing, 3/25, 39; 23/153 (event); 'mid nānum þingum,' *av.* not at all, 3/258; 'for his þingum,' for his sake, 3/206: (2) deed, 23/60.
- (*ge*)**pingian**, *wv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'būton (hē) mē tō gode þingie' (for me with God), 15/211; *w. acc. and dat.* mediate, 12 a/31: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (*wip*), 16/218.
- pingung**, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 14 a/336; 14 a/212.
- gepoht**, *sm.* thought, 3/62, 72. [*þencan.*]
- pohte**, *pret. of* þencan.
- polian**, *wv.* (1) suffer, endure, 20/275; 23/215, 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 21/201, 307.
- pon** = þām.
- ponne**, *av., cj.* (1) then, 5/91, 92, 142: (2) 'þonne . . . þonne,' *correl.* when . . . then, 3/29, 127: (3) *pleonastic* (not at the beginning of a sentence), 3/138; 8/28: (4) that, *w. compar.* 4/41, 42.
- porn**, *sm.* thorn, thorn-bush, 12 b/42, 42.
- porneht**, *aj.* thorny, 12 b/52.
- poterung**, *sf.* groaning, wailing, 14 a/182; 14 b/58.
- præl**, *sm. serf*, 16/55, 116, 118. [*Norse præl.*]
- præl-riht**, *sn.* serf's right, 16/52.
- prāflan**, *wv.* reprove, correct, 3/9.
- præg**, *sf.* time, 20/7; 23/237: 'prægum,' sometimes, 24/68; 28/4.
- geþrang**, *sn.* throng, 21/299. [*þringan.*]
- præa**, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 22/144.
- præagan**, (*þræan*), *wv.* threaten, reprove, 3/18, 111; 14 a/173.
- præagung**, (*þræaug*) *sf.* threatening, reproval, 3/1, 60, 117.
- præapian**, *wv.* reprove, correct, 3/220.
- præapung**, *sf.* reproval, 3/247.
- præat**, *sm.* troop, 23/62, 164.
- (*ge*)**præatian**, *wv.* (threaten), reprove, 3/8, 31, 246.
- præatung**, *sf.* (threatening), reproval, 3/201, 242.
- præo**, *see* pri.
- pri** (*þræo*), *num.* three, 3/232; 8/157; 13/46.

- pridda**, *aj.* third, 13/349.
bringan, *sv.* (press), throng, 23/164, 249; advance, 23/287.
prinis, *sf.* trinity, 13/46; 23/86.
britig (*brittig*), *num.* thirty, 14 a/156; 15/124.
priwa, *av.* thrice, 14 a/163.
prosm, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 22/81.
prowian, *wv.* suffer, 14 a/153; 14 b/101; 20/339.
prowung, *sf.* suffering, 10/84; 14 b/129.
pryocan, *wv.* (press), afflict, 10/100.
prymm, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 23/332; 28/4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 24/41; (3) crowd, 23/164; (4) glory, 23/86; 26/95.
prymmfeest, *aj.* glorious, 25/84; 27 f/4.
prymmfull, *aj.* glorious, 23/74.
prymmlic, *aj.* glorious, 23/8.
prymmlice, *av.* gloriously, 24/68.
prymmsetl, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 14 b/214.
gepryscan, *wv.* afflict, oppress, 3/223. [*þerscan.*]
pryplic, *aj.* strong, noble, 20/377.
pryþu, *sf.* strength, glory, 26/99. (*pl.*)
pūf, *sm.* banner.
puhte, *pret.* of þyncan.
geþungen, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 8/173; 23/129. [*Ptc.* of *lost vb.* þingan.]
punor, *sm.* thunder, 28/4.
geþuræn, *ptc.* of þweran.
purfan (*ic þearf*), *svv., w. gen.* need, 21/34, 249; 22/45. [*þearf.*]
purh, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. acc.* (1) motion, through, 21/145; (2) extent, throughout; (3) time, 'purh swefn' (in sleep), 10/30; (4) causal (*agent, means, instrument*), 2/40, 58; 3/138; also in 'purh þæt þe,' 16/101.
purhdrifan, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 25/46.
purhdūfan, *sv.* dive through, 20/369.
purhfaran, *sv.* traverse, 3/67.
purhfōn, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 20/254.
purhiernan, *sv.* run through, traverse, 14 b/127.
purhscēotan, *sv.* shoot through, 14 a/95.
purhtēon, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 3/136; 14 a/119.
purhþyrelian, *wv.* pierce, penetrate, 3/44, 45.
purhwacol, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 14 b/160.
purhwadan, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 20/317; 21/296.
purhwunian, *wv.* continue, 13/10, 38, 83.
purst, *sm.* thirst.
pus, *av.* thus, 14 a/77; 23/93.
pūsend, *sn.* thousand, 6/18; 14 a/139.
pūsendmālum, *av.* (*dat. pl.*) in thousands, 23/165.
geþwære, *aj.* gentle.
geþwærian, *wv., w. dat.* of thing, agree to, allow, 18/24.
geþwærlēcan, *wv., w. dat.* agree to, 14 a/243.
þwēan, *sv.* wash, 15/158.
þweorh, *aj.* perverse.
þweorhnis (*þwyrnis*), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 14 a/254.
þweran, *sv.* forge; *ptc. prt.* geþuren, 20/35.
þy, see under *sø.*
þydan, *wv.* (press), stab, 14 b/189.
þyhtig, *aj.* strong, 20/308.
þy-læsa, see *læsa*.
geþyld, *sf.* patience, 3/17, 32; 20/145. [*þolian.*]
geþyldig, *aj.* patient, 26/65.
þyle, *sm.* orator, 20/206.
(ge)þyncan, *wv. impers., w. dat.* appear; 'mē þyncþ,' methinks, 2/60, 61; 8/183; 20/91; absolute, 14 a/241; 16/146.
geþyngþo (*geþyncþ*), *sf.* dignity,

rank, 14 b/74; 15/94. [Ge-
pungen.]
pýrel, *aj.* pierced, 3/104. [þurh.]
pýrelung, *sf.* piercing, 3/54.
pýrs, *sm.* giant, 28/42.
pýrstan, *uv., w. gen.* thirst, 5 b/
88. [þurst.]

U.

ufan, *av.* (1) from above, 20/250;
22/63: (2) above, 22/130: (3)
ufen an (=on) þæt, besides, 12 a/
35.
ufeward, *aj.* (above), higher up,
8/189; 12 b/48.
ufor, *av.* (higher), further away,
14 a/244.
geuforian, *uv.* delay, 14 b/67.
uhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 22/
70; 26/8.
uht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, ma-
tins, 10/127; 15/95.
un-áberendlic, *aj.* intolerable,
14 b/155.
un-ágiefen, *aj.* unpaid, 12 a/9.
un-álliefed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unallowed,
unlawful, 3/68.
un-ásegendlic, *aj.* indescrib-
able, 14 a/180; 17/24.
un-beoht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unsold, 4/
48. [bebycgan.]
un-befohten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unopposed,
21/57.
un-geboren, *aj.* unborn, 12 a/36.
un-bieldo, *sf.* want of boldness,
diffidence, 3/114.
un-coþu, *sf.* disease, 14 a/125;
16/72. [un *intensitive*, and coþu
'disease.']
un-cræft, *sf.* weakness, 16/228.
un-cūþ, *aj.* (1) unknown, 5 b/66;
13/158; 20/160: (2) uncertain,
2/87.
un-cyst, *sf.* vice, 14 a/140.
un-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed, crime,
16/173.
under, *prep. (adv.), w. dat. and*
acc. (1) under, 25/55; 23/113;

20/166: (2) *subjection, inferiority:*
(3) time during, 5 a/41.
under fōn, *sv.* receive, 3/156;
14 a/204; 16/224.
under-gietan, *sv.* understand,
14 a/97.
undern, *sm.* morning, 14 a/300.
undern-mæll, *sm.* morning time,
20/178.
under-standan, *sv.* understand,
16/7, 109, 122.
under-þeodan(ie), *uv.* subject,
3/119; 5 a/4; 10/94.
under-geþeodod, *aj.* subject.
under-þeodnis, *sf.* subjection, 13/
34.
un-dierne, *aj.* unhidden, manifest,
11/66, 71.
un-earg, *aj.* (not cowardly), brave,
21/206.
un-éape, *av.* (not easily), with dif-
ficulty, 9/51.
un-geendod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) endless,
14 a/321.
un-fæstlice, *av.* (not firmly),
vaguely, 3/98.
un-gefōge, *av.* excessively, 4/158.
un-gefōglic, *aj.* fierce, strong, 5 b/
33.
un-forbærned, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unburnt,
4/135, 139, 165.
un-foroūþ, *aj.* (not base), noble,
excellent, 21/51.
un-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), daunt-
less, 21/79.
un-forhtmōd, *aj.* with dauntless
heart, without fear, 14 a/261.
un-forworht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (not hav-
ing transgressed), innocent, 16/50.
un-gefřæglice, *av.* (in an unheard-
of manner), incredibly, 9/3.
un-friþ, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hos-
tility, 4/24; 18/21.
un-gefullod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) un-baptized,
15/128.
un-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on un-
gearwe,' unawares, 5 a/70.
un-gielde, *sm.* excessive tax, con-
tribution, 16/74. [gielðan.]

- un-hēanlice**, *av.* (un-ignominiously), noble, 1/15.
- un-hlisa**, *sm.* ill-fame, discredited, 13/366.
- un-hold**, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile.
- un-īepelice**, *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 7/6; 8/195.
- un-lēd**, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 23/102.
- un-lagu**, *sf.* bad law, 16/12; 51, 61.
- un-gelēaffull**, *aj.* unbelieving, 14a/233.
- un-gelēaffullnis**, *sf.* unbelief, 14b/123.
- un-gelīc**, *aj., w. dat.* unlike, 22/111.
- un-gelīfedlic**, *aj.* incredible, 5b/21, 29.
- un-gelīfendlic**, *aj.* incredible, 14b/156.
- un-līfigende**, *aj. (ptc.)* (unliving), dead, 23/180, 316.
- un-gelīmp**, *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 16/123.
- un-lybba**, *sm.* poison, 14a/263, 268. [lybb, 'drug.']
- un-lytel**, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 16/21.
- un-gemet**, *sn.* excess; *av. (acc.)* excessively, 22/68.
- un-gemetgod**, *aj. (ptc.)* excessive, 3/222.
- un-gemetlice**, *av.* excessively, 3/247; 9/40.
- un-mihtig**, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 13/557.
- un-gemyndig**, *aj., w. gen.* unmindful, 14b/86.
- (ge)unnan** (*ic ann*), *swv., w. dat.* of pers. and gen. of thing, grant, give, 1/32; 16/57 (*acc. of thing*); 23/90, 183; unnendre handa, voluntarily, 12a/33.
- un-nytt**, *aj.* useless, 3/221.
- un-orne**, *aj.* old, 21/256.
- un-rēd**, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 17/10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 13/87, 156.
- un-riht**, *aj.* wrong, 1/2.
- un-riht**, *sn.* wrong, injustice, 16/9, 46, 77.
- unrihtlic**, *aj.* wrong, 5a/10.
- un-rihtlice**, *av.* wrongly, 16/86.
- un-rihtwisnis**, *sf.* unrighteousness, 3/109.
- un-rīm**, *sn.* countless number, host, 22/90.
- un-gerīm**, *sn.* countless number, host, 16/190.
- un-gerisenlic**, *aj.* improper, 3/93.
- un-gerisenlice**, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 3/86.
- un-rōt**, *aj.* sad, 23/284.
- un-rōtnis**, *sf.* sadness, 3/243.
- un-gesālig**, *aj.* unhappy, 13/366; 14a/136.
- un-gesālp**, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 17/10.
- un-scōppig**, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 14b/192, 212. [scapa.]
- un-scyldig**, *aj.* innocent, 13/117; 16/99.
- un-gesibb**, *aj.* not related (consanguineous), strange, 27b/8.
- un-sidu**, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 16/150.
- un-sīefre**, *aj.* impure, 23/76.
- un-smēþe**, *aj.* rough, 24/26.
- un-snotornis**, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 16/208.
- un-sōfte**, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 23/228.
- un-spēdig**, *aj.* poor, 4/131.
- un-stille**, *aj.* unstill, restless, 9/38.
- unstillnis**, *sf.* disturbance, 1/19.
- un-swāslīc**, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 23/65. [geswās.]
- un-swīcen**, *aj. (ptc.)* unbetrayed, safe, 18. 58.
- un-tīma**, *sm.* wrong time, 3/26.
- un-getrēowþ**, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 16/89.
- un-trum**, *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 10/102; 14a/66.
- geuntrumian**, *uv.* (weaken), make ill, 15/204.
- untrumnis** (untrymnis), *sf.* weak-

- ness, illness, 3/114; 10/100; 15/226.
- un-twēogendlice**, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 5 a/6.
- un-twilice**, *av.* without doubt, 13/136.
- un-þanc**, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unþances,' against his will, 18/9.
- un-þeaw**, *sm.* vice, 3/106; 14 a/67.
- un-wāclīce**, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 21/308.
- un-wærlice**, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 3/248.
- un-wærscipe**, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 14 a/178.
- un-wæstm**, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 16/75.
- un-gewealdes**, *av.* involuntarily, 3/113, 231.
- un-wealt**, *aj.* steady, 8/181.
- un-weaxen**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 21/152.
- un-weder**, *sn.* bad weather, storm, 16/74.
- un-wemme**, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 24/46.
- un-gewemmed**, *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 14 a/6, 27.
- un-weorþlice**, (*unwurþlice*), *av.* unworthily, 22/195.
- un-windan**, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 14 a/164. [Un = on.]
- un-wisdōm**, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 3/112.
- un-gewisses**, *av.* unconsciously, 3/113.
- un-gewittig**, *aj.* unreasoning, 14 b/129.
- un-wipmetenlice**, *av.* incomparably, 14 a/121. [Wip and metan.]
- ūp** (*upp*), *av.* (1) up, upwards: (2) up (to a place), 6/2; 8/4, 9.
- ūp-āstigennis**, *sf.* ascension, 10/84.
- ūp-āwend**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 15/98.
- ūp-gang**, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 15/97: (2) going up, approach, 21/87.
- ūplic**, *aj.* lofty, 3/139, 161.
- uppe**, *av.* up, above; 'uppe on,' up on, above on, 8/190; 25/9.
- uppon**, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 14 a/281; 18/11, 12; 'wip uppon,' *av.* above, 4/66.
- ūp-stige**, *sm.* ascent, 14 a/22.
- ūrig-feþera**, *aj.* dewy-winged, 23/210.
- urnon**, *pret. of* irnan.
- ūt**, *av.* (1) out (motion), 8/206: 'ūt of,' out of, 16/97; 18/58: (2) outside, abroad, 2/9.
- ūtan**, *av.* outside, 20/253; 'ūtan besittan, begān,' surround, besiege, 1/12; 3/148; 8/42.
- ūtan-bordes**, *av.* aboard, 2/13.
- ūtane**, *av.* outside, externally, 3/66.
- ūtanweard**, *aj.* external, outside, 8/10.
- ūte**, *av.* (1) out (motion), 8/33: (2) outside, abroad, 8/32, 127.
- ūtera** (*ūttera*), *aj. compar.* outer; *superl.* ūtēmost, uttermost, extreme, last, 10/137.
- ūte-weard**, *aj.* external, outside, 8/191.
- ūt-gang**, *sm.* going out, departure, 10/81.
- ūt-lag(h)**, *sm.* outlaw, 18/54 [Lagu.]
- uton** (*wuton*), *interj.* let us, 9/46; 10/129; 16/198. [Originally subj. (optative) of *gewitan*, 'let us go.']
- ūtor-mere**, *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 8/188.
- ūpe**, *pret. of* unnan.
- ūp-wita**, *sm.* philosopher, 13/442; 14 a/54.

W.

- wā**, *av., interj.* woe; 'wā lā wā, alas, 9/51.
- wāc**, *aj.* (1) weak, 21/43 (slen-

- der); 26/67: (2) insignificant, mean, 14 b/18.
- wacan**, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 20/15.
- wacian**, *wv.* awake, watch.
- wācian**, *wv.* become weak, 21/10.
- wāclīc**, *aj.* (weak), mean, 14 a/96.
- wāc-mōdnis**, *sf.* weakness of mind, 3/114.
- wāonis**, *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 14 a/194.
- wacol**, *aj.* awake.
- wadan**, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 21/96, 130; 26/5, 24: (2) wade, 5 b/13.
- wæccan**, *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 20/18; 23/142. [wacian.]
- wædd**, *sf.* robe, dress, 25/15, 22.
- gewædde**, *sn.* dress, clothes, 27 b/4.
- wæddl**, *sf.* poverty, 24/55.
- wædla**, *sm.* poor man, 14 a/88; 15/50.
- wædlian**, *wv.* be poor, 14 a/95, 118.
- wæfels**, *sm.* covering, dress, 14 a/96.
- wæfer-sien**, *sf.* spectacle, display, 14 a/57; 25/31.
- wæfre**, *aj.* wandering, restless, 20/81.
- wægg**, *sm.* wave. [wegan.]
- gewæggan**, *wv.* afflict, 8/99.
- wægg-bora**, *sm.* wave-traverser, 20/190. [bora in an active sense.]
- wæggon**, *pret. of* wegan.
- wægg-rāp**, *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 20/360.
- wægg-sweord**, *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 20/239.
- wæł**, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 6/6: (2) field of battle, 21/279, 300.
- wæł**, *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 28/39.
- wæł-oyrige**, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 16/187. [literally 'chooser of the slain' (cēosan), originally a heathen goddess.]
- wæł-drēor**, *sn.* blood of battle, 20/381.
- wæł-gæst**, *sm.* murderous stranger, 20/81.
- wæł-gifre**, *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 23/207, 296; 26/100.
- wæł-hrēow**, *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 14 b/70, 100; 16/51.
- wæł-řest**, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 21/113.
- wæł-scēł**, *s.* slaughter, 23/313.
- wæł-sleaht** (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 6/26; 26/7, 91.
- wæł-spere**, *sf.* war-spear, 19 b/16; 21/322.
- wæł-steng**, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 20/388.
- wæł-atōw**, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 6/8, 27, 35; 21/95.
- wæł-wulf**, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 21/96.
- wæpen**, *sn.* weapon, 4/160; 5 a/33; 26/100.
- gewæpenian**, *wv.* arm, 14 a/267.
- wæpen-wiga**, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 27 c/1.
- wæpen-gewrixl**, *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 16/118.
- wæpned-mann**, *sm.* male, man, 5 a/34, 39; 20/34.
- wær**, *sf.* security, treaty.
- wær**, *aj.* wary.
- wærlice**, *av.* warily, carefully, 3/4; 16/226.
- wær-loga**, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 16/189; 23/71. [lēogan.]
- wæstm**, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 14 b/131; 20/102 (*plur.*); 22/10: (2) fruit, 24/34.
- wæt**, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 14 a/147.
- wæta**, *sm.* moisture, 19 b/29; 25/22.
- wætan**, *wv.* wet, 27 d/2.
- wæter**, *sn.* water, 4/170; 24/41, 61.
- wæter-egesa**, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 20/10.
- wæter-fæsten**, *sn.* water-protection, 8/25.

- wæter-sœocnis**, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 14 b/152.
wæg (wäh), *sm.* wall, 3/45; 27 c/12.
wagian, *uv. intr.* move, shake, 9/6.
wä-lä, *interj., w. gen.* alas, 16/131.
wamb, *sf.* stomach, 14 a/139.
wamm, *sm.* (stain), defilement, 23/59; 25/14.
wammfull, *aj.* (stained), impure, 23/77.
wandian, *uv.* care, hesitate, 21/258, 268. [windan.]
wang, *sm.* plain, field, 20/163; 24/7, 13.
wan-häl, *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 15/168, 228.
wan-hyðig, *aj.* careless, rash, 26/67.
(ge)wanian, *uv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 16/29; 20/87: (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 16/40; 20/357; 24/72.
wann, *aj.* dark, 20/124; 23/206; 25/55.
wan-spêdig, *aj.* poor, 14 a/149.
warian, *uv.* guard, inhabit, 20/3, 15/108; 26/32. [wær.]
waru, *sf.* defence, 15/123.
-waru, *sf.* -waras, (-an), *pl.* only in composition, dwellers.
wät, *see* witan.
gewät, *pret.* of gewitan.
wapum, *sm.* wave, 26/24.
wêa, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 20/146; 28/13. [wä.]
wealcan, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 3/79.
weald, *sm.* forest, 8/9; 23/206; 24/13.
geweald, *sn.* power, command, 5 b/73; 16/50; 20/360; 21/178.
(ge)wealdan, *sv., w. gen. instr.* (and acc.) (1) rule, govern, possess, 9/33; 14 b/46, 78; 16/54 (control their own actions); 21/95: (2) wield (a weapon), 20/259: (3) cause, bring about, 16/74; 20/304.
gewealden, *aj.* inconsiderable, 8/55.
wealdend, *sm.* ruler, king, 14 a/119; 25/53; 26/78.
weald-swapu, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 20/153.
wealh, *sm.* foreigner.
wealh-stöd, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 2/58; 15/56.
weall, *sm.* wall, rampart, 3/149; 5 b/28.
weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 14 a/25; 16/230; 22/108: (2) swarm, 14 b/153.
weall-geat, *sn.* rampart-gate, 23/141.
weall-stän, *sm.* wall-stone, 28/3.
weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 26/88.
wealt, *aj.* shaky.
wealwian, *uv.* wallow, roll, 15/171, 172.
weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 10/41; 20/140; 23/80.
weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 23/142.
weard, *av.* towards; 'wip hire weard,' towards her, 23/99; 15/99.
wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 25/31; 28/55.
wearm, *aj.* warm, 24/18.
wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
(ge)wearnian (warnian), *uv.* warn, 14 b/33; *reflex.* take warning, 16/214. [wearn.]
wearnung, *sf.* warning, 13/345.
wearp, *pret.* of weorpan.
wearp, *pret.* of weorþan.
wêa-gesip, *sm.* companions in evil, 23/16.
wêa-spell, *sn.* tidings of grief, 20/65.
wêa-täcen, *sn.* sign of grief, 24/51.

- wexan**, *sv.* grow, increase, 3/181; 14 a/146.
- węccan**, (węccan), *wv.* awake, arouse, 23/228, 243. [wacan.]
- węcg**, *sm.* wedge, 14 a/61.
- wędd**, *sm.* pledge, agreement, 16/111, 226.
- wędd-bryce**, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 16/154.
- wędd-loga**, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 16/189. [lēogan.]
- Weder-gēatas**, *smp.* Goths, 20/242.
- wefan**, *sv.* weave.
- weg**, *sm.* way, road, 4/156; 25/88. Ealne weg, (ealneg), *av.* always, 2/89. On weg (a weg), *av.* away, 8/105; 17/22; 20/180. *gen.* wegēs, adverbial, 4/156. [wegan.]
- wegan**, *sv.* carry, 21/98; 23/326.
- weg-brāde**, *sf.* dock (plant), 19 b/2.
- weg-farēnde**, *aj.* (*ptc.* wayfaring), 15/169.
- weg-nest**, *sm.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 10/125.
- wel**, *av.* (1) well, 2/69; 3/18; 26/114; (2) nearly, 2/88; (3) pleonastic, 8/74 (eāc wel); *compar.* bēt, 16/24.
- wela**, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 2/40, 43; 24/55.
- wēlan**, *wv.* bind, 16/134.
- welēg**, *sm.* willow, 12 b/59.
- gewel-hwær**, *av.* nearly everywhere, 16/33.
- wel-hwēlc**, *prn.* nearly every, 20/94.
- gewel-hwilo**, *prn.* nearly every, 16/71, 124.
- welig**, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 5 b/5; 14 a/118.
- wel-willēnde**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 15/50.
- gewēman**, *wv.* entice, bring over, 15/43.
- węmman**, *wv.* defile. [Wamm.]
- gewęmmēdnis**, *sf.* defilement, 14 a/329; 14 b/215.
- wēnan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 3/107; 20/346, 354; 21/239.
- (ge)węndan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 2/48; bring about, compass, 22/183; *reflex.* go, 8/54; (2) *intr.* 14 b/195; go, 5 a/17; 14 a/52, 298.
- węnian**, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 26/29; 'w. tō wiste,' feast, entertain.
- weofod**, *sm.* altar, 13/177; 14 a/303. [Wih-bēod, 'idol-table.']
- wēold**, *pret.* of wealdan.
- wēoll**, *pret.* of weallan.
- wēop**, *pret.* of wēpan.
- weorc**, *sm.* (1) work, action, 3/93, 108; 5 b/39; (2) affliction, trouble, 25/79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 20/388.
- geweorc**, *sm.* work, fortification, 7/12; 20/312; 28/3.
- weorce**, *av.* grievously, 20/168.
- weorpan** (u), *sv.* throw, cast, 8/209; 20/281.
- weorþ** (wierþe), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 7/26; 10/52.
- weorþ** (wurþ), *sm.* worth, price, 14 a/70, 75; 16/106.
- (ge)weorþan** (u), *sv.* (1) happen, 16/105; 20/30, 52 (arose); (2) become, 5 a/75; 'wearþ on fielle, fell, 20/294; 23/21; (3) be, 16/5 (will be); (4) *impers. w. acc.* (a) 'hū hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 23/260; (b) *w. gen. of thing* 'þæs monige gewearþ,' it appeared to many that . . . 20/348.
- weorþfull** (u), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 13/8, 455.
- weorþfullnis**, *sf.* dignity, 13/76.
- (ge)weorþian** (u), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 7/30; 10/2; 14 a/273; (2) adorn, 20/200; 25/15.
- weorþlice** (u), *av.* honourably, nobly, 21/279; 25/17.

- weorþ-mynd** (u), *sfn.* honour, glory, 14 a/337; 15/229; 23/343.
weorþscipe (u), *sm.* honour, 13/206, 338; 16/138.
weorþung (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 16/27.
weoruld, *see* woruld.
wēox, *pret.* of weaxan.
wēpan, *sv.* weep, 9/14; 14 a/175; 25/55.
wer, *sm.* man, husband, 5 a/22, 33; 14 a/40; 20/6.
wer, *sm.* capitis aestimatio, the legal money-equivalent of a person's life, 11/45, 58, 78.
węrian, *uv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 1/15; 20/77; 21/82. [wær.]
węriend, *sm.* defender, 13/299.
węrig, *aj.* weary, 21/303; 26/15, 57.
węrig-ferhþ, *aj.* weary of heart, 23/291.
węrig-mōd, *aj.* weary of mood, 20/293.
werod, *sn.* troop, legion, 1/11; 13/64; 23/199.
wesan, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 10/112; 18/71.
west, *av.* westwards, west, 8/54, 98; 21/97.
westan, *av.* from the west, 8/58; 'be westan,' *prp., w. dat.* west of, 5 a/17.
węstan, *uv.* ravage, 5 a/20.
westan-wind, *sm.* west wind, 4/16.
west-dǣl, *sm.* west quarter, 5 b/2.
West-dene, *simpl.* West-Danes, 20/328.
węste, *aj.* waste, desolate, 4/5; 5 a/99; 26/74.
węsten, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 4/9; 14 a/332; 20/15.
west-lang, *av.* westwards, 8/7.
west-sǣ, *sf.* west sea, 4/3.
West-seaxan, **West-seaxe**, *simpl.* West Saxons, 1/1; 6/1; 15/101.
westweard (westeward), *av.* westwards, 8/2; 12 b/38.
wic, *sn.* (1) dwelling, 20/54, 362: (2) camp, 7/19.
wicce, *sf.* witch, 16/187.
wic-gefōra, *sm.* bailiff, 8/172.
wicg, *sn.* horse (only in poetry), 21/240; 27 c/5, 14.
(ge)wician, *uv.* (1) dwell, 4/5, 31; 18/9: (2) encamp, 8/23, 141: (3) anchor, 4/88.
wicing, *sm.* pirate, 16/117; 21/26, 73. [wīg.]
wic-stōw, *sf.* camp, 5 b/64, 67.
wicu (wucu), *wf.* week, 4/74; 7/15, 25.
wid, *aj.* wide.
wid-ūp, *aj.* widely known, 20/6, 239.
wide, *av.* widely, far and wide, 20/153; 23/156; 25/81.
gewider, *sn.* tempest, 20/125. [weder.]
wid-gille, *aj.* extensive, 13/244; 15/172.
widl, *sn.* (?) impurity, 23/59.
wid-sǣ, *sf.* open sea, 4/11, 28, 103.
widuwe (wuduwe), *sf.* widow, 14 a/44, 155; 16/45.
gewieldan, *uv.* overpower, conquer, 13/319. [wealdan.]
wieliso, *aj.* (1) foreign, 18/28, 38: (2) welsh, 11/57, 58. [wealh.]
wiella, *sm.* well, fountain, 24/63. [weallan.]
wiellan, *uv.* boil (trans.), 19 b/2. [weallan.]
wielle, *sm.* well, spring, 12 b/48, 49, 52.
wielm, *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 3/200; 10/95. [weallan.]
(ge)wierdan, *uv.* injure, destroy, 20/87; 24/19.
wiernan, *uv., w. gen., and dat.* of pers. withhold, 12 a/12; 18/64; 21/118. [wearn.]

- gewierpan**, *uv.* recover (from disease), 15/218.
- wierpe**, *sm.* change, recovery, 20/65. [weorpan.]
- wiers**, *see* yfel.
- wiersian**, *uv.* become worse, deteriorate, 16/41.
- wierp**, 3rd. sg. of weorpan.
- wierpe**, *see* weorpan.
- wif**, *sn.* (1) woman, 1/18: (2) wife, 9/10; 8/69.
- wif-cýpp**, *sf.* company of a woman, 1/11.
- (ge)wifian**, *uv.* marry, 14 a/8, 155.
- wif-mann**, *sm.* woman, 5 a/62, 68, 86.
- wig**, *sn.* war, 12 a/7, 8, 10; 20/18, 87; 26/80.
- wiga**, *sm.* warrior, 21/75; 26/67.
- wig-bill**, *sn.* war-sword, 20/357.
- wigend** (**wiggend**), *sm.* (*ptc.*) warrior, 23/69, 283.
- wig-gryre**, *sm.* war-terror, 20/34.
- wig-haga**, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 21/102.
- wig-hard**, *aj.* (war-hard), warlike, 21/75.
- wig-hryre**, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 20/369.
- wig-hūs**, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 5 b/36.
- wig-plega**, *sm.* war-play, battle, 21/268, 316.
- wig-sigor**, *sm.* victory in war, 20/304.
- wiht** (**wuht**), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 3/49, 71; 27 e/1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 24/26; *av.* at all, 23/274; 'wihite,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 27 f/6.
- wiht**, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 8/185.
- wilde**, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 4/50, 66; 28/18.
- wildēor** (**wilddēor**), *sn.* (1) wild beast, 20/180: (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 4/47.
- wildrum**, *see* wildēor.
- wil-gehlōpa**, *sm.* beloved companion, 27 c/5. [hlōp.]
- gewill**, *sn.* will; 'on heora agen gewill,' at their own will, 5 a/83.
- willa**, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 3/112. 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 5 a/103: (2) joy, pleasure, 22/155; 23/296.
- willan**, *swv.* (1) wish, desire, 1/8 (tried to . . .), 2/89: (2) to denote habit, repetition, be used to, 3/80; 15/95: (3) to express the future, 14 b/181: (4) wolde in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj. = would, 14 a/233; 14 b/97; nyllan = ne willan, 3/133; 15/149.
- willsumnis**, *sf.* willingness, 10/134.
- (ge)wilnian**, *uv., w. gen. or acc.* desire, 14 a/68, 307; 14 b/163.
- wilnung**, *sf.* desire, 2/51.
- gewilnung**, *sf.* desire, 3/77, 81.
- wīn**, *sn.* wine, 5 b/67; 14 a/9; 23/67.
- wīnd**, *sm.* wind, 4/89; 26/76; 27 c/14.
- wīndan**, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind: 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 20/132; 26/32; brandish, 21/43: (2) *intr.* turn, 3/240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 15/190; 21/106, 322; 22/17; roll, 23/110; slip, 3/239. 3
- wīndig**, *aj.* windy, 20/108; 24/61.
- wīn-gedring**, *sn.* wine-drinking, 23/16.
- wīne**, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 20/168; 21/228, 250.
- wīne-dryhten**, *sm.* friendly lord, 21/263; 23/274; 26/37.
- wīnelēas**, *aj.* friendless, 26/45.
- wīne-mæg**, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 21/306; 26/7.
- wīn-geard**, *sm.* vineyard.
- wīn-hāte**, *sf.* invitation to wine, 23/8.
- wīnn**, *sn.* (1) war, 22/14.
- gewinn**, *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 4/132; 20/219; 25/65:

- (2) trouble, affliction, 24/55; 28/55.
- winnan**, *sv.* (1) fight, 3/175; 5 a/39; 7/12; 'on w.' attack. 13/536: (2) toil, trouble oneself, 22/33.
- gewinnan**, *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 16/56; 22/58, 157.
- wīn-sæd**, *aj.* satiated with wine, 23/71.
- wīn-sæl**, *sn.* wine-hall, 26/78.
- winter**, *sm.* winter, 4/6; 28/5; as a means of reckoning, = year, 1/8; 21/210.
- winter-cearig**, *aj.* winter-sad (or sad with years, old age?), 26/24.
- winter-scūr**, *sm.* winter-shower, 24/18.
- winter-stund**, *sf.* winter-hour, 22/125.
- winter-geweorp**, *sn.* winter-storm (?), 24/57.
- wīr**, *sm.* wire, 27 d/14.
- wīr-boga**, *sm.* wire-bow, 27 d/3.
- wīs**, *aj.* wise, learned, 2/58; 26/64.
- wīsdōm**, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 2/10, 14; 24/30.
- wīse**, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 10/94; 16/35: (2) business, affair, 10/65.
- wīse**, *av.* wisely, 26/88.
- wīsian**, *wv., w. dat.* direct, guide, 21/141.
- gewīss**, *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 10/140.
- (*ge*)wīssian; *wv., w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 13/241, 271, 444; 14 b/20.
- gewīsslīce**, *av.* certainly, 13/414; 20/100.
- gewīssung**, *sf.* direction, guidance, 13/295.
- wīst**, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) food, feast, 14 a/177, 306; 26/36. [*wesan.*]
- wīste**, *pret. of witan.*
- wīst-fullian**, *wv.* feast, 14 a/294.
- wīta**, *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1/2; 2/3; 17/1; 26/65. [*witan.*]
- gewīta**, *sm.* (1) witness, 13/497; 14 b/113: (2) accomplice, 11/42.
- (*ge*)wītan (*ic wāt*), *swv.* (1) know, 4/16; 27 e/14; 'andan, incan, ege wītan,' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 9/16; 10/120; 16/102; nāt &c. = ne wāt, 4/15, 35: (2) observe, 20/100.
- gewītan**, *sv.* (1) depart, 5 b/42; *pleonastic w. infn.* (vb. of motion), 20/13; 23/291: (2) die, 14 a/131, 265: (3) 'up gewītan,' ascend, rise, 25/71.
- wīte**, *sn.* (1) punishment, torment, 2/27; 9/44; 25/61: (2) fine, 11/22.
- wītega** (*wītga*), *sm.* (1) wise man, 24/30: (2) prophet, 3/19; 13/57.
- wītegestre**, *sf.* prophetess, 13/494.
- wītegian**, *wv.* prophecy, 13/57, 494.
- wīteging**, *sf.* prophecy, 13/62; 14 b/57.
- gewītennis**, *sf.* departure, death, 10/98.
- wītig**, *aj.* wise, 20/304.
- wītnian**, *wv.* torment, 9/43.
- gewītnis**, *sf.* (1) witness, testimony, 3/215: (2) knowledge, 11/40.
- wītodlīce**, *av.* truly, indeed, 13/58.
- gewīton**, *pret. pl. of gewītan.*
- gewītt**, *sn.* intelligence, understanding, 22/5.
- gewītt-locas**, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 23/69.
- wīp**, *prp. (adv.), w. dat. and acc. (gen.)* (1) motion towards: (2) rest, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre. ond þæt is wīp Æþelinga-ēge.' 7/27; near, by, 12 a/38: (3) motion along, extension, 'fērde wīp þone feld,' 15/169; 'hē būde

- on þām lande norþweardum wiþ þā west-sæ, 4/3: (4) *figurative direction — hostility, association, &c.* 'wann wiþ heofnes Waldend,' 22/58; 8/98; 'hū þone cumbolwigan wiþ þā hālgan mægþ hæfde geworden,' 23/260: (5) *defence*, 'healdan wiþ besmitenisse,' 14 a/309: (6) *exchange, price*, 'wē willaþ wiþ þām golde griþ fæstnian,' 21/35; 16/106; so also in 'wiþ þām þe,' in consideration of, provided that, 17/3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wiþ þæs wifes,' 9/55; 21/8; 'wiþ . . . weard,' see weard.
- wiþbregdan (wiþbrēdan), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 14 b/184.
- wiperlēan, *sn.* requital, reward, 21/116.
- wiper-saca, *sm.* adversary, 16/158.
- wiper-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 15/53.
- wiper-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 23/313.
- wiperweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 3/169.
- wipig-wielle, *sm.* willow-well, 12 b/51.
- wip'innan, *prp., w. dat. (av.)* within, 13/472; 18/14.
- wip'settan, *wv., w. dat.* resist, 13/279.
- wip'standan, *sv., w. dat.* withstand, resist, 5 a/64; 26/15.
- wipufan, *prp., w. dat.* above, 12 b/75.
- wip'uppan, see uppan.
- wip'utan, *prp., w. dat. (av.)* outside (of), without, 5 b/34; 14 b/147; 18/14.
- wlæc, *aj.* lukewarm, 14 b/167.
- wlanc, *aj. w. instr.* proud, 20/82; 23/16; 28/27.
- wlitan, *sv.* see, look, 20/322, 342; 23/49.
- wlite, *sm.* beauty, 24/75. [wlitan.]
- wlite-sēon, *sf.* sight, spectacle, 20/400.
- wlitig, *aj.* beautiful, 23/137; 24/7, 72.
- wōd, *pret. of* wadan.
- wōd, *aj.* mad, 15/171.
- wōdnis, *sf.* madness, 15/165.
- wōg (wōh, wō), *aj.* crooked, 27 c/3.
- wōh-dōm, *sm.* unjust decision, 16/208.
- wōhlic (wōlic), *aj.* perverse, wrong, 13/35.
- wōh-gestrēon, *sn.* unjust acquisition, 16/207.
- wolcen, *sn.* cloud, 23/67; 24/27, 61.
- wolde, *pret. of* willan.
- wōma, *sm.* (noise), terror, 26/103.
- wōp, *sm.* weeping, 14 a/47; 24/51. [wēpan.]
- word, *sn.* word, 2/1, 77; 25/35 (command).
- geworden, *ptc. of* weorþan.
- worhte, *pret. of* wyrcau.
- wōrian, *wv.* (wander), crumble to pieces, 26/78.
- worn, *sm.* troop, multitude, 23/163; 26/91.
- worpen, *ptc. of* weorþan.
- woruld (weoruld), *sf.* (1) world, 2/28; 14 a/322; 14 b/133: (2) way of life, life, 22/73.
- woruld-buēnd, *sm.* world-dweller, 23/82.
- woruld-caru, *sf.* worldly care, 15/47.
- woruldound, *aj.* worldly, secular, 2/4.
- woruld-gielp, *sm.* worldly boast, pride, 3/86.
- woruldhād, *sm.* secular life, 10/20, 70.
- woruldlic, *aj.* worldly, 14 a/57, 64, 94.
- woruld-riče, *sn.* world-kingdom, world, 26/65.
- woruld-gesællig, *aj.* worldly prosperous, 21/219.

- woruld-scamu**, *sf.* world-shame, public disgrace, 16/132, 135.
woruld-stręngu, *sf.* world-strength, 27 d/2.
woruld-strüdere, *sm.* world-spoiler, spoliator, 16/188.
woruld-ping, *sn.* worldly thing, affair, 2/25; 3/94.
woruld-wisdöm, *sm.* worldly wisdom, 14 a/59.
wracu, *sf.* (1) revenge, 22/148: (2) punishment, 13/370; 14 b/144: (3) cruelty, misery, 24/51. [wrecan.]
wræc, *pret. of* wrecan.
wræc, *sn.* misery. [wrecan.]
wræcfull, *aj.* wretched, 14 b/109.
wræc-läst, *sw.* (track, step, of exile), path of exile, exile, 20/102; 26/5, 32.
wræcon, *pret. pl. of* wrecan.
wræc-sip, *sm.* (exile-journey), exile, 14 a/29, 32.
wrætt, *sf.* ornament, work of art, 20/281.
wrættlic, *aj.* ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 20/239, 400; 24/63; 27 c/3.
wrættlice, *av.* splendidly, 24/75.
wrāp, *aj.* (1) angry, hostile, 20/369: (2) grievous, cruel, 25/51; 26/7; 'wrāpum,' fiercely, 27 c/17.
wrāplic, *aj.* grievous, severe, 22/110.
(ge)wrecan, *sv.* (1) avenge, 1/6; 5 b/11; 23/92: (2) punish, 3/15, 258; 9/32 (*dat.*).
wreccan, *see* węccan.
wrencend, *sm.* avenger, 20/6.
(ge)wręgan, *wv.* accuse, 14 b/45.
wrenc, *sm.* trick.
wręon, *sv.* cover, 27 b/5; 27 d/11.
wridan, *sv.* grow.
wridian, *wv.* grow, flourish, 24/27. [wridan.]
gewrit, *sn.* writing, scripture, 2/69; 14 b/86; 24/30. [writan.]
- writan**, *sv.* write, draw, 3/146, 154.
writere, *sm.* writer, 13/501.
wripan, *sv.* twist, wrap.
wrixendlice, *av.* in turn, 10/121.
gewrixle, *sn.* exchange, purchase, 20/54.
gewrixlian, *wv.* (exchange, buy), obtain, 22/90.
wroht, *sf.* accusation, crime. [wręgan.]
wrohtlęc, *sn.* accusation, calumny, (*in pl.*), 16/88.
wucu, *see* wicu.
wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 3/230; 8/6, 7; 20/166: (2) tree, 25/27.
wudu-bęam, *sm.* forest-tree, 24/75.
wudu-fęsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 8/24.
wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 24/34.
wuduwe, *see* widuwe.
wuht, *see* wiht.
wuldor, *sn.* (1) glory, 3/139: 14 a/94; 23/59: (2) praise, thanks, 23/343.
wuldor-bęag, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.
wuldorbęagian, *wv.* crown, 14 b/140.
wuldor-blęd, *sm.* glorious success, 23/156.
wuldor-fęder, *sm.* glorious father, 10/43.
wuldor-fullice, *av.* gloriously, 14 b/68.
wuldor-gesteald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 27 d/16.
wulf, *sm.* wolf, 25/206, 296; 28/18.
wulf-hlip, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 20/108.
gewuna, *sm.* habit, custom, 16/165.
wund, *sf.* wound, 3/26; 21/139, 293.
wund, *aj.* wounded, 19 b/14; 21/113, 144.

wunden-feax, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 20/150.
wunden-loce, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 23/103, 326.
wunden-mæll, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 20/281.
(ge)wundian, *wv.* wound, 1/16; 24; 3/243; 18/10.
wundor, *sn.* wonder, marvel, 10/43; 16/143; 20/259 (monster); 23/8 (splendour).
wundorlic, *aj.* wonderful, wondrous, 5 b/39; 20/190.
wundorlice, *av.* wondrously, 27 e/1.
wundrian, *wv. w. gen.* wonder (at), 2/45; 10/107; 15/155.
gewunelic, *aj.* customary, usual, 14 a/58.
(ge)wunian, *wv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1/4 (*w. dat.*), 5; 5 b/76; 14 a/21; 24/82; 25/3; 28/18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 10/3.
wunung, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 13/98: 14 a/179.
wurdon, *pret. pl. of weorþan.*
wurpan, *see weorþan.*
wurpon, *pret. pl. of weorþan.*
wurp, *see weorþ.*
wynn, *sf.* joy, 24/7, 12/70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 25/15. [*wine.*]
wynn-land, *sn.* land of joy, 24/82.
wynnleas, *aj.* joyless, 20/166.
wynnlic, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 22/10; 24/34.
wynnsum, *aj.* pleasant, 10/77; 24/13, 65.
(ge)wyrcean, *wv.* (1) work, do, make, 4/168; 8/18; 18/28 (build): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 20/137; 28/21. [*Weorc.*]
wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 9/33; 28/5: (2) event, phenomenon, 27 f/2. [*weorþan.*]
gewyrdelic, *aj.* historical, 14 a/7.
gewyrdlice, *av.* accurately, 13/414.

wyrd-writere, *sm.* historian, 14 b/44.
gewyrht, *sn.* desert, merit, 9/33; 16/115. [*weorc.*]
wyrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 24/9.
wyrm, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 20/180; 23/115: (2) worm, insect, 27 f/3.
wyrm-cynn, *sn.* serpent-kind, 20/175.
wyrm-lic, *sn.* serpent's body, 26/98.
wyrmsan, *wv.* fester, 3/27.
wyrm-sele, *sm.* hall of serpents, 23/119.
wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop: (2) root, 20/114.
wyrt-truma, *sm.* root, 12 b/63.
wýscan, *wv.* wish, 20/354.

Y.

yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 3/112; 16/164: *comp.* wiersa, 5 a/101; 16/3, 215; *superl.* wierst (wierrest), 3/48; 14 a/168.
yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief, 3/110; 8/185; 21/133.
yfele, (*yfle*), *av.* badly, ill, 22/142; *comp.* wirs, 5 a/91.
yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 16/4.
yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 15/11.
ymb-beorgan, *sv.* protect around, shield, 20/253.
ymb-clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 25/42.
ymbe (*ymb*, *embe*), *prp. w. acc.* around, about—(1) *place*, 1/40: (2) *time*: (3) *object of verb*, 2/12; 3/96; 14 a/210; *av.* 'hū hē ymbe wolde,' how he would act about it (in the matter), 14 b/92.
ymbe, *sn.* (?) swarm of bees, 19 a/1.
ymb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circumference, 5 b/30, 35; 12 b/36.
ymb-hwierft, *sm.* circuit, world, 14 b/1; 24/43.

ymb'sittan, *sv.* besiege, 3/165, 166; 8/51.

ymb-útan, *frp. w. acc.* around 'outside', about, 3/173; 4/34 'ymb hie útan'; 5 b/32; *av.* 8/50, 51, 53.

yppe, *aj.* evident, known, 11/63.

ÿr, *s.* back of axe, 17/49.

ÿtemest, *see* útera.

yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter, 4/60. [*otor*, *sm.* 'otter.']

ÿp, *sf.* wave, 10/187, 219.

ÿp-gebland, *sm.* mixture of waves, surge, 20/123, 343.

ÿp-faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood, 24/44.

ÿp-gewinn, *sm.* wave-strife, life in the waves, 20/184.

THE END.

Clarendon Press Series.

Modern Languages.

FRENCH.

Brachet. *Etymological Dictionary of the French Language*, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., Dean of Winchester. *Third Edition.* [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

——— *Historical Grammar of the French Language.* Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

Saintsbury. *Primer of French Literature.* By GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

——— *Short History of French Literature.* By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

——— *Specimens of French Literature, from Villon to Hugo.* By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 9s.]

Beaumarchais. *Le Barbier de Séville.* With Introduction and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Blouët. *L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises.* Edited by PAUL BLOUËT, B.A. (Univ. Gallic.) Vol. I. *French Sacred Oratory.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Cornelle. *Horace.* With Introduction and Notes by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

——— *Cinna.* With Notes, Glossary, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d. *cloth*, 2s.]

Gautier (Théophile). *Scenes of Travel.* Selected and Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

Masson. *Louis XIV and his Contemporaries*; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Molière. *Les Précieuses Ridicules.* With Introduction and Notes by ANDREW LANG, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

——— *Les Femmes Savantes.* With Notes, Glossary, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d. *cloth*, 2s.]

- Molière.** *Les Fourberies de Scapin.* With Voltaire's Life of Molière. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]
- *Les Fourberies de Scapin,* } With Voltaire's Life of Molière. By
Racine. *Athalie.* } GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.
 [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Musset.** *On ne badine pas avec l'Amour,* and *Fantasio.* With Introduction, Notes, etc., by WALTER HERRIES POLLOCK. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

NOVELETTES:—

- Xavier de Maistre.** *Voyage autour de ma Chambre.*
- Madame de Duras.** *Ourika.*
- Brockmann-Chatrlian.** *Le Vieux Tailleur.*
- Alfred de Vigny.** *La Veillée de Vincennes.*
- Edmond About.** *Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille.*
- Rodolphe Töpffer.** *Mésaventures d'un Écolier.*
- } By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.,
 3rd Edition.
 Ext. fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Voyage autour de ma Chambre, separately, limp, 1s. 6d.

- Ferrault.** *Popular Tales.* Edited, with an Introduction on Fairy Tales, etc., by ANDREW LANG, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- Quinet.** *Lettres à sa Mère.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Racine.** *Esther.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Racine.** *Andromaque.* } With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. By
Corneille. *Le Menteur.* } GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Regnard.** . . . *Le Joueur.* } By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.
Erueys and Palaprat. *Le Grondeur.* } [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Sainte-Beuve.** *Selections from the Causeries du Lundi.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Sévigé.** *Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigé* and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Voltaire.** *Mérope.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

ITALIAN.

- Dante.** *Selections from the 'Inferno.'* With Introduction and Notes, by H. B. COTTERILL, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Tasso.** *La Gerusalemme Liberata.* Cantos i, ii. With Introduction and Notes, by the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

GERMAN, etc.

Buchheim. *Modern German Reader.* A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German writers. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Part II. With English Notes and an Index. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Part III. In Preparation.

Lange. *The Germans at Home;* a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. By HERMANN LANGE. *Third Edition.* [8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *The German Manual;* a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. By the same Author. [8vo. 7s. 6d.]

— *A Grammar of the German Language,* being a reprint of the Grammar contained in *The German Manual.* By the same Author. [8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *German Composition;* a Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. By the same Author. *Second Edition.* [8vo. 4s. 6d.]

[A Key in Preparation.]

— *German Spelling:* A Synopsis of the Changes which it has undergone through the Government Regulations of 1880 . . . [Paper cover, 6d.]

Becker's Friedrich der Grosse. With an Historical Sketch of the Rise of Prussia and of the Times of Frederick the Great. With Map. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

Goethe. *Egmont.* With a Life of Goethe, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Iphigenie auf Tauris.* A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

Heine's Harzreise. With a Life of Heine, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.]

— *Prosa,* being Selections from his Prose Works. Edited with English Notes, etc., by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Lessing. *Laokoon.* With Introduction, Notes, etc. By A. HAMANN, Phil. Doc., M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— *Minna von Barnhelm.* A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Fifth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Nathan der Weise.* With English Notes, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

